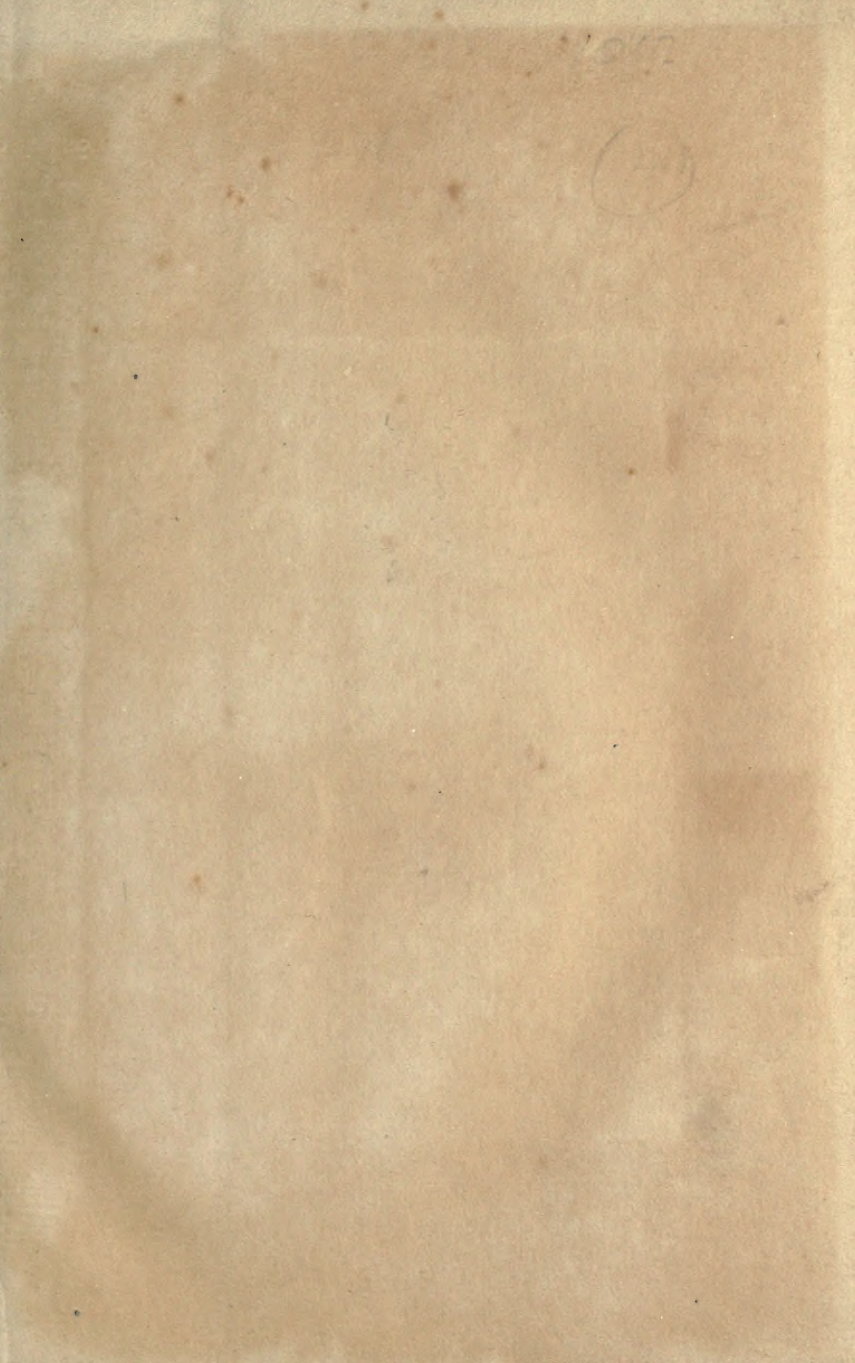


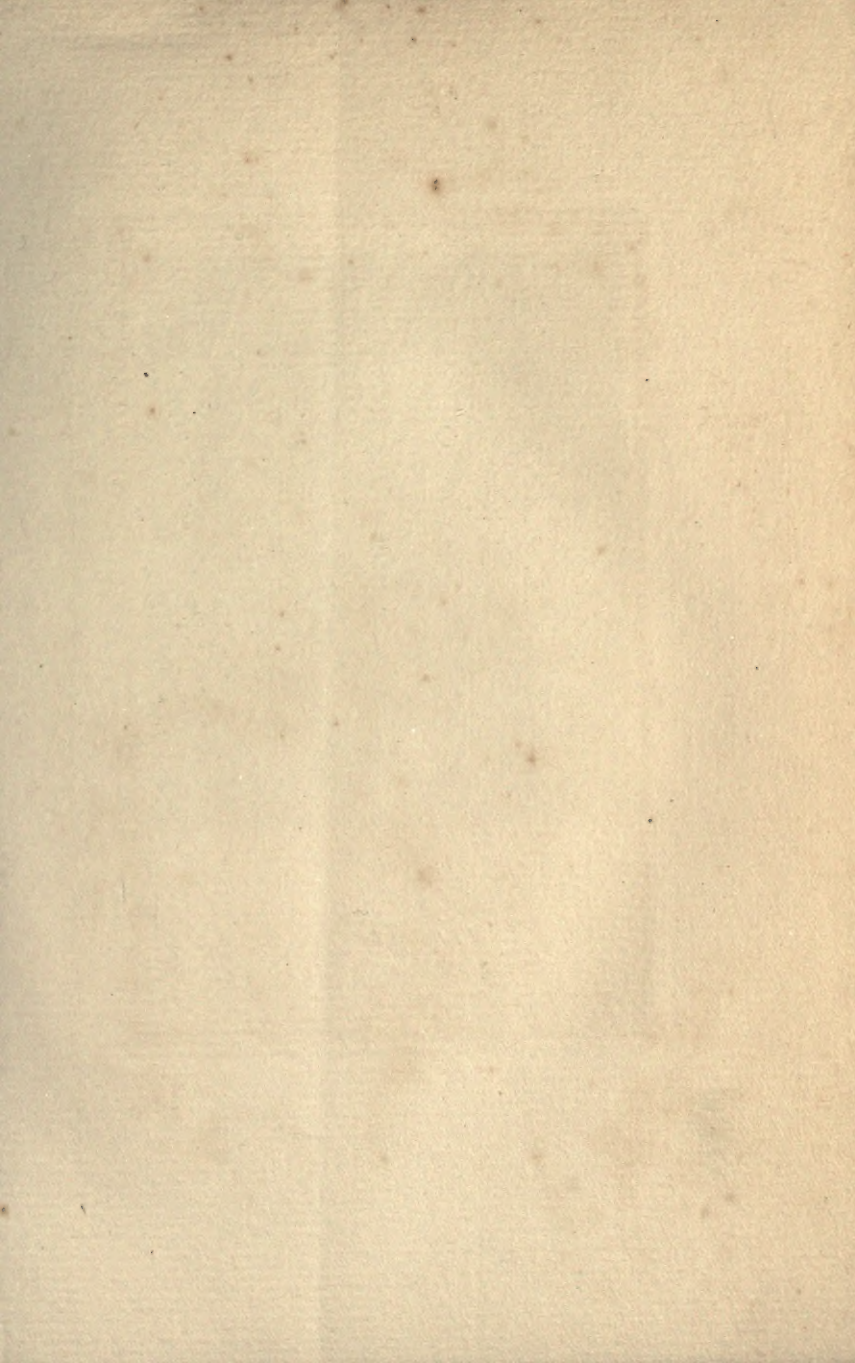


THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation





Walker & Bondall, p. 10.

Henry vi.

THE PASTON LETTERS

1422-1509 A.D.

A Reprint of the Edition of 1872-5, which
Contained upwards of Five Hundred
Letters, etc., till then unpublished, to
which are now added others in a
Supplement after the Introduction

EDITED BY

JAMES GAIRDNER

Of the Public Record Office

VOLUME I

HENRY VI

1422-1461 A.D.

EDINBURGH: JOHN GRANT

31 GEORGE IV BRIDGE

1910

THE PASTON LETTERS.

Early Documents.

DA
240
P26g
1910
v.1

BEFORE entering upon the correspondence of the Paston family, in the reign of Henry VI., we have thought it well to give the reader a brief note of such deeds and charters of an earlier date as appear either to have been preserved in the family, or to have any bearing on its history. The following is a list of those we have been able to meet with either in the originals or in other quarters, such as Blomefield's History of Norfolk, where notices are given of several documents, which appear now to have got into unknown hands. The documents seen by Blomefield, and those from the Paston and Dawson-Turner collections, now in the British Museum, were probably all at one time part of the Paston family muniments. The three Harleian charters seem to have been derived from a different source.

A Deed is cited by Blomefield (Hist. Norf. vi. 480), by which Anselm, Abbot of St. Benet's, Hulme, and the Convent there, gave to Osbern, the priest (said by Blomefield to have been a son of Griffin de Thwait, the founder of the Paston family), the land of St. Benet's of Paston (*terram Sancti Benedicti de Paston*), in fee, for half the farm of one *caruca*, as his ancestors used to pay for the same.

Also a Deed of William the Abbot (who lived in King Stephen's reign), granting to Richer de Pastun, son of Osbern, son of Griffin de Thwete, all the land that the Convent held in Pastun, with their men, and other pertinencies.

Also a Deed of Covenant between Richer de Paston and Reginald the Abbot, and Convent of St. Benet's, Holme, that when peace should be settled in England, and pleas held in the Court of our Lord the King, the said Richer would, at the request and

at the expense of the Abbot, give him every security in Court to release the lands in Pastun.

"Ralph de Paston was son, as I take it" (says Blomefield), "of this Richer, and appears to have had two sons, Richard and Nicholas.

"Richard, son of Ralph de Paston, by his deed, *sans date*, granted to Geoffrey, son of Roger de Tweyt, lands in this town (Oxnead), paying 9d. per ann. for his homage and service, 40s. for a fine (*in gersumam*), and paying to him and his heirs on the feasts of St. Andrew, Candlemas, Pentecost, and St. Michael, on each feast, 2s. *ob*. He sealed with one *lis*. Laurence de Reppes, William and John, his brother, William de Bradfield, &c., were witnesses."—Blomefield, vi. 480-1.

"There was also another branch of this family, of which was Wystan, or Wolstan, de Paston, whom I take to be the lineal ancestor of Sir William Paston, the Judge, and the Earls of Yarmouth. This Wolstan lived in the reign of Henry II. and Richard I., and married, as is probable, a daughter of the Glanvilles, as appeared from an impalement of Paston and Glanville in the windows of Paston Hall in Paston. His son and heir styled himself Robert de Wyston and Robert de Paston; who, dying in or about 1242, was buried at Bromholm, and left Edmund de Paston. To this Edmund, son of Robert, son of Wolstan de Paston, Sir Richard de Paston gave the land in Paston which Robert, his father, held of him and Nicholas, his brother, by deed *sans date*."—Blomefield, vi. 481.

Undated Deed of Nicholaus filius Radulfi Diaconi de Paston, granting to Robert, son of Wistan de Paston, two parcels of lands—one of them abutting on the lands of Eudo de Paston. Witnesses—Richard de Trunch; Will. Esprygy; Ralph de Reppes; Roger de Reppes; Richard, s. of Ralph de Baketon; John de Reppes; Roger, s. of Warin de Paston; Hugh, s. of Will. de Paston, &c.—Add. Charter 17,217, B.M. (Paston MSS.)

Undated Deed of Richard, son of Ralph de Pastune, granting to Edmund, son of Robert Wistan de Pastune, lands in Pastune, &c.—(*Seal attached, in fine condition.*) Add. Charter 17,218, B.M. (Paston MSS.)

Blomefield also mentions (vi. 481) that Nicholas, son of Ralph de Paston, gave lands to Robert, son of Wystan de Paston, by deed *sans date*. Witness, Roger de Repps.

Undated Deed Poll, by which Richard, the son of Ralph, Deacon of Paston, grants to Edmund, the son of Robert Wiston of Paston, certain lands at Paston.—Add. Charter 14,810, B.M. (D. Turner's Collection of Deeds relating to Norfolk.)

Richard, son of Ralph de Paston, according to Blomefield (xi. 24), gave 12*d.* a year rent in Paston to the Priory of Bromholm. This gift is also mentioned by Richard Taylor in his *Index Monasticus* of the Diocese of Norwich, p. 15, where the purpose of the endowment is said to be "to keep their books in repair."

Deed, cited by Blomefield (vi. 481), by Richard, son of John, son of Richard de Paston, granting to Richer Alunday and his heirs his native Alan de Tilney, with all his family, &c. (*cum tota sequela*), and 7 acres of land in Paston and Knapton, with messuages, &c., for 4 marks of silver *in gersumam*, and a rent of 22*d.* a year.

Undated Deed Poll, whereby William, the son of Robert Barrett, grants to Edmund, the son of Robert Whiston of Paston, certain lands in the Common Field of Paston.—Add. Charter 14,813, B.M. (D. Turner's Coll.)

Undated Indenture between Clement Parcerit of Gimmingham, and Cecil, his wife, and Edmund, the son of Robert de Paston, concerning lands in Paston Field.—Add. Charter 14,814, B.M. (D. Turner's Coll.)

Undated Deed Poll, by which Richard de Lessingham grants to William, son of Robert de Paston, certain lands in the Common Field of Paston.—Add. Charter 14,812. (D. Turner's Coll.)

Ancient Deed of Nich. Chancehose of Baketun granting to Edmund, fil. Roberti Wistan de Pastun, and his heirs, for 30*s.*, a *tresroda* of land in Pastun.—Add. Charter 17,219, B.M. (Paston MSS.)

Undated Deed Poll, by which Richard, son of John de Paston, grants to Roger, his brother, certain lands in Paston Field.—Add. Charter 14,811, B.M. (D. Turner's Coll.)

Undated Deed Poll, whereby Hugh, son of William de Pastun, grants to Walter, son of Edmund de Pastun, and his heirs, a *tresroda* of land in the fields of Pastun, "*inter terram quæ fuit Osberti Salr. (?)*, ex parte Austri, et terram quæ fuit Ricardi Chaumpeneys ex parte Aquilonis, et abuttat super forreram quæ fuit Roberti Carpentar' versus Orientem, et super liberam et terram ecclesiæ de Past' versus Occidentem."—Add. Charter 2004, B.M.

A.D. 1313, 16 Oct. "William de Paston obtains a pardon as an adherent of the Earl of Lancaster for his participation in the death of Gavaston, and the disturbances occasioned thereby." 16 Oct., 7 Edw. II.—Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs, vol. ii, div. iii, p. 1262.

A.D. 1324, 22 Jan. Deed Poll, dated on Sunday after the Feast of St. Agnes, 17 Edward II, whereby Henry de Mundham, parson of Oxnead, and another, grant to William Hautayne and Alice, his wife, a certain messuage and premises in Oxnead.—Add. Charter 14,804, B.M. (D. Turner's Coll.)

A.D. 1324, 19 Feb. Quit-Claim by Edmund, son of Robert de Neketone, to Robert de Paston, Tabernarius, of lands in the fields without the West Gate of Bury St. Edmund's. Sunday after St. Valentine's Day, 17 Edw. II. Seal attached.—Harl. Charter 54 A. 31, B.M.

A.D. 1329, 24 Dec. Deed Poll of Margery, daughter of Robert de Neketon, granting to Robert de Paston lands in the

fields of St. Edmund's. St. Edmund's Bury, Sunday, Christmas Eve, 3 Edw. III.—Harl. Charter 54 A. 32, B.M.

A.D. 1330. Petition to Parliament 4 Edw. III. of John de Claveryng, complaining that John Payne of Dunwich, Constantine de Paston, Austin Fitzwilliam, and others of Dunwich, took by force and arms five ships and a boat belonging to him, at Walerswyke, and goods to the value of £300, after having beat, shipwrecked, and imprisoned (*baterent, naufrerent, et enprisonerent*) the said John's servants. The king's answer: "Eyt en Chauncellerie oyer et terminer pur le horibilite du trespas, devant covenables justices."—Rolls of Parl. ii. 33.

A.D. 1333, 29 April. Deed Poll, dated Thursday next before the Feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross, 7 Edward III, whereby Alice, widow of William Hautayne, grants to Henry de Colby and others a messuage, with the appurtenances in Oxnead.—Add. Charter 14,805, B.M. (D. Turner's Coll.)

A.D. 1341, 28 Aug. Deed Poll of Robert de Paston granting to William de Bradeleghe and William Child, Chaplains, lands in the fields of St. Edmund's Bury, without the West Gate at Stanywerp, &c. St. Edmund's Bury, Tuesday after St. Bartholomew, 15 Edw. III.—Harl. Charter 54 F. 37, B.M.

A.D. 1341. Indenture of 15 Edw. III. between John de Knapeton, rector of Freugges, and Clement de Paston and Will. his son.—Add. Charter 17,221, B.M. (Paston MSS.)

A.D. 1361. Charter of Sir Rob. de Mauteby to the Prior of St. Olave's, Herlyngflet, 35 Edw. III.—Add. Charter 17,222, (Paston MSS.) B.M.

Notes of Proceedings in Outlawry of the time of Edward III. Judgment by Sir John Hody, mentioned in a more modern hand.—Paston MSS., B.M.

A.D. 1382, 5 Oct. Deed Poll, dated on Sunday next after the Feast of St. Michael, 6 Richard II., by which Robert de Paston grants to John Gant certain lands in Paston field.—Add. Charter 14,817, B.M. (D. Turner's Coll.)

A.D. 1404, 1 Oct. Deed by which Mary, Lady Mortimer, mother of Sir John Fastolf, grants to her said son her manors of Caister and Caister Hall, together with her manor of Repps and the advowson of the free Chapel of St. John, within the said manor of Caister, to hold to him and his heirs for ever. 1 Oct., 6 Henry IV.—Add. Charter 14,597, B.M. (D. Turner's Coll.)

THE PASTON LETTERS.

Henry V.

I.

A.D. 1417-9.—HENRY V.'s CONQUESTS IN FRANCE.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]



THESE be the names of Townes, Castell, Citees, and Abbeys that the [King did]¹ gete in his secund viage:—

The Town of Cane and the Castell.
The Town of Valeis [*Falaise*] and the Castell.
The Town of Argenton and the Castell.
The Town of Bayeux and the Castell.
The Town of Alawnsom and the Castell.
The Town of Frezsne le Vicont and the Castell.
The Town of Seint Savers de Vive and the Castell.
The Town of Seint Jakes de Beueron and the Castell.
The Town of Seint Jakes de Burvam and the Castell.
The Town of Seint Low and the Castell.
The Town of Valence and the Castell.
The Cytee of Averense and the Castell.
The Cytee of Sees.
The Cytee of Leseaux.
The Cytee of Everose.
The Town of Louerse.
The Town of Counsheux.
The Town of Vire.
The Town of Karentine.

¹ Parchment mutilated.

The Town of Chyrborough and the Castell.
 The Town of Vernouile and ij. Castell.
 The Town of Mordeyn and the Castell.
 The Town of Powntlarche and the Castell.
 The Town of Esey and the Castell.
 The Town of Dounfrount and the Castell.
 The Town of Pountedomer and the Castell.
 The Town of Turve and the Castell.
 The Town of Costaunce and the Castell.
 The Cytee of Roon and the Castell.
 The Town of Galion and the Castell.
 The Town of Galdebek [*Caudebec*].
 The Town of Mustirvilers.
 The Town of Depe.
 The Town of Ve and the Castell.
 The Town of Vernouile suz Seyne and the Castell.
 The Town of Mawnt and the Castell.
 The Castell of Towk.
 The Castell of Morvile.
 The Castell of Overs in Awge.
 The Abbey of Seint Savers suz Deve.
 The Abbey of Seint Peers suz Dive.
 The Abbey of Seint Stevenis of Cane.
 The Bole Abbey of Cane.
 The Castell of Cursy.
 The Castell of Gundy.
 The Castell of Nevylebeke.
 The Castell of Vermus.
 The Castell of Garcy.
 The Castell of Oo [*Eu*].
 The Castell of Vileine.
 The Castell of Egyll.
 The Castell of Regyll.
 The Castell of Curton.
 The Castell of Fagernon.
 The Castell of Chamberexs.
 The Castell of Ryveers.
 The Castell of Bewmanill.
 The Castell of Bewmalyn.

The Castell of Harecourt.
The Abbey of Behelwyn.
The Castell of Parlevesque.
The Castell of Semper.
The Castell of Tracy.
The Castell of Tylly.
The Castell of Groby.
The Castell of Carsell.
The Castell of Hommbe.
The Castell of Seynt Denise.
The Castell of Bonvile.
The Castell of Grennevile.
The Castell of Perers.
The Castell of Seint Gilerinz.
The Castell of Bewmound.
The Castell of Asse la Rebole
The Castell of Tanny.
The Castell of Antony.
The Castell of Balon.
The Castell of Mountfort.
The Castell of Tovey.
The Castell of Lowdon.
The Castell of Noaus.
The Castell of Seynt Romain in Plaine.
The Castell of Daungell.
The Castell of Peschere.
The Castell of Bolore.
The Castell of Keshank.
The Castell of Turre.
The Castell of Seint Imain.
The Castell of Seint Germain.
The Castell of Bomstapyll.
The Castell of Croile.
The Castell of Bakuile.
The Castell of Bellacombyr.
The Castell of Douyle.
The Castell of Likone.
The Castell of Ankyrvile.
The Abbey of Seint Katerinz.

These er the gates names of Roon, and how the lordys lay in sege, and to fore what gate, and also the derth of vitales withyn the forseyd Cytee of Roon.

Le Port Causches. To fore thys gate, lay my Lord of Clarence¹ vnto riversyde of Seyne with mykyl of hys howsold and a grete market; and then fro that gate upward lay my Lord of Urmound,² my maistre Corwayle³ with the Lord Talbotts meyne. *Le Port de Castell.* At thys gate my Lord Marchall,⁴ the Lord of Haryngton. *Le Port de Bewvoisyn.* At thys gate lay my Lord of Excester. *Le Port de Vowdelagate.* To fore thys gate lay the Lord Roos, the Lord Wylleby, the Lord Fyhew,⁵ Sir John Gray, and Sir William Porter. *Le Port Seint Yllare.* To fore thys gate lay the kyng and my Lord of Glowcestyr. *Le Port de Martynvile.* To fore thys lay my Lord of Warwyk and Sir Phelip Leche. *Le Port debut âe Pount.* To fore thys gate lay my Lord of Huntyngdon, my Lord of Sawlisbyry, my maistre Nevile, and my mayster Umphirvile. *Le Port de Vicount.* Thys ys the chefe Watergate of the town, and at thys gate cometh in al maner marchawndys and vitales.

Furthymore as towchyng to the derth of vytayles withyn thys forseyd Cytee, j. [one] Buschell of Whete was worth v. scatys, j. lofe j. frank, j. dog j. frank, j. kat ijs. sterlinges, j. rat vjd. sterlinges. And as towchyng all other vitales, it was spendit or that we com in to the Cytee.

Urbis Rotomagi Wulstano captio claret,
Quam Rex Henricus Quintus sexto capit anno.

¹ Thomas, Duke of Clarence, the King's brother.

² James Butler, Earl of Ormond.

³ Sir John Cornwall, afterwards Lord Fanhope.

⁴ John Mowbray, Earl Marshal, afterwards Duke of Norfolk.

⁵ Fitz Hugh.

2.

A.D. 1420, 24 March.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 17,225, B.M.]

Marriage Settlement of William Paston, dated the Eve of the Annunciation of the Virgin, 8 Henry V.—It is agreed between Sir Edmund Berre, Kt., on the one part, and William Paston of Paston on the other, that the latter shall marry Agnes, daughter of the said Sir Edmund, and that his trustees of the manor of Oxenede, Norf., shall demise the same to the said William and Agnes, and the heirs of their bodies, &c. Also Sir Edmund's trustees, either of the manor of Estodenham, co. Norf., or of the manor of Hollewellebury, Herts, at the option of William Paston, shall deliver one or other manor to the said William and Agnes, and the heirs of their bodies, &c. If Estodenham be chosen, Paston is to make to Sir Edm. and his wife Alice an estate for life, either in the manors of Marlingford, Norf., and Stanstede, Suff., or in the manors of Elghe and Willyngham, Suff., &c.

3.

A.D. 1422.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 17,243.]

Inspeximus of a Deed of Thos. Pecke, clk., dated 10 Hen. V., granting the reversion of the manors of Breydeston, Caston, &c., then held by Sir John Carbonell and Margery, his wife, to Sir Rob. Brewys, John Fitz-Rauff, and others.—(See Blomesfield's Norfolk, ii. 285.)

THE PASTON LETTERS.

Henry VI.

4.

A.D. 1424.—INFORMATION AGAINST WALTER ASLAK.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This paper refers to proceedings as late as the fourth year of Henry VI., and therefore cannot be earlier than 1426; but as it mainly relates to outrages committed in the second year of Henry VI., *i.e.* 1424, we have arranged it under that year.

BE it remembred that where, on the nyght next biforne the feste of the Circumcision of owre Lord Jesu, the [second]¹ yeer of the regne of Kyng Henry the Sexte, certeyns maffaisours, felons, and brekeres of the kynges peas vnknowyn, to the noumbre of iiij^{xx} [*four score*] and more by estimacion, of malice and imaginacion forne thought felonowsly, the dwellyng place of John Grys of Wyghton, in Wyghton, in the shyre of Norfolk, brokyn, and with carpenteres axes the yates and the dores of the seyde place hewen, and the seyde John Grys, and hys sone, and a servaunt man of hese by here bodyes tokyn, and fro the seyde dwellyng place by the space of a myle to a payre galwes led den, there hem for to have hangyd; and by cause hem fayled ropes convenient to here felonowse purpos, the seyde John Grys, hese sone, and hys man there felonowsly slown and mordered in the most orrible wyse that ever was herd spoken of in that cuntre. Wher up on Walter Aslak, purposyng and imaginyng to putte William Paston in drede and intollerable fere to be

¹ This word is omitted in the MS.

slayn and mordered in the seyd forme with force and ageyn the kinges peas, on the shyre day of Norffolk, halden at Norwiche, the xxviij. day of August, in the seyd secunde yeer, beyng there thanne a grete congregacion of poeple by cause of the seyd shyre, in hese owne persone, and by Richard Kyllynworth, that tyme hese servaunt, to the seyd William Paston swiche and so many manaces of deth and dismembryng maden and puttyn by certeyns Englishe billes rymed in partye, and up on the yates of the Priorie of the Trinite chirche of Norwiche, and on the yates of the chyrche of the Freres Menures of Norwiche, and the yates of the same Cite called Nedeham yates and Westewyk yates, and in othre places wyth inne the seyd Cite by the seyd Walter and Richard sette, makynge mension and beryng this undyrstondyng that the seyd William, and hese clerkes, and servauntes schuld be slayn and mordered in lyke forme as the seyd John Grys in the seyd forme was slayne and mordered: conteynyng also these too wordes in Latyn, *et cetera*, by which wordes comunely it was undyrstandyn that the forgeers and makers of the seyd billes imagyned to the seyd William. hese clerkes and servauntes, more malice and harm than in the seyd billes was expressed. Wherefore the seyd William, hese seyd clerkes and servauntz, by longe tyme aftyr were in gret and intollerable drede and fere by the sayd maffaisours and felons to be slayn and mordered. Wherefore the seyd William, hese clerkes and servauntes, ne durst not at here fredom nothyr goon ne ryde.

Wher up on the seyd William, for hese owyn persone, affermyd a pleynt of trespas ageyn the seyd Walter and Richard, processe contynued ther up on til the seyd Walter and Richard were founden gilty of the seyd trespas by an inquisicion ther of takyn in dwe and lawefull forme, by whiche inquisicion the damages of the seyd William for the seyd trespas were taxed to cxx^{li}. [*£120*]. Aftyr which pleynte affermyd, and to fore ony plee up on the seyd pleynt pleded, the seyd Walter and William, by Thomas Erpyngham, Knyght, a myghty and a gret

supportour of the seyde Walter in alle these matiers and circumstaunces ther of ageyn the seyde William, were induced to trete in the same matier in the forme that folwith : That is to seyne, that the seyde William schuld sue forth the seyde pleynt and the execucion ther of at hese owne will, and the seyde Walter schuld defende hym self in the seyde pleynt at hese owne will, except that he schuld no benefice take by noon proteccion, ne wrytte of *corpus cum causa*, ne of no lordes lettres up on the seyde sute. And what so ever fortunyd in the seyde pleynt, the proces, execucion, or the sute ther of, the seyde Walter and William schuld stonde and obeie to the ordinaunce of certeyns persones by the seyde William and Walter arbitratours that tyme named, if thei myghten accordyn, and ellys of anoonpier also that same tyme named, of alle the seyde trespas, pleynt, and sute, and alle the circumstaunces ther of, so that the seyde arbitrement and ordinaunce of the seyde arbitratours, or ellys of the seyde nounpier, were made withinne xl. dayes next folwyng aftyr the jugement geven in the seyde pleynt.

And aftyrward, the Thursday next biforn Pentecost, the thrydde yeer of the regne of the seyde kyng, at London, in the presence of the right excellent, high and myghty prynce, the Duc de Gloucestre,¹ and by hese commaundement, atte sute and instaunce of the seyde Thomas Erpyngham, it was accordyd bytween the seyde William and Walter that thei schuld stande and obeie to the ordinaunce and award of alle the seyde matiers of tweyne of these iiij. persones, William Phelip, Knyght, Henry Inglose, Knyght, Oliver Groos, and Thomas Derham, chosen on the partye of the seyde William Paston, and tweyne of those iiij. persones, Symond Felbrygge, Knyght, Bryan Stapilton, Knyght, Roberd Clyfton, Knyght, and John of Berneye of Redeham, chosen on the partie of the seyde Water, and elles the decree and jugement of a nounpier to be chosen by the same arbitrores. The whiche William Phelip, Bryan Stapilton, Roberd Clyfton, Oliver Groos,

¹ Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, Protector of England.

John of Berneye, and Thomas Derham, takyng up on hem the charge of the makyng of the seydwaward and ordinaunce by the assent of the seydw Thomas Erpyng- ham, the Fryday next aftyr the feste of the Assumpcion of Owre Lady, in the seydw thrydde yeer, at Norwiche, tokyn ensurans of the seydw William and Walter by here fayth and here trowthez to stande and obeye to here ordinaunce of alle the seydw matiers, and the same day biforne noon, maden here full ordinaunce and arbitrement of alle the same matiers in the chyrche of the Greye Freyrys at Norwich; and aftyrward, up on the same award and ordinaunce mad, hadden a communicacion ther of with the seydw Thomas Erpyngham; and aftyr the same communicacion, the same day aftyr noon, the same ordinaunce and award wretyn was red byforn the seydw arbitrores and the seydw Walter and William, and examyned, agreed, and assented, and by the seales of the same vj. arbitrores and the seydw Walter and William, was affermed and ensealed and left in the handes of the seydw Sir Bryan, saveliche to be kept in playne remembraunce of the seydw award and ordinaunce; the whiche award and ordinaunce the seydw William was at all tymes redy to obeye and performe, on to the seydw feste of Michelmesse, that the seydw Walter to holde or performe the seydw award pleyndly refused.

And where the seydw Walter, by jugement of the Chaunceller of Ingland, the xvj. day of Jull' the seydw thrydde yeer, was remytted to the kynges prison at Norwich by cause of the seydw sute, the seydw Walter yede at large owt of warde fro the seydw xvj. day of Jull' to the seydw day of the makyng of the seydw arbitrement and award, and fro that day in to Michelmesse thanne next aftyr; the seydw William that meene tyme evermore supposyng that the seydw Walter wolde have holde and performyd the saydw ordinaunce, arbitrement, and award. And at the comyng of the right high and myghty prynce the Duc of Norfolk fro his Castell of Framyngham to the Cetie of Norwyche, aftyr the seydw day of the makyng of this arbitrement and ordinaunce, and to fore the feste of Michelmesse

than next folwyng, the seyd Walter by hese sotill and ungoodly enformacion caused the seyd Duke to be hevy lord to the seyd William. Where the seyd William the tyme of the seyd enformacion was with Sir John Jermy, Knyght, and othre of the counsell of the seyd Duk of Norffolk in hys lordshipes in Norffolk and Suffolk, thanne to hym falle [*fallen*] by the deth of the right worthy and noble lady hys modyr, occupied abowte the dwe service of wryttes of *diem clausit extremum*¹ aftyr the deth of the seyd lady. And where as the seyd William Paston, by assignement and commaundement of the seyd Duk of Norffolk, at hese fyrst passage over the see in to Normandye, in the kynges tyme Henry the Fyfte, was the Styward of the seyd Duc of Norffolk, of all hese lordshipes in Norffolk and Suffolk fro hys seyd passage un to the seyd feste of Michelmesse; [And² over that as sergeaunt of lawe, thow he be unworthy, withholdyn with the seyd Duc of Norffolk alle the tyme that he was sergeaunt bfore the same feste of Michelmesse. And all be it that the fees and the wages of the seyd William for hys seyd service unpayed draweth a gret some to hys pouere degree, if the seyd Duk of Norffolk lyked, of hys noble and plentifous grace, to graunte to the seyd William, in right, ony part of the favour of hese good lordship, the seyd William wolde evere be hys pouere and trewe bedeman, and evere in hys herte thenke alle hys seyd service, and alle the service that ever he dede to the seyd [Duke] of Norfolk, plentefously weell rewardyd.³]

And where the seyd Walter, the tyme of the seyd trespass and of the seyd bylles makynge ne long to fore, ne never aftyr biforn the seyd comynge of the seyd Duc of Norffolk to Norwich, ne no tyme hangynge the seyd sute, ne the tyme of makynge of the said arbitrement and ordinaunce, never was servaunt to

¹ These were writs issued on the death of a tenant *in capite* of the Crown, and directed to the escheators in the different counties in which his lands lay, directing them to inquire by jury what lands he held, and of what value, and who was his nearest heir, and what was the heir's age.

² Over this word is written "va," the first syllable of *vacat*, showing that the passage is cancelled.

³ Here is written "cat."—See Note 2.

the seyð Duc of Norffolk at fees, ne at wages, ne wyth-
haldyn in hese service, ne to hym sued to be supported
by hese high Lordship in this seyð matier, to the know-
leche of the seyð William, ne to no commune knowleche,
in the shyres of Norffolk, Suffolk, ne Norwiche; the
sute that the seyð Walter made for supportacion in this
seyð matier was be the meene of the seyð Thomas
Erpyngham to the seyð Duk of Gloucestre, by whose
reule and commaundemente the seyð arbitrement and
award was mad in the forme aforñ seyð. And not
with stondyng the seyð trespass and grevaunce by the
seyð Walter doon the seyð William, ne that the seyð
William ne is not satisfied of the seyð cxxli., ne no peny
therof, and hath absteyned hym of al maner of execu-
cion, sewyng of godes or catelles, that by force of the
seyð processe, or ony othyr, he myght have had ageyn
the seyð Walter or hese borwes [*sureties*], ne that the seyð
William hath suffred the seyð Walter to gon at large by
long tyme whan he myght have had hys body in warde
in lawfull forme: The seyð Walter, be billes in the too
last parlamentz holden at Westminster and at Leycestre,
and at divers tymes in divers other maneres hath noysed
and skaundered the seyð William ungoodly and othyr
wyse than othyr [either] gentilnesse or trowthe wolde;
and, overmore, caused the seyð William orribly to be man-
assed of hys deth, betyng and dismembryng of hys per-
sone by certeyns servauntz of the Lordes Fitz Wauter
and othre persones, and by ferefull and overe felle lettres
and sondes. Wherfore the seyð William, nothyr hese
frendes, ne hese servauntz in hys companye, at here
fredam sithen the seyð parlement at Leycestre durft
not, ne yet ne dar not rydyn ne goo abowte swyche
occupacion as he arn used and disposed, to here grete
and unportable drede and vexacion in here spirites, and
gret harme and damage and losse of here pouere goodes.

[Overmore,¹ the seyð Walter hath sued, and yet rigor-
ously suethe a wrytte of *decies tantum*² ageyns x. persones of

¹ Here is written "va."—See p. 16, Note 2.

² A writ against a juror who had been bribed, by which the prosecutor could recover from him ten times the amount of the bribe, dividing the proceeds with the King.

the seyd Inquisicion and ij. of the servauntz of the seyd William and iiij. othre persones; supposyng by hese seyd sute hem to have taken of the seyd William in hys seyd syte lxiij^{li} [£62] and more of moneye. The whiche sute of *decies tantum* the seyd Walter, betwyx God and hym, knowith verraly is untrew. And also the seyd Walter hath sued, and yet persuyth Adam Aubre, on of the seyd Inquisicion in the court of the seyd Duc of Norfolk of hys manoir of Fornsete, by cause and occasion of the seyd matiers, in whiche sute in the seyd court it is proceded ageyn the seyd Adam in other maner thanne othyr lawe, conscience, or good fayth wolde.^{1]}

Overmore the seyd William, atte commaundement of the seyd Duc of Norfolk, hath submytted hym to stonde to the ordinaunce of divers persones of alle the seyd matiers: ones at Leycestre, the Wednesday next biforn Palm Soneday, the iiij. yeer of the regne of the seyd kyng; anothyr tyme atte Reed clyf in Aprill the same iiij. yeer, aftyr the forme of certeyns billes ended ther of made. The whiche submission, with alle the circumstaunces ther of, the seyd William hath be at alle tymes redy to obeie. The cause why the seyd Walter, by the seyd Englishe bylles, and in othyr forme, putte and sette the seyd William, and hese seyd clerkes and servauntz, in drede and fere intollerable to be slayn and mordered, and to hem trespaced in the forme afor seyd, was onely for as moche as the seyd William was with the prior of Norwiche of counseille in hese trewe defence ageyn the entent of the seyd Walter in a sute that he made ageyn the seyd priour of a voweson of the chyrche of Sprouston in the counte of Norfolk, wher to the seyd Walter hath nothyr title suffisaunt ne right in no maner wyse by any matier by hym declared byforn thys tyme.

This scrowe is mad only for the informacion of the worthy and worshipfull lordes the arbitrores; savyng evere to the maker the benefice resonably to adde and amenuse, his ignoraunce in swiche occupacion and defeaute of leyser also tendrely considered.

¹ Here is written "cat."—See p. 16, Notes 2 and 3.

5.

A.D. 1425, 5 Nov.—WILLIAM PASTON TO —.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter, being dated in November, was probably written before Nos. 6 and 7, which follow, though evidently very near them in point of date. The chief evidence of the time when they must all have been written will be seen in No. 7.

RIGHT worthy and worshepefull Sir, I recommaunde me to yow, and thank yow for the good, trew, and diligent labour ye have hadde for the matier between the Priour of Bromholme¹ and his commoigne apostata, Johne Wortes, that namythe hym self Paston, and affermith hym untrewely to be my cousyn. [I have many pouere men of my kyn, but so fals, and so pouere,—but he was nevere of my kyn.]² God defende that any of my saide kyn shuld be of swyche governaunce as he is of! Maister John Ixworthe told me that he hadde lettres fro a frende of yowres in the courtt of Rome, that is of the seyd prioures counseill in this mater as ye be, whos name I knowe nought, specifyeng that the seyd John Wortes adversarius prioris desperat in causa et concordiam quærit. It is told me sithen that the seyd John Wortes is in the cite of Rome, sacred a bysshop of Irland, videlicet episcopus Corcagensis, wherby it is seyd here that his pretense of his title to the priourie of Bromholme is adnulled, and voide in your lawe. The seyd John Wortes, and a contremen of myne in the seyd court, Maister John Urry, have sent me lettres, wherof I sende yow copies and a trewe instruccion of the seyd matier closed with this bille, the whiche lettres and the matier ther of me semyth mervailous and straunge. A prest of Norffolk, that spak with yow in

¹ Who this Prior was we cannot say, the list of the Priors of Bromholm being very defective. Blomefield says, that a Prior John has been met with in the 11th of Edward III., and Robert, in the 14th of Henry VI.—that is to say, in 1435 or 1436, just ninty-nine years later. Nothing is known of the Priors between these dates, even by the latest editors of Dugdale.

² These words occur in the draft, but are crossed out.

Julle or August last passed, told me that he yede with yow to the cardinales hous, Trikaricensis,¹ to espie if any swyche processe were sued ageyn me as the seyde lettres specifen, and that ye told the same prest at alle tymes ther was than no swiche processe sued, ne had; the whiche relacion I trust and beleve better than the seyde lettres. I have, by advys of counseill, in makynge a procuracie *ad agendum, defendendum, provocandum, et appellandum* to yow and the seyde Maister John Urry and the Wynsalaw (?) de Swysto; and also a general appelle, the engrossyng of wyche the messenger of this bill myght nought abide; the whiche procuracie and appelle I shal sende to yowr persone, tantummodo [cum pecuniis²], with moneye onward, on trust. My will is, ye have the chief governaunce of this matier, and that this article be counseille [*i.e.*, secret]; wher upon I prey yow hertily to be saddely avysed in these matiers, and, as nede is, so to governe hem by your wysdom, that the seyde prioures estat and honeste, and myn also, to yowr worshepe be saved; and that, in alle haste resonable, ye lyke to sende me redes lettres of alle the seyde matier, and the circumstances ther of, and who ye wil I be governed in this mater. I was nevere somouned, ne never hadde tydynges of this matier but by seyde lettres and other fleyng tales that I heve herd sithen, ne never hadde to do more with the seyde John Wortes than is specified in the seyde instruccion. Al myghty God have yow in His governaunce. Writen at London, the v. day of Novembre.

Yowre frend unknowen.³

¹ Thomas Brancaccio, Cardinal Bishop of Tricarico. He was made a Cardinal by his uncle, Pope John XXIII, and is said to have been a man of very bad morals.

² Interlined, and afterwards erased.

³ Above these words, and in the place where the signature might have been expected, occur these names, one above another—

“Thomas Abbas de Leyston, in Com’ Suff.

“Ricardus Fremelyngham, concanonichus ibidem.”

They do not, however, appear to be connected with the letter. The following words are also scrawled between this letter and the next:—“N. persona ecclesie de Testerton in Com’ Norff. Gees Cuttyng. Joh’ perrona ecclesie de Yermuth (?), Alicia Gosloth (?).”

A Instrucccion and Informacion of the verry trewe matier between the Priour and the Covent of Bromholm and the seyd John and me, as I am enformed, and as I knowe touchant my persone and the¹ —.

Ista litera
missa non
fuit.



RIGHT worthy and worshepefull Sir, I recomaunde to yow, preyeng yow to wite that I have resceyved yowr goodly lettres makyng mencion that Sir John Paston,² ut asserit, hath optyned me condempnyd to hym in CCC[vij.]³ marcz and C.s. ; and that the same John, atte reverence of your right worthy persone, hathe cased of his sute of certains processes ageyns me up on the seyd condempnacion, takyng continuance⁴ of the same matier unto Cristemasse next comyng ; by which lettres ye conseilte me to make ende with the seyd John, ne deterius inde contingat. I [s]end yow, closed with this bille, [the]⁵ copie of un frendly lettre that the seyd John hathe sent to me late, touchant the same matier. The seyd priour hath sent also to yow, and to Mayster William Swan, whiche longe hathe be his procurator, a procuracie for my person, and v. marcz of moneye onward. Wher up, in the seyd prioures name, and in myn own also, I prey yow hertily to sette al these matieres in continuaunce un to yowr comyng in to Ingeland ; and because ye arn here beneficed, owr cuntreman, and of worshepe and cunnyng worthyly endowed, the seyd priour and his brether, and I also, willen gladdely in these matieres be treted by yow ; and if this mesure be accepted, and we may have knowyng here ther of, it shall cause the attemptacion of diverses matieres a geyn summe frendes of the seyd John to cese. And if this continuance be refused, I prey yow, with al my power, that of your wysdom and good discrecion ye wille, in the seyd prioures name, and myn, defenden the seyd sutes, and alle other that the seyd

¹ Sic.

² The title "Sir" was at this time commonly prefixed to a priest's name

³ The "vij." is struck out.

⁴ Contiaice, MS. here and after.

⁵ Struck out.

Johne sueth ageyn the seyd priour and me, in your best maner, and to be of owr counsell in these matieres; and as ye lyke resonably to write to us, so we wil be governed in yowre rewarde, and al other circumstaunces of the same matieres.¹ I conceyve by your seyd lettres that the grece of the matier conteigned in the same ye have of the informacion and assercion of the seyd John, and as he hath enformed yow, I wot weel ye trewely written; but I hope and trust verrayly the matier of his informacion is untrewed [for he hathe no cause to swe to me, ne I was nevre somoured ne cited²]. The priour of Bromholm sued ageyn the seyd John and other in Ingeland a wryt of *præmunire facias*, and I was therin of the same prioures counsell as the lawe of Ingelond and myn office willen, and more I have nought hadde to do with the seyd Johne, and I can nought beleve that in this cas the same Johne myght by your lawe any swich sute have ageyn me as your letre specifieth. Also William, the prest specified in yowr [letter],³ told me that he, after that ye told hym of this matier, lyke as yewrce(?), he comuned with Maister William Swan, and he told the seyd prest ther no processe in the courte ageyn me in no maner ——. ⁴

The above two documents are from a corrected draft, written on one side of a broad sheet of paper. On the other side is a long Latin pleading, also much corrected, relative to the Abbey of Bermondsey; prefixed to which are the following words, in the same hand as the preceding letters:—

“Sir, do writen ij. copies of this note in papier, wyde writen, and gete a copie of the writte in the Eschekyr ageyn.”

The pleading referred to is in a different hand, and begins as follows:—

“Et prædictus abbas dicit quod ipse de præmissis domino Regi compotum reddere non debet; quia dicit quod diu ante erectionem, fundationem sive erectionem prioratus de Bermundeseye qui nunc erectus est in prædictam Abbatiam, Willielmus Rufus filius Willelmi Conquestoris nuper Rex Angliæ fuit seisisus de manerio de Bermundeseye,” &c.

¹ Here occur the following words, crossed out:—“Ferthermore, touchant my persone, I mervaille that the seyd — Ferthermore.”

² Struck out.

³ Omitted in MS.

⁴ The draft here ends abruptly.

6.

A.D. 1426.—JOHN PASTON *alias* WORTES.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

William Paston, who is here spoken of as a Serjeant, attained that degree in 1421, and was made Judge of the Common Pleas in 1429. But a closer approximation to the date of this letter may be made by comparing it with that which follows, which is certainly much about the same time.

Venerables et discretos persones les courtesans demorans en l'ostel du Templebar en la cité de Londres, Mes treschiers et treshonnourés seigneurs et amis.



TRESCHIER et treshonnourés seigneurs et grans amis, toute recommendation premise, plaisir vous soit de scavoir que je vous notifie et avertich pour le present que Wilhelmus Paston le Sergant est denunciés escommuniés, que plus plainement poes perchevoir per Instrument que vous envoie. Et pour tant, mez treschiers seigneurs, que je disire moult le salut de votre ames et l'onneur de cascun de vous, comme faire le doy, affin que vous u [ou] aucun de vous n'ayes aucune conversation u participation avecquels le dit Wilhelmus, car il est aggrévés a cloquettes sonans, et tant que pour faire cesser en toutes eglises leur il voldroit aler. Mais jou qui suy homme d'eglise et sur toutes choses desire et convoite l'onneur et le bien dou Royaulme, car gy suy tenus, je ne envoie point pour le present les dittes aggravances, ne ossi voillans faire si grand mal que poroye jusqueus a che que j'aray certaines nouvelles et responses comment li dis Wilhelmes se voldra ordonner en mes affaires, car nous avons en le loy que nuls os excumeniés ne puet et ne doit estre admis devant juge quelcunque. Mes treschiers seigneurs, se aucune chose vo plaise que faire puisse, mande le me et le feray de bon cuer. E le sancte Dieuls qui vous ait tous et cascun de vous en sa sancte garde. Et osy, mes treschiers et treshonourés seigneurs, plaise vous

scavoir que encelle meyme cause li dis Wilhelmes est redevaules et enquews envers moy, par sentence definitive que j'ay obtenu pour moy, en mille deuls cens et trente ducas, et que li dis Wilhelmes ne puet yestre jamays absols sy non qu'il soit d'acort avecquels moy. Escript a en la ville de Bruges le xxii^e jour de Janvier.

JOHANNES PASTON,¹ en temps passé Priour de Broholm, et pour le present evesquels de Corkagen, le tout vostre.

7.

A.D. 1426, 1 March.

WILLIAM PASTON TO WILLIAM WORSTED AND OTHERS.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

About the year 1425 the question of the validity of the Duke of Gloucester's marriage with Jacqueline of Hainault was before the Court of Rome. This letter must have been written in the spring of the year following, when Parliament was sitting at Leicester. The original is slightly mutilated at the edge in one place.

A mez treshonnourès Meistres Will'm Worstede, John Longham, et Meistre Piers Shelton, soit donné.

RIGHT worthy and worshepefull sires and maistres, I recomand me to yow, and thank yow with al my herte, of the gret tendrenesse ye lyke to have of the salvacion of my symple honeste, preying yow evermore of your good continuance. I have, after the advys of your lettre, doon dewely examyned the instrument by the wysest I coude fynde here, and in especial by on Maister Robert Sutton,² a courtezane of the Court of Rome, the which is the chief and most chier man with my Lord of Gloucestre, and his matier in the said court

¹ William Paston, as appears in Letter 7 following, disputed this writer's right to call himself Paston, and asserted that his real name was Wortes. It is curious that neither in the list of the Bishops of Cork, nor in that of the Priors of Bromholm, is the name either of Paston or Wortes to be met with.

² Prebendary of Lincoln, 1435-9. Died 1439.

for my lady, his wyff¹; and here aunswere is that al this processe, though it were in dede proceded as the instrument specifieth, is not suffisant in the lawe of Holy Cherche, and that hem semyth, by the sight of the instrument and by the defautes [that] ye espied in the same and other, and in maner by the knowelech of the notarie, that the processe, in gret part ther of, is fal[se and un]trewe. I have taken advys of Maister Robert Bruus, chauncellor with my Lord of Cantirbury,² and Maister Nicholl Billesdon,³ cha[uncellor] of my Lord of Wynchestre,⁴ and Maister John Blodwelle,⁵ a weel lerned man holden, and a suffisant courtezan of the seyde court, and all these acorden to the seyde Maister Robert Sutton. Nought with stondyng that I herde nevere of this matier no maner lykly ne credible evidence unto that I sey your lettre and the instrument, yet I made an appell and a procuracie, and also a provocation, at London, longe biforn Cristemasse, by the a[dvys] of Maister David Aprys, Maister Symond Kempston, and Maister James Cole, and sent al this, with an instruccion of al the matier, w[ith] my procuratours to Rome by your frere, my Maister Suppriour, and geff hym gold that he was content: and, overmore, nowe here by advys I make this day a newe apelle and a newe procuracion, and upon this alle the seyde worthy men here seyn and informe me pleynly I have no maner cause in lawe ne in conscience to drede aught in this matier. Myn adversarie⁶ is become Bysshop of Cork in Irland, and ther arn ij. other persones provided to the same bysshopriche yet lyvyng, befor my seyde adversarie; and by this acceptacion of this bysshopriche, he hath pryved hym self of the title that he claymed in Bromholm, and so adnulled the ground

¹ Jacqueline of Hainault, whom Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, married, pretending that her former marriage with John, Duke of Brabant, was void by consanguinity. The question which of the two marriages was valid, was at this time before the Pope.

² Archbishop Chicheley.

³ Dean of Salisbury, 1435-41. Died 1441.

⁴ Henry Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester, afterwards Cardinal.

⁵ LL.D. Prebendary of Hereford about 1433, and of Lichfield, 1432-43.

⁶ John Paston or Wortes, the writer of the preceding letter.

of his processe ageyn me, and also the tyme of his grevaunce pretendid, and the tyme of his sute he was *apostata*, and I trowe is yet, and so unable to sue any swich processe. I purpose me to come homward be London, to lerne more in this matier, if I may. I prey the Holy Trinite, lord of your cherche and of alle the werld, delyvere me of my iij. adversaries, of this cursed bysshop for Bromholm, Aslak for Sprouston,¹ and Julian Herberd for Thornham. I have nought trespassed ageyn noon of these iij., God knowing, and yet I am foule and noysyngly vexed with hem, to my gret unease, and al for my lordes and frendes matieres, and nought for myn owyn. I wot not whether it were best in any sermon or other audience, in your cherche or elles where, to declare aught of this matier in stoppyng of the noyse that renneth in this case. I submitte me and alle this matier to your good discrecion; and evere gremerci God, and ye, who ever have yow and me in His gracious governance. I suppose to see yow on Palm Sunday. Writen at Leycestre, the Friday the thredde wyke of Lente.

Alle the seyd lerned men telle me trewely ther is nother perill ne doubtte in the takyng doun of the instrument and the bille to no creature. Which instrument and bille I send yow ageyn by the berare of this, which I prey you to kepe as pryve as ye may.

Yowr man, W. PASTON.

I have preyed my Maister Hammond to write yow tydyngges, and smale(?) lesynges among.

¹ A lordship in Sprouston was acquired by John Aslake of Bromholm in 14 Richard II., and seems to have continued some time in that family. Blomefield notes that a Walter Aslake, Esq. of Sprouston, had a protection in the 10th of Henry VI., being in France in the retinue of John, Duke of Bedford (Blomefield's Norfolk, x. 462). Probably this was the same Walter Aslak mentioned in No. 4 preceding.—See p. 18.

8.

A.D. 1426.—ABSTRACTS.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

(1.) *Capias* against William Stayard of Great Yarmouth, late lieutenant of Thomas Chaucer,¹ chief butler of Henry V., for debts to the Crown.

(2.) Release by William Steyard of Great Yarmouth, to Elizabeth, widow of John Rothenhale, Knight, of all personal actions against her as her husband's executor. 7 April, 4 Hen. VI.

9.

About A.D. 1426. (?)—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

————— to WILLIAM PASTON.

"Dear and well-beloved Cousin."—Is in good health, but ill at ease, being informed that she is in debt to Steyard for my lord's debt, whose soul God assoil, £7 and a pipe of wine. Knew nothing of it in my lord's life, except of 2 pipes for herself, and one for her mother-in-law, of which she has paid 20s. Since my Lord's death, Steyard has never asked her for it. "For which time, as I was at Jernemouth abiding in the Frere Carmes the time of the pestilence, his wife came unto me," asking the writer to be good lady to him; and he asked no more then than the above 3 pipes. He asked no more last harvest when he was sick and like to die, when John of Berneye was present. Thinks, therefore, his asking is untrue. My Lord would have made me or some of his council privy to such a debt. Hopes Paston, whom my Lord made one of his feoffees, will see "that ye and I be discharged anempes the King as for the debt of Steyard."—Dated Caestre, the day after the Conversion of St. Paul. Addressed, "A mon tres cher et bien ame cousin, Will'm Paston soit donné."

[This letter is endorsed in another hand, "W. Paston, j. feoffatorum et executorum Johannis Rothnale per lit' Cz.(?)" It seems, therefore, to have been written by the Lady Elizabeth, widow of Sir John Rothenhale, whose name occurs in No. 8 in connection with William Steyard of Great Yarmouth. She was the daughter of Sir Philip Branch, Kt., and had been previously married to John Clere of Ormesby. She died at Caister, the place from which this letter is dated, in 1440; and by her will, which was dated at Caister, 16th October 1438, she bequeathed all her goods at Ormesby to her son Robert Clere, and all her goods at Horning Hall, in Caister, to her son Edmund.—See Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 35, vi. 392, xi. 210.]

¹ He was son of Geoffrey Chaucer, the famous poet, and his daughter Alice married William De la Pole, at this time Earl, afterwards Duke, of Suffolk.

10.

A.D. 1426-7.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

Depositions on the — day of —, 5 Hen. VI., by Richard Wyoth, executor of Margery, daughter and heir of Edmund Bakon, touching the manor of Gressam which Bakon purchased, *temp.* Edw. III. After the death of two brothers, Margery became sole possessor, and gave it to Wyoth and other executors to perform her will, with proviso that Philip Vache and Eliz., his wife, should have it during their lives, but that the reversion of it should be sold, giving William, son of Robert Moleyns, the first option of purchase. It was accordingly offered to him, but he refused to buy. On the death of said Eliz., however, he bought the manor for 420 marks, and held it two years, when Wyoth re-entered because part of the purchase-money was unpaid. W. Moleyns's wife, however, induced him to accept security from Thos. Fawkoner, merchant of London, whose daughter the said William agreed that his son should marry, when he came of age; and it was arranged that meanwhile Fawkoner and Wyoth should be jointly enfeoffed of the manor, which was to be given in jointure, if the marriage took effect. The marriage did not take effect, and Fawkoner re-entered upon the manor according to the enfeoffment, but paid Wyoth nothing, till Thos. Chawcers,¹ Esq., a kinsman of the said Margery, made him understand that Wyoth might enter on his own portion, and had even a prior right to himself. At length Fawkoner sold his right to Chaucers and Wyoth, and released the manor on security for the payment. Wyoth then said he should have little advantage by the bargain, except in having easy days of payment; "*et quod dictus Thomas Chaucers, pro bona voluntate quod (sic) erga dictum Willelmum Paston gessit, episcopum Londoni de emptione ejusdem manerii per longum tempus dilatavit, intentione ut idem Willelmus illud emeret si voluerit.*"

11.

A.D. 1427-43.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

RAUF, Parson of Cressingham, to WILLIAM PASTON, Justice.

Is he to deliver to John Halleman Paston's evidences belonging to the manor of Wodhalle in Pgrave, and under what form? Hopes to see him at Norwich, on Tuesday or Wednesday after Michaelmas day. Cressingham, 20 Sept.

¹ See Note 1 on preceding page. See also Blomefield, viii. 127.

On the back are written, in William Paston's hand, some notes of a case touching "Frater Kensale."

[Ralph Wolman *alias* Harple was incumbent of Cressingham from 1427 to 1460; but this letter could not have been written later than 1443, as William Paston died in August of the following year.]

12.

Before A.D. 1429.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

Mutilated Letter in French, from JOHN VAUX, Parson of Edyngthorp to ———.

Only the right-hand half of the letter remains. Names mentioned—Richard de Causton, William Coule. Date lost.

[John Vaux was Rector of Edingthorp in Norfolk, in 1388. His successor was John Prentys, who was presented to the living in 1429 by the feoffees of the duchy of Lancaster.—Blomefield, xi. 29.]

13.

A.D. 1429, 7 Dec.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 17,226, B.M.]

"A Grant of the Monastery of Bury to make William Paston, justice, brother of the Chapter-House." Day of St. Ambrose, 1429.

[The description is taken from an endorsement. The document itself is printed in Yates's, Bury St. Edmund's, p. 156.]

14.

A.D. 1430.(?)

WILLIAM PASTON TO THE VICAR OF THE ABBOT OF CLUGNY.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter is printed from a rough draft written on paper, corrected in William Paston's own hand, and scribbled over, after his fashion, with numerous other drafts and jottings on both sides. Some of these occur upside down between the lines of this letter. At the head of the memoranda on the back are the words, "In parlamento, anno H. vj. viij^o." from which we may infer the date to be at least as early.



Y ryghte worthy and worshopeful lord, I recomaunde me to yow. And for as meche [as I] conseyye verrayly that ye arn Vicar general in Inggelond of the worthy Prelate, the Abbot

of Clunie, and have hys power in many grete articles, and mong other in profession of monkes in Inggelond of the seyde ordere. And in my cuntre, but a myle fro the place where I was born, is the poure hous of Bromholm of the same ordre, in wheche arn divers vertuous yongge men, monkes clad and unprofessyd, that have abedyn there. . . . Abbyte ix. or x. yeer; and be lenger delaye of here profession, many inconvenientez arne lyke to falle. And also the priour of . . . hath resigned in to your worthy handes by certains notables and resonables causes, as it apperyth by an instrument, and a symple lettre under the comune seal of the seyde hous of Bromholm, which the berare of this hath redy to shewe yow, wher up on I prey yow wyt al my herte, and as I evere may do yow service, that it lyke to your grace to graunte of your charite, by yowr worthy lettres to the priour of Thetford in Norfolk, of the seyde ordre of Clunye, autorite and power as your ministre and depute to professe in dwe forme the seyde monkes of Bromholm unprofessed. And that it lyke yow overmore to accepte and admitte the seyde resygnacion by your seyde autoritie and power, wyth the favour of your good lordshepe in comfort and consolacion of your pouere prestes, the monkes of the seyde hous of Bromholm, and there up to graunte your worthy lettres, wittenessyng the same acceptacion and admyssion of the seyde resygnacion, and al your seyde lettres to delyvere to my clerke, to wham I prey yow to gyve feith and credence touchant this matier, and to delivere it hym in alle the hast resonable. And I am your man, and evere will be by the grace of God, which evere have yow in his kepyng. Writen at Norwich the ¹ of Aprill.

Yowres, WILL PASTON.

15.

A.D. 1429-30.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

A Memorandum, dated 8 Henry VI., that Sir Simon Fellbrigge, William Paston, &c., recovered certain land in Edithorp, Bakton, and Northwalsham, against Richard, Abbot of St. Benet's, Hulme, John Roys, and others.

16.

A.D. 1431, 8 Jan.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 17,227, B.M.]

ROBERT, LORD OF WILLUGHBY AND BEAUMESNIL, TO
WILLIAM PASTON, ESQ.

Notifying that he has granted to Sir William Oldhall and Margaret, our sister, his wife, for moneys which Oldhall has lent and paid for him at need, an annuity of 120 marks on lands in Norfolk and Suffolk, in which ye (William Paston, Esq.) stand enfeofed, to our behoof. Pont de l'Arche, 8 Jan. 1430, 9 Hen. VI.—*Signed. Fine seal, mutilated.*

17.

A.D. 1432, 1 May.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 14,313, B.M. (D. Turner's Coll.)]

Deed Poll, whereby Robert York, Prior of the church of St. Andrew of Broomholme, and the Convent of the same place, grant to Sir Simon Felbrygg, Knt., William Paston of Paston, and others, certain lands in Bacton Wood, &c., 1 May, 10 Henry VI. (*Fragment of seal.*)

18.

A.D. 1432, 9 Nov.—EDUCATION OF HENRY VI.

[Add. Charter 17,228, B.M.]

Articles de Monsr. de Warrewyk¹ touchant le bon regime du Roy, etc.²



OR the goode reule, demesnyng and seuretee of the Kynges persone, and draught of him to vertue and connyng, and eschuyng of eny thing that mighte yeve empeschement or let

¹ Richard de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, who died in 1439.

² This title is taken from a contemporary endorsement.

therto, or cause eny charge, defaulte, or blame to be leyd upon the Erle of Warrewyk at eny tyme withouten his desert, he, considering that perill and besinesse of his charge aboute the Kinges persone groweth so that that auctoritee and power yeven to him before suffiseth him nought without more therto, desireth therfore thees thinges that folowen.

Furst, that considering that the charge of the reule, demesnyng, and governance, and also of nourture of the Kinges persone resteth upon the said Erle whiles it shal like the king, and the perille, daunger, and blame if eny lak or defaulte were in eny of thees, the whiche lak or defaulte mighte be caused by ungodely or unvertuous men, if eny suche were aboute his persone; he desireth therfore, for the goode of the King, and for his owne seuretee, to have power and auctoritee to name, ordeigne, and assigne, and for cause that shal be thought to him resonable to remoeve thoo that [shal] be aboute the Kinges persone, of what estate or condicion that thei be, not entending to comprehende in this desir the Stuard, Chamberlein, Tresoror, Contre-roller, ne Sergeantz of offices, save suche as serve aboute the Kinges persone and for his mouth.

Responsio. As toward the namyng, ordeignance, and assignacion beforesaid, it is agreed, so that he take in noon of the iiij. knightes ne squyers for the body without th'advys of my Lord of Bedford,¹ him being in England, and him being out, of my Lord of Gloucestre² and of the remenant of the Kinges Counsaile.

Item, the said Erle desireth that where he shal have eny persone in his discrecion suspect of mysgovernment, and not behoveful nor expedient to be aboute the King, except th'estates of the hous, that he may putte hem from exercise and occupacion of the Kinges

¹ John, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France, the King's uncle, brother of the late King Henry V.

² Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, Protector of England, another uncle of the King, being the youngest brother of Henry V. He was called "the Good Duke Humphrey."

service till that he shal mowe have speche with my Lordes of Bedford or of Gloucestre, and with the other Lordes of the Kinges Counsaile, to that ende that, the defaulte of eny suche persone knowen unto him, shal mowe ordeigne therupon as them shel thenke expedient and behovefull.

Responsio. It is agreed as it is desired.

Item, the said Erle desireth that, for sikenesse and other causes necessities and resonables, he may, by warnyng to my Lordes of Bedford or Gloucestre and the Kinges Counsaile, be and stande freely discharged of the saide occupacion and besinesse about the Kinges persone, under the favour and goode grace of the King, my Lordes of Bedford and Gloucestre, and other Lordes of the Kinges Counsaile.

Responsio. It is agreed as it is desired.

Item, that considering howe, blessed be God, the King is growen in yeers, in stature of his persone, and also in conceite and knouleche of his hiegh and royalle auctoritee and estat, the whiche naturelly causen him, and from day to day as he groweth shul causen him, more and more to grucche with chastising, and to lothe it, so that it may resonably be doubted leste he wol conceive ayeins the said Erle, or eny other that wol take upon him to chastise him for his defaultes, displesir, or indignacion therfore, the whiche, without due assistance, is not easy to be born: It like, therfore, to my Lord of Gloucestre, and to alle the Lordes of the Kinges Counsaile, to promitte to the said Erle, and assure him, that thei shul fermely and trewely assisten him in the excercise of the charge and occupacion that he hathe aboute the Kinges persone, namely in chastising of him for his defaultes, and supporte the said Erle therinne; and if the King at eny tyme wol conceyve for that cause indignacion ayeins the said Erle, my said Lord of Gloucestre, and Lordes, shul do alle her [*i.e.* their] trewe diligence and power to remoeve the King therfro.

Responsio. It is agreed as it is desired.

Item, the said Erle desireth that for asmuche as it shal be necessarie to remoeve the Kinges persone at diverse tymes into sundry places, as the cases mowe require, that he may have power and auctoritee to remoeve the King, by his discrecion, into what place him thenketh necessarie for the helthe of his body and seuretee of his persone.

Responsio. It is agreed as it is desired.

Item, sith the said Erle hath take upon him the governance of the Kinges persone, he desireth that alle th'estates, officers, and servantz of the Kinges hous, of what estate and condicion thei be, have special commandement and charge yeven by my Lordes of Bedford and Gloucestre, and by the Lordes of the Kinges Counsail, that in alle manere thinges seyn and advised by the said Erles discrecion, that is, for the Kinges estate, worship, helthe, and profit, by his commandement and ordeignance, thei be attendant and obeissant in accomplishing therof.

Responsio. It is agreed as it is desired.

Item, for asmuche as the said Erle hath knowleche that in speche that hath be had unto the King at part and in prive, not hering the said Erle nor eny of the knightes set aboute his persone, nor assigned by the said Erle, he hath be stured by summe from his lernyng, and spoken to of diverse materes not behovefull, the seid Erle doubting the harme that mighte falle to the King, and the inconvenientz that mighte ensue of suche speche at part if it were suffred, desireth that in al speche to be had with the King, he or oon of the iiij. knightes, or sum persone to be assigned by the said Erle, be present and prive to it.

Responsio. This article is agreed, excepting suche persones as for nieghnesse of blood, and for their estate, owe of reson to be suffred to speke with the King.

Item, to th'entent that it may be knowen to the King that it procedeth of th'assent, advis, and agree-

ment of my Lord of Gloucestre, and alle my Lordes of the Kinges Counsail, that the King be chastised for his defaultes or trespasses, and that for awe therof he forbere the more to do mys, and entende the more besily to vertu and to lernyng, the said Erle desireth that my Lord of Gloucestre, and my said other Lords of the Counsail, or great part of hem, that is to say, the Chancellor and Tresorer, and of everych estate in the Counsail, spirituell and temporell, summe come to the Kinges presence, and there to make to be declared to him theire agreement in that behalve.

Responsio. Whan the King cometh next to London, all his Counsail shal come to his presence, and there this shal be declared to him.

Item, the said Erle, that all his dayes hath, aboven alle other erthely thinges, desired, and ever shal, to kepe his trouthe and worship unblemysshed and unhurt, and maye not for all that lette malicious and untrew men to make informacions of his persone, suche as thei may not, ne dare not, stand by, ne be not trewe, be-secheth therfore my Lord of Gloucestre, and alle my said Lords of the Counsail, that if thei, or eny of hem, have be enformed of eny thing that may be or sounne to his charge or defaulte, and namely in his occupation and reule aboute the Kinges persone, that the said Erle may have knowleche therof, to th'entent that he may answer therto, and not dwelle in hevye or synistre conceit or opinion, withoute his desert and without answer.

Responsio. It is agreed.

CROMWELL.

H. GLOUCESTRE.

J. EBOR. J. P. ELIEN.

W. LINCOLN.

J. BATHON., Canc. J. ROFFEN.

SUFFOLK. H. STAFFORD.

J. HUNTYNGTON.

The foregoing document is written on a skin of parchment, docqueted with the words printed in italics at the head. The

following memorandum is also endorsed—"xxix^o die Novembris anno undecimo apud Westm. lecti fuerunt presentes articuli coram dominis infra et subscriptibus et ad eosdem Responsiones dabantur secundum quod infra patet, præsentibus dominis infra-scriptis." There are also other endorsements, but of a later date.

19.

A.D. 1434. (?)—DALLING'S PETITION.

[From Fenn, iii. 14.]

Prefixed to this document in Fenn is the following title:—"A Petition to the Commons of England against Sir William Paston, Knight, a Judge of the Common Pleas, by William Dalling." This heading, however, has very much the look of having been taken from a more modern endorsement. No contemporaneous document, so far as I am aware, gives Judge Paston the designation of knight, or speaks of him as Sir William. In this petition itself he is called simply William Paston, one of the Justices; and although his name occurs frequently on the Patent Rolls, in commissions of the peace, of gaol delivery, and the like, down to the year of his death, the word "miles" is never appended to it.

On the back of the original document, according to Fenn, is written, in a hand of the time, "Falsa billa Will'i Dalling tra' [?] tradita] Parlamento tempore p^r Henr. Grey t^rciodecimo Regis Hen^r vjth." There seems, however to be some error here also, as no Parliament appears to have met in the 13th year of Henry VI.; but we cannot feel certain what the true date should have been.



PLESIT to the righte sage and wyse Communes of this present Parlement, that wher every Justice of the Kyng is sworne that he shulde not take no fees ne reward for to be of counsell with noo man, but oonly wyth our Soverayne Lorde the Kyng, and therto thei be swore:—

Plese it to Communes of the present Parlement, that William Paston, on of the Justice of oure Soverayne Lorde Kyng, takyth diverse fees and rewardes of diverses persones withinne the shir of Norffolk and Suffolk, and is with holde with every mater in the sayde contrees, that is for to sey:—Of the Toune of Yerne-muth, ls. yerly; of the Abot of Seyn Benetys, xxvjs. viij^d.; of the Prior of Seyn Feithes, xxs.; "and of my Lady Rothenhale,¹ xxs.;" and of the Prior of Norwich,

¹ This sentence in the original has a line drawn over it. She was a widow of Sir John Rothenhale, Knight, and dying at Caister, by Yarmouth, in 1440, was buried in Norwich Cathedral.—F. See Nos. 8 and 9, *ante*.

xs. ; and of the Prior of Penteney, xxs. ; and of the Toun of Lenn, xls. ; and of the Prior of Walsyngham, xxs. ; and of Katherine Shelton,¹ x. mrc. ayeins the Kyng for to be of hir counsell for to destroye the right of the King and of his warde, that is for to sey, Raf,² soon and eyer of John Shelton.

20.

A.D. 1435, 26 Sept.—ABSTRACT.

[Phillipps MS., 9,735, No. 264.]

Lease made at Castre, on Monday before Michaelmas 14 Henry VI., by Geoffrey Walle, surveyor of the manors of Sir John Fastolf, to John Rakesond, son of Geoffrey Rakesond of Ormesby, of a messuage of Fastolf's in Ormesby, called Reppes Place, &c.

21.

A.D. 1435, 30 Sept.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 17,237, B.M.]

A *vidimus* or official attestation of two indentures relative to the custody of the castle of Le Mans between Sir John Fastolf, governor of Anjou and Maine, and captain of Le Mans under the Duke of Bedford, and Matthew Goth [Gough] and Thomas Gower as his lieutenants. The first indenture is for the quarter from 1st October to 31st December 1434, the second for the three quarters following, to 30th September 1435. A retinue is to be maintained of twenty-four lances and the "archiers de la personne dudit Mathieu," viz., sixty mounted and fourteen on foot, and 222 archers besides. Mounted archers to have 12*d.* a day, &c.

The document is authenticated by the *garde du scel des obligations de la Viconté de Rouen*, on the 8th March 1448 (*i.e.* 1449).

¹ Catharine, widow of William Shelton, Esq., and daughter of Simon Barret, was grandmother to Ralph, and died in 1456.—F.

² Sir Ralph Shelton, Knight, son and heir of John Shelton, Esq., was born in 1430. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert Clere, Esq. of Ormesby, and was High Sheriff of Norfolk.—F.

22.

A.D. 1432-5.—NOTE.

[Add. Charters 17,229-31, B.M.]

Building accounts of William Granere, master of the works at Caistre in 11, 12, and 13 Henry VI.

23.

A.D. 1436, 19 May.—NOTE.

Fenn mentions an indenture, dated 19th May 1436, 14 Henry VI., and signed by the Earl (afterwards Duke) of Suffolk, from which he has given a fac-simile of Suffolk's signature. See vol. i. p. 36.—The original of this indenture I have not met with.

24.

A.D. 1438, 18 Aug.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 17,232, B.M.]

Sir H. Inglose notifies his agreement with John Topy of Wyndham, jun., in an action for trespass done to him at Stalham. Dilhams, Monday after the Assumption of Our Lady, 16 Henry VI.

25.

About A.D. 1440.

AGNES PASTON TO WILLIAM PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 2.]

This letter must have been written some little time before the marriage of John Paston and Margaret Mauteby, which seems to have been about 1440.

*To my worshepfull housbond, W. Paston, be this
letter takyn.*



ERE housbond, I recomaunde me to yow, &c.
Blessyd be God I sende yow gode tydynggs
of the comyng, and the brynggyn hoom, of
the gentylwomman¹ that ye wetyn of fro

¹ Margaret, daughter and heir of John Mauteby, shortly afterwards married to John Paston, Esq.

Redham, this same nyght, acordyng to poyntmen [*appointment*] that ye made ther for yowr self.

And as for the furste aqweyntaunce be twhen John Paston¹ and the seyde gentylwomman, she made hym gentil cher in gyntyl wise, and seyde, he was verrayly your son. And so I hope ther shall nede no gret trete be twyxe hym.

The parson of Stocton² toold me, yif ye wolde byin her a goun, here moder wolde yeve ther to a godely furre. The goun nedyth for to be had; and of colour it wolde be a godely blew, or erlys a bryghte sangueyn.

I prey yow do byen for me ij. pypys of gold.³ Your stewes⁴ do weel.

The Holy Trinite have you in governaunce.

Wretyn at Paston, in hast, the Wednesday next after *Deus qui errantibus*,⁵ for defaute of a good secretarye.

Yowres, AGN. PASTON.

26.

About A.D. 1440.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

Draft Lease by Sir Simon Felbrygge; Oliver Groos, Esq.; John Berney of Redham, Esq.; William Paston of Paston; Thomas Stodhagh; Roger Taillour of Stafford Bernyngham; and Thomas Newport of Runham, executors of Robert Mawteby and John his son, to Margery, widow of the said John, of "two parts of manors, &c.," and the reversion, &c., which they lately held along with Sir Miles Stapleton, Sir William Argenten, Sir John Hevenyngham, Sir John Carbonell, Sir William Calthorpe, John Boys, Esq., and William Caston, Esq., now deceased, by deed of Robert Mawteby. The remainder, after Margery's death, is to go to Margaret, daughter of the said John and Margery, and the heirs of her body; then to Peter Mauteby, son of Robert and uncle of Margaret; then to Alianora, widow of Robert; then to Alianora, widow of William Calthorpe and sister of Robert Mawteby, with reversion to the trustees to fulfil the will.

¹ Son of William and Agnes Paston.

² Laurence Baldware was rector of Stockton "about 1440."—Blomefield viii. 49.

³ Gold thread on pipes or rolls, for needlework or embroidery.—F.

⁴ Ponds to keep fish alive for present use.—F.

⁵ The Collect for the third Sunday after Easter.

[This paper is addressed to John Berney of Reedham, and appears, by an endorsement, to have been transmitted along with a letter of William Paston. The date is fixed by the contents within pretty narrow limits, for it is after the death of John Boys, Esq., which was in August 1439 (Inquis. *post mortem*, 18 Hen. VI., No. 2), and before that of Sir Simon Felbrigg in 1442 (Inquis. *p. m.*, 21 Hen. VI., No. 33). It is easy to see, in fact, that the document had something to do with the marriage settlement of John Paston and Margaret Mauteby, which was about 1440.]

27.

A.D. 1440, 1 Nov.—ROBERT REPPS TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 4.]

This letter was written in 1440, the year of the release of the Duke of Orleans.

*A mon tresreverent et treshonorable Maister John
Paston soit doné.*



ALVETE, &c. Tytyngs, the Duk of Orly-
aunce¹ hath made his oath upon the Sacre-
ment, and usyd it, never for to bere armes
ayenst Englonde, in the presence of the
Kyng and all the Lordes, except my Lord of Glou-
cestre.² And proving my seyde Lord of Gloucestre
agreyd never to hys delyveraunce, qwan the masse be-
gan he toke his barge, &c.

God yef grace the seide Lord of Orlyaunce be trewe,
for this same weke shall he to ward Fraunce.

Also Freynchmen and Pykardes, a gret nowmbre,
kome to Arfleet,³ for to arescuyd [*have rescued*] it; and
our Lordes wyth here smal pusaunce manly bytte [*beat*]
them, and pytte hem to flyte, and, blyssyd be our Lord,
have take the seide cite of Arflet; the qwyche is a great
juell to all Englonde, and in especiall to our cuntre.

Moreover there is j. [*i.e.* one] kome in to Englonde, a
Knyght out of Spayne, wyth a kercheff of plesaunce i
wrapped aboute hys arme; the qwyche Knyght wyl

¹ Charles, Duke of Orleans, who was taken prisoner at the battle of Agincourt in 1415, and had never since been released.

² Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, uncle of the King, and before this time Protector.

³ Harfleur.

renne a cours wyth a sharpe spere for his sovereyn lady sake ; qwom other [*either*] Sir Richard Wodvyle¹ or Sir Christofores Talbot² shall delyver, to the wyrchip of Englund and of hem selff, be Goddes grace.

Ferthermore, ye be remembryd that an esquier of Suffolk, callyd John Lyston, recoveryd *in assisa novæ disseisinæ*³ vij^c [700] marc in damages ayenst Sir Robert Wyngfeld, &c. In avoydyng of the payement of the seid vij. c. marc, the seide Sir Robert Wyngfeld sotylly hath outlaywed the seide John Lyston in Notyngham shir, be the vertue of qwch outlagare, all maner of chattell to the seide John Lyston apperteynyng, am acruwyd on to the Kyng, &c. And anon as the seide utlagare was certyfyed, my Lord Tresorer⁴ graunted the seid vij. c. marc to my Lord of Norffolk, for the arrearag of hys sowde [*pay*] qwyl he was in Scotland ; and, acording to this assignement forseide, taylles [*tallies*] delyvered. And my Lord of Norffolk hath relesyd the same vij. c. marc to Sir Robert Wyngfeld. And here is greet hevying an shovyng be my Lord of Suffolk and all his counsell for to aspye hough this mater kam aboute, &c.

Sir, I beseche recomende me on to my mastres your modyr, to my mastres your wyff, and to my mastres your suster, *et omnibus alijs quorum interest*, &c.

Sir, I pray you, wyth all myn hert, hold me excusyd that I wryte thus homly and briefly on to you, for truly convenable space sufficyd me nowt.

No more atte this tyme, butte the TrynYTE have you in proteccion, &c. ; and qwan your leysyr is, resorte ageyn on to your college, the Inner Temple, for ther ben many qwych sor desyr your presence, Welles and othyr, &c.

Wretyn in le fest de tous Seynts, entre Messe et Mateyns, *calamo festinante*, &c.

Yours, ROB. REPPES.

¹ Afterwards Earl Rivers, father of Elizabeth, Queen of Edward IV.

² Third son of John, the famous Earl of Shrewsbury.

³ *i.e.*, in an assize of novel disseisin—an ancient law process.

⁴ Ralph, Lord Cromwell.

28.

About A.D. 1440. (?)—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

—— to FRIAR BRACKLEY. (?)

Touching a suit of Reynold Rowse against William Burgeys. This suit was instituted originally for 5*s.* 4*d.* of rent; but when Rouse found he could not prevail by right, he maliciously sued the other for trespass in having fished his water, and driven him away by force. He afterwards got him arrested for treachery upon an obligation (*i.e.*, a bond). Burgeys complained to Justice Paston, who counselled him not to plead; "For zyf thu do, he seyð, thu xalte hafe the werse, be thi case never so trewe, for he is feid with my Lord of [N]orthfolke, and mech he is of he (*sic*) counsel; and also, thu canste no man of lawe in Northfolke ne in Sowthfolke to be with the azens hym; and, for [s]othe no more myth I qwan I had a ple azens hym; and therfor myn counsel is, that thu make an end qwat so ever the pay, for he xal elles on do the and brynge the to nowte."

[This letter is mutilated, and in part defaced. It is addressed on the back—"Be this take to Mayster Brele (?) of the Greye Freres." Although the name seems to be written Brele, it was probably intended for Friar Brackley of Norwich, of whom we have several letters of a later period. The date must be between the year 1429, when William Paston was made a judge, and 1444, when he died; and as the name of Reginald Rows occurs in Blomefield (*Hist. of Norfolk*, ix. 441) "about 1440," this letter will probably not be far out of its true place if inserted in that year.]

29.

After A.D. 1440. (?)

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 18.]

The date of this letter is uncertain. From the fact of John Paston's residence at Peter House in Cambridge, it would appear, as Fenn remarks, to have been written early in his married life, and we know that he was married as early as 1440.

To my worshepful husband, John Paston, abidyng at Petyrhous in Cambrigg.



YTH reverent and worsepful husbon, I recomawnde me to zow with alle myn sympyl herte, and prey zow to wete that there come up xi. hundyr Flemyns at Waxham, quere-

of wer takyn, and kylte, and dronchyn [*drowned*] viij. hundryte. And thei had nowte a be, ze xul a be atte home this Qwesontyde, and I suppose that ze xul be atte home er owte long be.

I thanke yow hertely for my lettyr, for I hadde none of zow syn I spooke with zow last of for the matyr of Jon Mariot; the qwest passyd nowte of that day, for my Lorde of Norfolke was in towne for Wedyrbys matyr,¹ qwer for he wolde nowt latyd pase off, for further(?) of I kowe [*know?*] Fynch ne Bylbys makethe no purwyans for hys gode.

No mor I wryte to zow atte this tyme, but the Holy Trenyte hawe zow in kepyng. Wretyn in Norweche, on Trenyte Sune day.

Yowr, MARKARYTE PASTON.

30.

A.D. 1441, 7 May.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 14,598, B.M. (D. Turner's Coll.)]

Letters Patent, dated 7th May 19 Henry VI., by which Richard, Duke of York, Earl of March, &c., lieutenant and governor of France, grants to his beloved councillor, Sir John Fastolf, an annuity of £20.

31.

A.D. 1441, 14 Oct.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 17,233, B.M.]

Sir Thomas Keryell, lieutenant of Calais, notifies that his servant, John à Bekkes, mariner, master of his ship *Bonaventure*, has sold it to Sir John Fastolf, and that he agrees to the sale. Calais, 14th October 1441. Signed "R. Wenlok." (Fine seal, mutilated.)

¹ Probably Thomas Wetherby, who was Mayor of Norwich in 1432-3, is referred to. He took offence at the Aldermen and Commons of the city for not naming the person he wished as his successor, and for some years afterwards showed his hostility by instigating prosecutions against the city, causing their attorneys to abandon their pleas, and so forth.

32.

A.D. 1442.—NOTE.

A proviso occurs for William Paston and Robert and Esmond Clere in an Act of Parliament 20 Henry VI., securing to them certain copyhold lands with two mansions thereon in Paston and Edithorp, Norfolk, held by the feoffees of the duchy of Lancaster, in exchange for other lands, called Charterhold, with two mansions thereon, in the same places.—Rolls of Parliament, v. 59.

33.

A.D. 1442, 20 April.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 17,234, B.M.]

Grant by John, Duke of Norfolk, to William Berdewell, Esq., of an annuity of 10 marks out of Stonham, Suffolk. Framlingham, 20th April 20 Henry VI.

34.

About A.D. 1442.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

ELEANOR CHAMBRE TO WILLIAM PASTON.

Thanks him for what he did for her at Sparham at their last interview. He then expected to have more leisure to attend to her affairs at London after this Hallowmass, when he would ordain that she should have lawful estate for life in the partition made "betwixt you and me, to for such that was there for my husband and for me at that time." Begs him to do it now, and deliver it to her brother, John Chambre, or her servant, John Coke, the bearer. Sends the deed of annuity under her husband's signet and hers, which she must pay to Paston's children.

Welouby, Sunday after St. Martin.

[Alianore, widow of Robert Mauteby, Esq., remarried Thomas Chambers, Esq., lord of Sparham in her right, in 20 Henry VI. Her son, John Mauteby, was the father of Margaret, wife of John Paston.—See Blomefield, xi. 228.]

35.

A.D. 1443, 8 Sept.

DEPOSITION AGAINST JOHN HAWTEYN.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

DRIMO suggestit Sanctissimo Papæ mentiendo quod coactus et constrictus [fuisset] metu parentum ordinem¹ intrare; secundo quod in insufficienti et prohibita ætate et in eodem ordine invite esset professus; Et tertio, quod ita fuerat invallatus et inclusus in ordinis arctitudine ut sibi tempus opportunum exeundi acquirere nequiret. Contra quæ sic depono, non per ficta et fantastice ymaginata, sed per visa et audita a fide dignis denunciata. Et primo, contra primum articulum, viz., quod metu parentum etc. quia, ut asserunt fide media quam plures fide digni quorum nomina perlongum esset enarrare, quod alter parentum, suple pater, neci submersionis suffocatus fuerat in Themisia diu antequam ordinem ingressus est prænotatus Johannes; ergo, dissonum videtur quod metu parentum ingressus est, sed tantum alterius parentis. Secundo, contra secundum articulum, scilicet quod ex insufficienti etc., quia per vere visa et audita a fide dignis personis contra illud testimonium perhibere volentibus verum est asserere quod xiiij^{cin} annorum fuerat ætatis antequam indutus esset; quod sic evidet, quia natus erat in Swapham Markett, in loco qui Delgate dicitur, ubi parentes ejus commorabantur, quando primo intraverant villam antedictam pro annuali stipendio dato Thomæ Delgate, cujus erat ipsa mansio, et istud ad testimonium Adæ Ram, Roberti Sergaunte, Agnetis Ymay commatris² sæpedicti Johannis Hawteyn et Katerinæ Gannok, uxoris compatris² Johannis Hawteyn prædicti, viz. Johannis Gannok qui obiit anno Domini mccccxxxiij^o. Istis transactis, parentes dicti Johannis, viz. Haymundus Hawteyn, pater ejus, et Claricia Hawteyn mater ejus, conjunctim emerun

¹ The Order of Carmelites.—See Note 1 on next page.

² *Comptater* and *commater* (in French *compère* and *commère*) correspond in meaning to the old English word *gossip*, i.e. god-sib, or related in baptism, —generally applied to godfathers and godmothers.

mansionem in eadem villa, viz. Swapham Markett, a Martino Waron anno regni Regis Ricardi Secundi post conquestum xxij^o, quod datum, suple Regis Ricardi, præcessit nativitas Johannis Hawteyn in Delgate per testimonia præallegata. De facili ergo, probatur quod sit ætatis annorum xliij^{or} ad minus, enumerando a xxij^o anno regni Regis Ricardi Secundi post conquestum usque ad annum xxj^m Henrici Sexti.

Omnia in hac cedula quo ad Hawteyn dicta fuerunt Jacobo Gresham viij^o die Septembris anno Regis Henrici vj^{ti} xxij^o, prout scribuntur. Frater Johannes Alburugh dicit quod hoc medio intravit Johannes Hawteyn in ordinem. Circa xij. annum ætatis suæ missus fuit London' essend' cum quodam Thoma Brown modo apprenticii; quod actum fuit, quodque sibi non bene complacuit, et cucurrit ad Fratres et dixit quod fuit nepos Alburugh, et ea de causa Reverendus Magister Walden¹ interrogavit eum si vellet esse frater, et dixit quod vellet et humiliter rogavit ex caritate. Et veraciter scit quod fuit ætatis xliij. annorum et amplius tempore professionis suæ et moram traxit ibidem per iij. vel iiij. annos. Et postea fuit apud Maldon per duos annos, et ab illo loco exiit. Deinde captus et Norwico incarceratus per dimidium annum. Et postea in domo de Blakney per iiij^{or} annos mansit, et ibidem fuit terminarius et hospes; et cucurrit ab inde cum vestibibus officii de domo hospicii furtive et cepit librum (?) Alburugh avunculi sui et canciavit illum apud Aylesham pro iiij. marcis et dimidia, quas dictus Alburugh solvit pro libro rehabendo.

Et addidit idem Johannes Hawteyn vel Alburugh frater et avunculus dicti Johannis Hawteyn quod Johannes Hawteyn apostata fuit natus apud Swafham Market circa iiij. annum post transitum patris sui a Scheryngton usque Swafham. Et dicit quod Robertus frater ejus fuit pluris ætatis quam Johannes fuit per iiij^{or} annos, et dictus Robertus fuit natus apud Scherynton.

¹ The celebrated Thomas Netter of Walden, provincial of the Carmelite order in England; a great opponent of Wycliffe.

Et serviens Daubeney dicit quod Hamond Hawteyn transivit a Scheryngton usque Swafham tempore quo Thomas Erpyngham custodivit Regem R. in Turre London.¹

Stephanus Plattynge de Aylesham pro vero dicit quod ad Festum Purificationis Beatæ Mariæ anno regni Regis Henrici vj^{ti} xxj^o elapsi fuerunt xxvij^o anni postquam ipse primo habitavit in dicta villa de Aylesham; quo tempore Claricia quæ fuit uxor Hamonis Hawteyn fuit vidua et commorans in messuagium nunc Johannis Draper de Aylesham, et postea nupta fuit Petro Fysch, cæco, qui insimul vixerunt vj. vel vij. annos, et post obitum dicti Petri dicta Claricia cepit in virum Willelmum Punnyant de Aylesham. Et ad dictum festum Purificationis Beatæ Mariæ dicto anno xxj^o dicti Punnyant et Claricia insimul in matrimonio cohabitaverunt per xxij. annos. Hoc de Punnyant cum Claricia affirmant. Et dicit idem Punnyant quod frater Johannes Hawteyn professus fuit post matrimonium inter ipsum et præfatam Clariciam et quod ipse ad ultimum exitum suum de ordine prædicto dimisit capam suam in domo dicti Punnyant apud Aylesham.

Willelmus Barbour dicit quod quo ad nativitatem Johannis Hawteyn penitus ignorat, sed dicit quod habet quendam (*sic*) filiam ætatis xliij^{or} annorum, et ultra vel circa, et dicit quod Johannes Hawteyn est talis ætatis. Et dicit quod Tiphania soror Hawteyn est manens in villa ultra London vocata Hawehunte, sed in quo comitatu ignorat.

This paper is endorsed, "Hauteyn, Oxened."

36.

A.D. 1443, 28 Sept.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 20.]

This letter was written after the birth of John Paston's eldest son, who was born in 1442, and cannot be later than 1443, as William Paston, who is mentioned, died in August of the year following.

¹ Richard II. was committed to the Tower in 1399, just before his formal resignation of the Crown.

To my rygth worchepful husbond, John Paston, dwelling in the Inner Temple at London, in hast.

RYTH worchipful hosbon, I recomande me to yow, desyryng hertely to her of yowr wilfar, thankyng God of yowr a mendyng of the grete dysese that ye have hade; and I thancke yow for the letter that ye sent me, for be my trowthe my moder and I wer nowth in hertys es fro the tyme that we woste of yowr sekenesse, tyl we woste verely of your a mendyng. My moder be hestyd a nodyr ymmage of wax of the weytte of yow to oyer Lady of Walsyngham, and sche sent iiij. nobelys to the iiij. Orderys of Frerys at Norweche to pray for yow, and I have be hestyd to gon on pylgreymmays to Walsingham, and to Sent Levenardys¹ for yow; be my trowth I had never so hevy a sesyn as I had from the tyme that I woste of yowr sekenesse tyl I woste of yowr a mendyng, and zyth myn hert is in no grete esse, ne nowth xal be, tyl I wott that ze ben very hal. Your fader² and myn was dysday sevenyth [*this day sennight*] at Bekeleys for a matyr of the Pryor of Bromholme, and he lay at Gerlyston that nyth, and was ther tyl it was ix. of the cloke, and the toder day. And I sentte thedyr for a goune, and my moder seyde that I xulde have dan [*then*], tyl I had be ther a non, and so thei cowde non gete.

My fader Garneyss³ senttee me worde that he xulde ben her the nexch weke, and my emme [*uncle*] also, and pleyn hem her with herr hawkys, and thei xulde have me hom with hem; and so God help me, I xal excusse me of myn goyng dedyr yf I may, for I sopose that I xal redelyer have tydyngys from yow herr dan I xulde have ther. I xal sende my modyr a tokyn that sche toke me, for I sopose the time is cum that I xulde sendeth her, yf I kepe the be hest that I have made; I sopose I have tolde yow wat it was. I pray yow

¹ St. Leonard's Priory, Norwich.

² William Paston.

³ Perhaps her godfather. The family of Garneys were Lords of Gelderstone, the place called by Margaret Paston Gerlyston, a few lines above.

hertely that [ye] wol wochesaf to sende me a letter as hastily as ze may, yf wryhyn be non dysesse to yow, and that ye wollen wochesaf to sende me worde quowe your sor dott. Yf I mythe have had my wylle, I xulde a seyne yow er dystyme; I wolde ye wern at hom, yf it wer your ese, and your sor myth ben as wyl lokyth to her as it tys ther ze ben, now lever dan a goune zow [*though*] it wer of scarlette. I pray yow yf your sor be hol, and so that ze may indur to ryde, wan my fader com to London, that ze wol askyn leve, and com hom wan the hors xul be sentte hom a zeyn, for I hope ze xulde be kepte as tenderly herr as ze ben at London. I may non leyser have to do wrytyn half a quarter so meche as I xulde sey [*say*] to yow yf I myth speke with yow. I xall sende yow a nothyr letter as hastily as I may. I thanke yow that ze wolde wochesaffe to remember my gyrdyl, and that ze wolde wryte to me at the tyme, for I sopose that wrytyng was non esse to yow. All myth God have yow in his kepyn, and sende yow helth. Wretyn at Oxenede, in ryth grete hast, on Sent Mikylls Evyn.

Yorys, M. PASTON.

My modyr grette yow wel, and sendyth yow Goddys blyssyng and hers; and sche prayeth yow, and I pray yow also, that ye be wel dyetyd of mete and drynke, for that is the grettest helpe that ye may have now to your helthe ward. Your sone¹ faryth wel, blyssyd be God.

37.

A.D. 1444, 29 Jan.

JAMES GRESHAM TO WILLIAM PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 26.]

"From a memorandum," says Fenn, "on the back of this letter, dated in April 1444, it is probable that it was written on the 30th of January 1443." Did Fenn mean the 30th of January 1443-4? In the side-note immediately below

¹ Almost certainly his eldest son, John, afterwards Sir John Paston.

the letter, he dates it in his usual exact manner, "Wednesday, 30th of January 1443, 22 H. VI." But unfortunately there is an error here. January in the 22d year of Henry VI., means January 1444 according to the modern computation, or 1443 in the style formerly in use, by which the year was reckoned from the 25th of March. But the 30th of January was a Wednesday in 1443, only according to the modern computation of the year,—that is to say, it was a Wednesday in the year 1442-3, not in 1443-4. I imagine, however, that the "30th of January" should have been "29th of January," and that Fenn really meant 1443-4, corresponding with the 22d year of Henry VI. It is unfortunate that he did not quote the words of the memorandum he refers to on the back of the letter, which would not only have cleared up this point, but enabled us to estimate for ourselves the degree of certainty attaching to the date.

*To my right worthy and worshipfull Lord, William
Paston, Justice, in hast.*



PLEASE it your good Lordship to wete that the Chief Justice of the Kynggs Benche¹ recomaundeth hym to yow, and is right sory of the matier that is cause of your noun comyng hedir, but he wole do al that he can or may for yow. He hath hadde a cyetica [*sciatica*] that hath letted hym a gret while to ride, and dar not yet come on non horses bak, and ther for he hath spoke to the Lordes of the Conseill, and enformed hem of your sekenesse and his also, that he may not ride at these next assizes to Estgrynsted; and though thoe assizes discontynue *puer noun venue dez Justices*, he hopeth to be excused and ye also. And as for the remenant of the assizes, he shall purvey to be ther by water. And Almyghty Jesu make yow heyle and strong.

Wretyn right simply the Wednesday next to fore ye Fest of the Purificacion of Our Lady at London.

By your most symple servaunt,

JAMYS GRESHAM.

38.

Not later than A.D. 1444.

JOHN GYNEY TO WILLIAM PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 28.]

There is nothing to be said of the date of this letter, except that it is not later than 1444, when William Paston died.

To the worthy and worshipfull Sir and good Lord

¹ The celebrated Sir John Fortescue.

and Maister, William Paston, on of the Justices of oure Sovereign Lord, of his Commone Benche at Westminster.

RIGHT worthy and worshipfull Sir, and my good Lord and Maister, I recomaund me to yow. And where as ye, by your lettre direct to my Lady, your wyf, wold that my seid Lady shuld have Robert Tebald and me to geder, as sone as she myght, and the evidences which the seid Robert receyved of yow at your last beyng at Norwich, and that I shuld amende the defautes therinne, and that that doon there shuld of Baxteres Place of Hon- yng be taken estate to yow and to other, as your seid lettre requireth : Prey and beseche yow to witte that, on the Friday next after your departyng fro Paston, Thomas Walysh and William Burgh, in his owen persone, and the seid Thomas by William Inges and William Walsyngham, his attornies, by his lettre under his seal, where [*were*] at Honyng, and delyvred to my Lady Scarlet seson [*seisin*] in the seid place, and Colbyes and Donnynge in Walsham. And the seid Thomas Walyssh, as the seid Tebald told me, wold not enseale the seid lettre of attornie til the parson of Ingeworth come to hym therefore, and required hym to don it. Wychyngham in his owen persone in the nyght next befor the seid Friday, as the seid Tebald infourmeth me, come to the same Tebaldes hows, and desired hym to enseale acquytaunce, as he seid, and the same Robert refused to don it.

Nertheless, whether it were acquytaunce or were not, the same Robert kan not seye, for he myght noo sight have there of. And the seid Wychyngham the same nyght rood to John Willyot, and desired of hym the same, and refused also to don it. What is the best to be don in this matier my seid Lady, your wyf, kan not thynke with owt your advis and counseile. Wherefore as touchyng the takyng of th'estate to yow and other, as in your seid lettre is conteigned, is yet right nought doon.

The Holy Trinite have yow in his blissed kepyng. Wretyn at North Walsham, the Thursday next after the Purificacion of oure Lady.

My seid Lady, your wyf, preyeth yow to be remembred of here grene gynger of almondes for Lente, and of the leche of Orwelde, for here seknes encreseth dayly upon here, whereof she is sore a ferd.

By youre servunt, JOHN GYNEY.

39.

A.D. 1444, 15 March.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 14,571, B.M. (D. Turner's Coll.)]

Indenture between the Prior and Convent of the Monastery of St. Andrew, Bromholme, impropiators of the Church of St. Margaret, Paston, and John Partrik, vicar of the said church, of the first part, William Paston of Paston, of the second part, and Edmund Palmer of Wytton, of the third part, relative to lands in Baketon and Wytton, and containing amongst other things a grant by the Prior and Convent to the said John Partrik, at the instance of the said William Paston, in consideration of which masses, called *certeynes*, are to be performed every Friday for the souls of William Paston and Agnes his wife, and the obit of Clement Paston, William's father, is to kept yearly on St. Botolph's day (17th June). Dated 15th March 22 Henry VI. Confirmed by Walter, Bishop of Norwich, and John, the Prior of the Cathedral of Norwich, and the chapter of that church, 11th and 21st March 1446[-7].

40.

Before A.D. 1444.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This and the following letter are quite uncertain in point of date, except that they were of course written before the death of William Paston, to whom they are addressed.

JOHN MARYOT TO WILLIAM PASTON, JUSTICE.

Is ready to fulfil the indentures of Becham made by W. P. with his late mother, if W. P. will send "the indenture of our part," that Maryot may know the terms and his own title. Will make no bargain else.—Crowmer, Monday after Our Lady's Nativity.

41.

Before A.D. 1444.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

WILLIAM WOTTON DE PAGRAVE TO JUSTICE PASTON.

Sends his wife to him to explain some business about lands in Lytyl Pagrave, of which a woman of Sporle has already spoken to him; also touching some land at Castleacre.—*On parchment.*

42.

A.D. 1444.— ——— TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter is without a signature or address, and who the writer was does not appear. It was evidently written soon after the taking of the inquisition on the death of William Paston, the Judge, the date of which is given in the extract as 2d November 23 Henry VI., *i.e.* 1444.

RIGHTE reverent and my most worshipful maister, I recomaund me to yow. Please it yow to wite that I sende yow a copie of a verdite take before my maister Roberd Clere by vertu of a writ *diem clausit extremum*,¹ whiche writ I sende yow also with this, of whiche verdite the wordis arn as it folwith :—

Inquisicio capta apud Wynterton, secundo die Novembris anno regni Regis Henrici vii^{ti} post conquestum vicesimo tertio, coram Roberto Clere escaetore domini Regis in com. Norfolk et Suffolk, virtute brevis domini Regis sibi directi et presenti Inquisitioni consuti, per sacramentum Johannis Berkyng, Nicholai Pikeryng, Johannis Chapell, Johannis Jekkys, Willelmi Stiwardson, Roberti Hosele, Johannis Topy, Johannis Wacy, Johannis Rychers, Thomæ Broun, Walleri Heylok, Willelmi Stotevyle, Thomæ Mason, Roberti Marche, Johannis Kechon, lega-

¹ See p. 10, Note 1.

lium et proborum hominum in hac parte pro domino Rege juratorum: Qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Willelmus Paston nominatus in dicto brevi nulla terras et tenementa tenuit de domino Rege in capite die quo obiit in comitatu predicto. Et quod obiit quarto decimo die mensis Augusti, anno regni domini Regis predicti xxij. Et quod Johannes Paston filius ipsius Willelmi est hæres ejus propinquior, et ætatis xxxij annorum.

Ther is founde more of other thyngges be the same verdite touchyng other matieris, whiche he will not certifie yet. And for as moche as my maister Clere wetyth well that the seid verdite touchyng my maister your fader, hoes soule God assoyle, must have other maner of makyng thanne he kan make, he recomaundith hym to my maistres your moder, and yow also; and prey yow that ye will do it make as effectuel and availeabill for the wel of my maister your fader and yow as ye kan, and sele it with your seall, or what seall ellys ye will, in his name, and sealle it also with as many of other seales as ther be jerores, and delyvere it to William Bondes, his depute, to delyvere into the Chauncelre. And if William Bondes be fro London or this may be redy, thanne purveye ye for the speed of this matier in youre best wise; and what so ever ye do, or sey, or write, or seale, or avouche in this matier in my maister Cleris name, he shall avowe it, and [*i.e.* if] it shulde coste hym gret parte of his good.

Sir, ther is noon enquerre take in Suffolk, for as moche as my maister your fader helde no londe ther but be my maistres your moder; but if ye will that he shall inquere ther as sone as he may wete it, it shall be doo; and if this forseide verdite may serve for bothe, he is right glad therof. He tolde me that he seide to the jurores, whiche have sealed her verdite: "Seris, I wot well this verdite after my makyng is not effectuel in lawe, and therefore may happe it shall be makid newe at London, and ellys peraventure I shulde be

amerced in the Kyngges Courte; and therfore I truste yow, and [*i.e.* if] it be newe mad and newe sealed, ye will avowe it." And thei seide with a good herte ya; these wordes wern seide *in secreta confessione* to v. or vj. of the reuleris of the seide jurre whiche he kan truste righte well. He preyith yow to holde hym excused that he writyth not to yow for this matier, for he is ocupied in other wise. He badde me write in this fourme to yow which he supposith ye will beleve, and he knoweth alle this writyng, and is well concented and agreed therto. Sir, ther arn xv. jurores abowe to certifie ye, as many as ye will: but lete these men that be tottid be certified, for thei be the rewleris and t he spk (?) &c. Sir, atte reverence of God, if I shall make ony purvyauce in this cuntre for my maistres comyng hom, lete me have reson[able] warnyng, and so God me helpe, and I shall do my dever. I here no tydyngges of Thom' yet. My maistres Garneys, your moder, ...¹ Berney, and my maisteris your sonys and my maister your brother arn heyle and mery, and recommend hem to yow. And I besече your [mastership]¹ that this sympil skrowe may recomaund me to my reverant and worshipful maistres your moder. And I prey our Lord of his ¹ bothe moche worship and wilfare, and graunte me to do and labour that is to your bothenerys pleaser.²

Writen the Saturday next. ³

This letter appears to have been used as a wrapper for others. It is endorsed, "Literæ diversorum directæ J. Paston receptæ apud London per diversos annos ante festum Michaelis anno xxxiiij Hen. VI. Literæ Fastolff pro Costid (?). Literæ W. Wayt pro tempore suæ tribulationis. Literæ Windham."

¹ Mutilated.

² *i.e.*, that which is to the pleasure of you both (?)

³ A little mutilated at bottom

43.

Before A.D. 1444 (?).

THE DUKE OF NORFOLK TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 10.]

Fenn thinks this letter must have been written before 1444, when Yelverton was made a judge. This is, doubtless, most probable. There is, however, an Edmund Swathing, Esq., mentioned by Blomefield (Hist. of Norfolk, viii. 42) as alive in 1446, and if it be his executors who are referred to, the date would appear to be later.

To our right trusti and welbelovid John Paston, Squier

The Duc of Norff.

RUSTI and right welbelovid, we grete you weel, lating you witte that for the trust that as weel we, as the heires of Edmund Swathing, have unto you, we have appointed you to be one of the makeres up indifferently of the evidences betwix us and the seide heires. Wherfor we pray you hertily, that ye wil yeve attendaunce at such day and place as ye and our right trusti and welbelovid frende William Yelverton, with oure welbelovid servaunt Jenney, shal mow attende to the making up of the seide evidencez; and we shal send summe of our servauntz to awayte upon you for your reward and costis, that ye shal be pleasid with by the grace of God, who have you ever in his keeping.

Wreten undir our sigret in oure Castel of Framlyngham, the xvij. day of —.

{ JOHN¹ }
 { MOWBRAY. } NORFF.

¹ The name "John Mowbray" is represented by a curious monogram, in which every letter both of the Christian and the surname can be traced.

44.

After A.D. 1444 (?).

CATHERINE, DUCHESS OF NORFOLK, TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 16.]

The writer of this letter was the widow of John Mowbray, second Duke of Norfolk, who died in 1432. After the Duke's death, she married again no less than three times; and Fenn thinks this letter, which is dated from Epworth in Lincolnshire, a seat of the Duke of Norfolk's, was probably written during her first widowhood. It must be remarked, however, that in 1432 John Paston was only twelve years old at the utmost, so that this letter could hardly have been written till at least ten years after. It is, besides, hardly probable that John Paston would have been addressed as the owner of a "place" in London, before his father's death in 1444. The exact year, however, is quite uncertain.

*To our right trusty and hertily welbeloved John Paston,
Squier.*

{ *Kateryn, Duchesse* }
 of Norff.

RIGHT trusty and entierly welbeloved, we grete you wel hertily as we kan. And for as moche as we purpose with grace of Jesu to be at London within bryff tyme, we pray you that your place ther may be redy for us, for we wole sende our stuff thedir to for [*tofore, i.e. before*] our comyng; and siche agreement as we toke with you for the same, we shall duely performe yt with the myght of Jesu, who haff you in his blissed keping.

Wretyn at Eppeworth, ij^{de} day of Octobre.

45.

Between A.D. 1444 and 1451.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

ROBERT, LORD WYLUGHBY [of Eresby], TO JOHN PASTON.

Desires him to favour Reginald Balden who "hath ado with you for certain lyfode which was his father's, wherein your father was enfeoffed." Boston, 16th December.

[The date of this letter is probably after the death of William Paston in 1444, and cannot be later than 1451, as the writer died on St. James's day (25th July) 1452.]

46.

A.D. 1445, 4 Feb.

AGNES PASTON TO EDMUND PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 32.]

This letter must have been written in February 1445, as it appears from the contents that William Paston was dead, but had been alive in the preceding Lent.

*To Edmond Paston of Clyffordis Inn, in London, be
this Lettre take.*

TO myn welbelovid sone, I grete yow wel, and avyse yow to thynkk onis of the daie of youre fadris counseyle to lerne the lawe, for he seyde manie tymis that ho so ever schuld dwelle at Paston, schulde have nede to conne defende hym selfe.

The Vikare¹ of Paston and yowre fadre,² in Lenttyn last was, wher [*were*] thorwe and acordidde, and doolis³ sette howe broode the weye schulde ben,⁴ and now he hath pullid uppe the doolis, and seithe he wolle makyn a dyche fro the corner of his walle, ryght over the weye to the newe dicke of the grete cloose. And there is a man in Truntche, hyzht Palmer to, that hadde of yowre fadre certein londe in Truntche over vij. yere or viij. yere agoone for corn, and trewli hathe paide all the yers; and now he hathe suffrid the corne to ben with sette for viijs. of rentte to Gymmyngham, wich yowre fadre paide nevere. Geffreie axid Palmere why the rentte was notte axid in myn husbonddis tyme; and Palmere seyde, for he was a grete man, and a wyse man of the law, and that was the cawse men wolde not axe hym the rentte.

I sende yow the namis of the men that kaste down

¹ John Partrick of Swathfield was Vicar of Paston, from 1442 to 1447.—F.

² William Paston, the Judge.

³ Landmarks. "Dolestones" are still spoken of in Norfolk in this sense.

—See Latham's Edition of Johnson's Dictionary.

⁴ On the 6th July 1443, a licence was granted to William Paston to enclose a portion of the highway at Paston, and another at Oxnead, on his making two other highways in place thereof.—Patent Roll, 21 Henry VI., p. 1, m. 10.

the pittis, that was Gynnis Close, wretyn in a bille closid in this lettre.

I sendde yow not this lettre to make yow wery of Paston ; for I leve in hoope, and ye wolde lern that they schulle be made werye of her werke, for in good feyth I dar welseyne it was yowr fadris laste wille to have do ryzht wel to that plase, and that can I schewe of good profe, thowe men wolde seye naye. God make yow ryzht a good man, and sende Goddis blessing and myn.

Wretyn in haste, at Norwich, the Thorsdaie aftir Candelmasse daie.

Wetith of yowre brothere John now manie gystis [*joists*] wolde serve the parler and the chapelle at Paston, and what lenththe they moste be, and what brede and thyknesse thei moste be ; for yowre fadris wille was, as I weene veryli, that thei schuld be ix. enchis on wey, and vij. another weye And porveythe therfor that thei mow be squarid there, and sentte hedre, for here can non soche be hadde in this contre. And seye to yowre brothir John it weer wel don to thinkke on Stansted Chirche ;¹ and I praye yow to sende me tydynggs² from be yond see, for here thei arn a ferde to telle soche as be reportid.

By yowr Modre,

AUGNES PASTON.

47.

A.D. 1444-9.

JOHN HAWTEYN TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

[From Fenn, iii. 36.]

This is a petition addressed to John Stafford, Archbishop of Canterbury, as Chancellor, after the death of William Paston in 1444. Stafford was made Archbishop in 1443. His appointment as Chancellor was even earlier, and he held the office till the 31st of January 1450.

¹ Stansted Church in Suffolk.—Dame Agnes had possessions in that parish.—F.

² These tidings relate to our foreign transactions, the giving up of Maine, Truces, &c. &c. on the King's marriage, which had taken place in November.—F.

*To the most reverent Fader in God the Archebisshop of
Caunterbury, Chanceler of Englund.*

BESECHETH mekely zour gracious Lordship,
zour owne servant and oratour John Hauteyn,
chapeleyn, that wher he hath dyvers seutees
and accions in lawe to be sewed a zent A,
that was the wife of W. Paston, of the maner of Oxen-
nedes, in the countee of Northfolk; and for as meche
as zour seid besecher can gete no counsell of men of
court to be with hym in the seid matiers, by cause that
the seid W. P. was one of the Kynges Justices, and John
P., son and heir to the seid W. P., is al so a mon of
court; that hit plese zour good Lordship to assigne,
and most streytly to comaund John Heydon,¹ Thomas
Lyttylton,² and John Oelston to be of counsell with
zour seid besecher in the seid matiers, and oder that
he hath to do azenst the seid Anneys and oder; and
zour said besecher shal contente hem well for their
labour. And that this be doo in the reverence of God,
and wey of charite. JOHN HAUTEYN, Chapeleyn.

48.

After A.D. 1444.

SIR ROGER CHAMBERLAIN TO AGNES PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 38.]

Nothing can be said as to the date of this letter, except that it is evidently after the death of Wilham Paston.

To my right worchepfull Cosyn, Agnes Paston.

RIGHT worchepfull cosyn, I comand me to you.
And as for the mater that ye sent to me fore,
touchyng the maner callid Walshams, in Wal-
sham, the trouth is, youre husbond soldyt to

¹ A lawyer and recorder of Norwich.—F.

² Afterwards the famous Judge Lyttelton.—F

my moder upon condition that she shuld never sel it but to youre sones, John or William ; and for the suerte of the seid condition, youre seid husbond, as I conseyve, ded the seid maner be charged with a gret annuyte upon the same condition, or the tyme that my seid moder toke estate, of the whch I suppose ye shall fynde sufficient evydens, if ye serge youre evydences therfor. And I be seche almyty God kepe you.

Wretyn at Geddying, the xv. day of September.

Your Cosyn,

SIR ROGER CHAMBERLEYN.

49.

Between A.D. 1442 and 1455.—THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM TO THE VISCOUNT BEAUMONT.

[From Fenn, i. 16.]

There appear to be no means of ascertaining the exact year when this letter was written ; but as the writer was created Duke of Buckingham on the 14th September 1441, and his son, the Earl of Stafford, was killed at the battle of St. Albans on the 22d May 1455, the date must lie between these two limits.

To the right worshipful, and with all myn herte right entirely beloved brother, the Viscounte Beaumont.

RIGHT worshipful, and with all myn herte right entierly beloved brother, I recomaunde me to you, thenking right hertili youre good brotherhode for your gode and gentill letters, the whiche it hath liked you to sende unto me now late ; and like it you to knowe I perseeve by the tenor of the seid lettre, your gode desire of certain dubete that I owe unto you. In gode faith, brother, it is so with me at this tyme, I have but easy stuffe of money withinne me, for so meche as the seison of the yer is not yet growen, so that I may not plesse youre seid gode brotherhode, as God knoweth my will and entent were to do, and I had it.

Nevertheless, and it like you, I sende you, bi my

sonne Stafford,¹ an obligacion wherof, of late tyme, I have rescevid part of the dubete therinne comprisid; the residue of whiche I prai you to resceve bi the seid obligacion, and that I may have an acquittance therof, and to yeve credence unto my seid sonne in such thing as he shall say unto your gode brotherhode on my behalve.

Right worshipfull, and with all myn herte right entirely beloved brother, I beseche the blissed Trinite, preserve you in honor and prosperite.

Writen at my Castell of Makestok,² the xvij. day of Marche.

Yowre trew and fethfull broder,
H. BUKINGHAM.

50.

Between A.D. 1444 and 1460.

WILLIAM YELVERTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 20.]

The date of this letter is not earlier than 1444, when William Yelverton was appointed a Justice of the King's Bench; and, as Fenn remarks, it is probably not later than 1460, when he was made a Knight of the Bath, otherwise he would have signed himself Knight as well as Justice.

To my ryght worchepfull cosyn, John Paston, Esquier.

RIGHT worchepful cosyn, I recomaunde me to yow, thankyng yow as hertyly as I kan for my selff, &c, and specially for that ye do so moche for Oure Ladyes hous at Walsyng-ham, which I trust verily ye do the rather for the grete love that ye deme I have therto; for trewly if I be drawe to any worchep or wellfare, and discharge of myn enmyes daunger, I ascryve it unto Our Lady.

Preyng yow therfore that ye woln ben as frendly to Our Ladyes hous as I wote well ye have alwey ben,

¹ Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, the Duke's eldest son, who was slain at St Alban's in 1455.

² In Warwickshire.

and in especyall now, that I myght have of yow the report certeynly be your letter of that, that Naunton your cosyn informyd yow, and told yow be mouth of all maters towchyng Oure Ladyes hous of Walsyngham.

For me thynkyth be that I have herde be Oure Ladys prest of Walsyngham, if I understode weel that mater, that it shuld do moch to the gode spede of the mater; and dought yow not our Lady shall quyte it yow and here poer priour here aftyr, as he may, &c.

Preying yow also, cosyn, and avysyng for the ease of us both, and of our frendes, and of many other, that ye be at London be tymes this terme, and if we spede well now, all well all this yere aftir; for I knowe veryly ther was nevyr made gretter labour thanne shall be made now, and therfore I pray to Our Lady, help us, and her blissid Sone, which have you in His holy kepyng.

Wreten at your poer place of Bayfeld, on Sent Fraunces day,¹ in hast.

Your cosyn,
WILLIAM YELVERTON, Justis.

51.

A.D. 1446, 30 Oct.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 14,819, B.M. (D. Turner's Coll.)]

Indenture, dated 30 Oct. 25 Henry VI., by which Agnes Paston grants a lease to John Downing, miller, and others, of the mill called Woodmill, in Paston.

52.

A.D. 1447.—THE BAILIFF AND JURATS OF JERSEY TO
VISCOUNT BEAUMONT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The custody of the islands of Jersey and Guernsey, &c., during the minor

¹ St. Francis' day is the 4th of October.

riety of Ann, daughter and heir of Henry de Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick, was granted in 25 Henry VI. to John, Viscount Beaumont, and Sir Ralph Butler, Lord Sudley.—See Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 54.

*A nos treshonorés et nobles Signours Visconte Beaumont,
Connestable d'Engleterre et Seigneur de Sudele, grant
mestre de hostel de nostre Souverayn Seigneur le Roy
d'Engleterre et France.*

TRESHONORABLEZ et noblez seigneurs, nous nous recommandous tant que faire le povons a voz honorablez seignouriez. Et vous plese savoir que le samedy xv^{me} jour du moys de Aprille nous avons receu unez lettrez patentes de nostre Souverain Seigneur le Roy d'Engleterre et de France, contenant comme il vous a donné la garde dez islez de Jersey et Guernesey durant le non aage de l'er de mon Seigneur de Warwyk, et unez aultrez lettrez a nous directes de par vous, présentées de par voz servitours John Morin et Robert Haxby. Et pour cause que eulx n'avoyent point de procuracions, ou feisions difficultey, et non obstant a voz ditz servitours a estey delivrée et baillie la pocession de la dicte isle de Jersey, et ont juré et promis par leurs serementz de garder le loys et coustumez et anciens usagez de la dicte isle, et nous envoyer lettrez soubz lez seaulx de voz armez, comme voz promettez tenir en fermete ce que eulx ont promis, et de ce nous ont baillly plege Sire John Bernard, cappitaine desdictez islez, quer aultrement nous ne lez eussions point receus, comme il apparest par le certificat a eulx par nous donné, quer tous lez seigneurs, gardes, cappitaines, juges, et aultrez officers de audevant de cez hourez ont estey juréz a nous loys, coustumez et anciens usagez, lez queilz ont estey guardéz et seront en tempz advenir avecquez l'aide de Dieu, qui vous ayt en sa sainte garde.

Escript en Jersey le xvij^{me} jour du moys de Aprill.

De par lez vostreuz lez Balliff [et]

Jurés de l'Isle de Gersy.

53.

A.D. 1447 ?—EDMUND PASTON TO JOHN PASTON

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

From the conversation here reported touching the anticipated ascendancy of Daniel and the Marquis, afterwards Duke, of Suffolk, this letter may be referred to the year 1447. In April of the year following, the influence of Suffolk was paramount, and Daniel was said to be out of favour, as will be seen by Letter 56 following.

*Tradatur Johanni Paston, of the Inner In in the
Temple, att London.*

RYTH worschipfull brothir, I recomaund me to yow, &c. I preye write to myn modre of your owne hed as for to consell her howh that sche kepe her prevye, and tell no body ryth nowth of her counsell; for sche woll tell persones many of her counsell this day, and to morwe sche woll seybe Goddis faste that the same men ben false. I have seen parte of the evydence, and the maner¹ hath be purchasid be parcell, and certeyn feffement mad of the avowson, and certeyn pecis of lond enterlessant the maner; and I wote well ye have on collaterall rellesse wyth a warente of on of the wyffys of Hauteyn² of all the holl maner.

Steward, the chiffe constable, told me he was enpanellyd up on the assise be twex yow and Frauncesse; he axyd me counsell what he myght do ther inne, for he told me it was take in Sir Thomas Tudham name. He wold fayne be chalengyd. I concellyd him swere the trewthe of the issue that he shall be swore to, and thanne he nedyd never to drede hym of noon atteynte. I yave him this counsell, and noon othir. He enque-ryd me of the rewle of myn master Danyell³ and myn Lord of Suffolke,⁴ and askyd wheche I thowte schuld rewle in this schere; and I seyde bothe, as I trowh,

¹ The manor of Oxnead.—See Blomefield, vi. 478.

² Probably Robert, father of John Hauteyn, the friar.

³ Thomas Daniel.

⁴ William de la Pole, at this time Marquis, afterwards Duke, of Suffolk.

and he that survyvyth to hold be the vertue of the survyvyr, and he to thanke his frendes, and to aquite his enmyys. So I fele by him he wold forsake his master, and gette him a newh yf he wyste he schuld rewle; and so wene I meche of all the contre is so disposyd. The holy Trenyte kepe yow.

Wrote at Norwiche, on the Wednysday after Seynt Peter¹ in hast. Your Brother, E. PASTON.

54.

A.D. 1447, 3 Sept.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 17,235, B.M. (Paston MSS.)]

Deed by which William Pope, perpetual Vicar of Paston, confirms to Agnes, widow of William Paston, and John Bakton, their estate in a piece of land, particularly described; and also binds himself to celebrate mass every Friday for the souls of said William and Agnes, &c. &c., exhort his parishioners to put up prayers for them every Sunday, called "certeynys," and celebrate William Paston's obit on the 13th August.

Dated at Paston, 3d September 26 Henry VI.

55.

A.D. 1447, 29 Nov.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 17,236, B.M. (Paston MSS.)]

Indenture, dated St. Andrew's Eve, 26 Henry VI., between Agnes Paston and Waryn Baxter, the former agreeing that Baxter shall have, at the will of the lord of the manor of Knapton, the lands, &c. that were Richard Redys [Rede's], with reservations.

56.

A.D. 1448, April.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 54.]

The date of this letter is fixed by an endorsement in these words, "*Litteræ termino Paschæ anno xxvj.*," showing that it was written in Easter term, in

¹ St. Peter's day is the 29th June.

the 26th year of Henry VI. Easter term in that year lasted from the 10th of April to the 6th of May.

*To my ryth wyrchypful hwsbond, Jon Paston, be this
lettyr delyveryd in hast.*

RYTH wyrchypful hwsbond, I recomawnd me to zw, desyryng hertyly to heryn of zour wel fare, praying zw to wete that I was with my Lady Morley¹ on the Satyrday next after that ze departyd from hens, and told here qhat answer that ze had of Jon Butt, and sche toke it ryth straw[n]gely, and seyde that sche had told zw, and schewyd zw i now [enough], qher by ze myth have knowleche that the releve owt [ought] to ben payd to her. And sche seyde sche wist wel that ze delay it forthe, that sche xuld nowth have that longyth to her ryth. And sche told me hw it was payd in Thomas Chawmbers tym, qhan her dowther Hastyngs² was weddyd; and sche seyde sythyn that ze wyl make none end with her, sche wyl sew therfore as law wyl.

I conseyyd be here that sche had cwnsel to labore azens zw therin withyn ryth schort tym. And than I prayde her that sche wuld vwche save nowth to labowr azens zw in this mater tyl ze kom hom; and sche seyde nay, be her feyth, sche wuld no more days zeve [give] zw therin. Sche seyde sche had sett zw so many days to a kord with her, and ze had broke them, that sche was ryth wery therof; and sche seyde sche was but a woman, sche must don be her cownseyl, and her cwnseyle had avysyd her, so sche seyde sche wyld do. Than I prayde her azyn that sche wuld teryn [tarry] tyl ze kom hom, and I seyde I trostyd verily that ze wuld don qhan ze kom hom, as itt longeth to zw to don; and if ze myth have very knowleche that sche awyth of ryth

¹ Isabel, widow of Thomas, Lord Morley, who died in 1435. She was the daughter of Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk. Fenn confounds her with the widow of the Lord Morley who died in 1417, who was a daughter of Edward, Lord Dispencer, and had previously married Sir Hugh Hastings. But this lady died about 1426 (Blomefield, ii. 440), and cannot be the lady mentioned in the text.

² Ann, married to John Hastynge.—See Blomefield, ii. 430.

for to have itt, I seyde I wist wel that ze wuld pay it with ryth gode wyl, and told her that ze had sergyd to a fownd wrytyng therof, and ze kwd non fynd in non wyse. And sche sayde sche wist wele there was wrytyng therof inow, and sche hath wrytyng therof hw Syr Robert of Mawthby, and Sir Jon, and my grawnsyre, and dyverse other of myn awncesterys payde it, and seyde nevyre nay therto. And in no wyse I kwd not geyn no grawnth of her to sesyn tyl ze kom hom; and sche bad me that I xuld don an erand to my moder, and qhan I kam hom, I dede myn erand to her. And sche axyd me if I had spokyn to my lady of this forseyd mater, and I told her hw I had do, and qhat answer I had; and sche seyde sche xuld gon to my Lady Morles on the nexst day, and sche xuld speken to her therof, and a say to getyn grawnt of her to sesyn of the forseyd mater tyl that ze kom hom. And truly my moder dede her dever ryth feythfully therin, as my cosyn Clare¹ xal tellyn zw qhan that he speket with zow; and sche gete grawnt of my seyde lady that there xuld nowth ben don azens zw therin, and ze wold acordyn with her, and don as ze owyn to do be twyx this tym and Trinyte Sunday.

Laueraw[n]ce Rede of Mawthby recommaundeth hym to zu, and prayt zw that ze wyl vwchesave to leten hym byn [buy] of zw the ferm barly that ze xuld have of hym, and if ze wyl laten hym have it to a resonabyll pris, he wyl have it with ryth a gode wyl; and he prayt zw if ze wyl that he have it, that ze wyl owche save [vouchsafe] to send hym word at qhat pris he xuld have the kowmb as hastyly as ze may, and ellys he must be purvayd in other plase.

As twchyng other tydyngs, I sopose Jon of Dam xal send zw word in a letter. As it is told me veryly, Heydon xal not kom at London this term.

It is seyde in this contre that Danyell² is owth of the Kyngs gode grase, and he xal dwn and all hys mene,

¹ Probably William, eldest son of Robert Clere of Ormesby, who died in 1446.—See Blomefield, vi. 336.

² Thomas Daniel

and all that ben hys wele wyllers; there xal no man ben so hardy to don nether seyn azens my Lord of Sowthfolk,¹ nere non that longeth to hym; and all that have don and seyde azens hym, they xul sore repent hem. Kateryn Walsam xal be weddyd on the Munday nexst after Trinite Sondag, as it is told me, to the galaunte with the grete chene; and there is purvayd for her meche gode aray of gwnys, gyrdelys, and atyrys, and meche other gode aray, and he hathe purcheyssyd a gret purcheyss of v. mark be zer to zevyn her to her joynture.

I am aferd that Jon of Sparham is so schyttyl wyttyd, that he wyl sett hys gode to morgage to Heydon, or to sum other of ywre gode frendys, but if [*i.e.* unless] I can hold hym inne the better, ere ze kom hom. He hath ben arestyde sythyn that ye went, and hath had moche sorow at the sewte of mayster Joh Stoks of London for x. mark that Sparham owte to hym; and in gode feyth he hath had so moche sorow and hevynesse that he wylt nowth qhat he myght don. I fell hym so disposyd that he wold asold and asett to morgage all that he hath, he had nowth rowth to qhom, so that he myght an had mony to an holpyn hym self wyth; and I entreyde hym so, thatt I sopose he wylt nother sellyn ner sett to morgage, nother catel ner other gode of hese, tyl he speke with zw. He sopooseth that al that is don to hym is att the request of the Parson of Sparham and Knatylsale. I sopose it is almas to comfort hym, for in gode feyth he is ryth hevvy, and hys wyf al so. He is nowth nw under arest, he hath payde hys feys, and goth at large; he was arestyde att Sparham, of on of Knatysales men.

Hodge Feke told me thatt Sym Schepherd is styl with Wyll,² and if ze wyl I xal purvey that he xal be browth hom er ze kom hom. It is told me that he that kept zour schep was owth lawyd on Munday at the swth of Sir Thomas Todynham, and if it be so, ze arn nowth lyk to kepe hym longe. And as twchyng that that ze badeyn me spekyn for to Bakton, he seyth he is wel avysyd that sche seyde sche wuld never have to

¹ See p. 65, note 3.

² William Paston, son of the Judge?

don with all, ner he kan not pek that sche seyde sche hath non ryth to have it, and he wyl say lyche as he hath herd her seyde ; and if sche speke to hym therof, he wyl rather hold with zw than with her. I pray ye that ze wyl vwche save to send me word hw ze spede in zour matter twchyng Gressam, and hw Danyel is in grace. Harry Goneld hath browth to me xls. of Gressam syn ze zede, and he seyth I xal have more or Qhythson tyd, if he may pyk it up.

I sopose Jamys Gressam hath told zw of other thyngs that I have sped syn ze zedyn hens. If I her any strawnge tydyngs in this contre, I xall send zw word. I pray zw that I may ben recommawndyd to my Lord Danyel.

The Holy Trynyte have zw in hys kepyng, and send zw helth and gode spede in al zour maters twchyng zour ryth.

Wretyn at Norwyche, on the Wedenys day nexst after thatt ze partyd hens.

Yors,

MARGARETE PASTON.

57.

Date uncertain.

LORD SCALES TO THOMAS GNATESHALE.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The person to whom this is addressed is probably the same "Knatysale" mentioned in the preceding letter, and as it contains no evidence of any definite date, we think best to insert it here.

To Thomas Gnateshale.

Thomas Gnateshale, I wul ze wite it was oute of my remembrance that Paston hade pout in my determinacion the discort betwene you and hym. I was the more favourable to your entent, but in so mych as I had forgete that beforesaid, I praye you that ye suffre the cornes in mene hand til that I have determined the matier betwene you too be the advis of lerned men which han knowelich in such causes, the which thing I wul do in as short tyme as may, wherof ze shal have knowelich.

Written at Myddelton, the xiiij. day of August.

THE LORD SCALES.

58.

Not after A.D. 1448.

EDMUND PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 426.]

Edmund Paston seems to have died in the spring of 1449, as we have a record of his nuncupative will, dated on the 21st of March. This letter, therefore, cannot be later than 1448.

To John Paston, Esquier.

YR, I recummawnd me to zow. Please yt zow to wette that my modyr hathe causyd me to putte Gregory owte of my servyse, as, God help, I wythe to zow the very cause why. Yt happyd hym to have a knavys loste, in pleyn termes to swhyve a quene, and so dyd in the Konyneclosse. Yt fortunyd hym to be a spyed be ij. plowemen of my modyrs, whyche werne as fayne as he of that mater, and desyerd hym to have parte, and as kompany requeryd, seyde not nay; in so myche that the plowemen had her alle a nythe in ther stabylle, and Gregory was clere delyvered of her, and as he swherys had not a do with her within my modyrs place. Not with standdyng my modyr thynkks that he was grownd of that matier; wherfor ther is no remedy but he moste a voyde. And in so myche that at the laste tyme that ze wer her, [ye] desyerd hym of me, yf that he schuld departe from me, I send zow the very cawse of hys departyng, as my modyr sethe; but I am in serteyn the contrary is true. Yt is nomor but that he can not plesse all partys. But that jantylman¹ is hys woords Lord, he hathe seyde that he woold lyfte them whom that hym plesse, and as that scheweyt welle, he lyftyd on [one] xiiij. myle in a mornyng, and now he hath ben caw sar of hys lyfte, I wot not how far, but yf that ze be hys better master; but and we a mong us geve not hym a lyfte, I pray God that we never thryve. And that is hys intente, I trowe, to

¹ Fenn supposes the person alluded to to be the priest, James Gloyse.

bryng us to ; wherfor I requer zow, yf that yt plese zow to have hym, that ze wylle be the better master to hym for my sake, for I am he that is as sory to departe from hym as any man on lyve from hys servant, and be my trowthe, as farforthe as I knowe, he is as true as any on lyve.

I troste my fortune schale be better than ever to leve thus her ; but yf I wer hens wards, I ensuer zow I wold not schange for none that I knowe. He is profytabyll on dyvers thynggs as ze knowe welle.

Ther has ben a gret breke be twyx Calle and me, as I schal enforme zow at my coming, wyche schalle be on Wedynsday next be the grace of God, who preserve zow.

Wretyn at Mawteby, on Wyteson eve.

EDMOND PASTON.

59.

A.D. 1448, 19 May.—ABSTRACT.

[From Phillipps MS. 9735, No. 256.]

MARGARET PASTON TO HER HUSBAND (*not addressed*).

On Friday last, the Parson of Oxened "being at messe in one Parossh Chirche, evyn at levacion of the sakeryng, Jamys Gloys had been in the town, and come homeward by Wymondam's gate," when he was attacked by Wymondham who had two of his men with him, and driven into "my mother's place" for refuge. With the noise of this, my mother and I came out of the church from the sakeryng, and Wymondham "called my mother and me strong whores, and said, ye Pastons and all her kin were yngham said he lied, knave and churl as he was." After noon my mother and I reported this to the Prior of Norwich, who sent for Wymondham; and Pgrave came with us. While Wymondham was with the Prior, and we at home, Gloys was assaulted again in the street, "as he stood in the Lady Hastyns' chamber," by Thomas Hawys, one of Wymondham's men. This last assault the Parson of Oxened saw. Sends Gloys to her husband for fear of further trouble. The Lady Morle "would have the benefice of her obligacion," as her counsel tells her it is forfeit, and she

would not have the relief till she have your homage. The Lord Moleyns' man is collecting the rent at Gresham "a great pace," as James Gresham will report to you.

Trinity Sunday, at even.

Further statement about the assault added in a different hand (qu. Agnes Paston's?).

[From the fact of Lord Molyns being in possession of Gresham, and collecting rents there, it is clear that the date of this letter is 1448. This date also agrees with what is said in Letter 56 about a relief claimed by Lady Morley.]

60.

A.D. 1448, 28 May.

JOHN NORTHWOOD TO JOHN, VISCOUNT BEAUMONT.

[From Fenn, i. 12.]

The date of this letter will appear by a foot-note.

To my worschypful and reverent Lord, John, Vicont Beaumont.

RYGTH worschypfull, and my reverent and most spesiall Lord, y recomaund me un to yowr good grace in the most humble and lowly wyse that y canne or may, desyryng to her of your prosperite and well fare [as to my]¹ most syn-geler joy and spesiall comfort.

And gyf hyt plees your Hygnes, as towchyng the soden aventuer that fell latly at Coventre, plees hyt your Lordshyp to her that, on Corpus Christi Even² last passed, be twene viij. and ix. of the clok at a[fternon],¹ Syr Umfrey Stafford³ had browth my mayster Syr James of Urmond⁴ towa[r]d hys yn [inn] from my Lady of Shrewesb[ery],⁵ and]¹ reterved from hym toward

¹ The bracketed words are noted by Fenn as "imperfect in the original, the paper being chafed."

² 22d May.

³ Killed in an engagement with Jack Cade in June 1450.

⁴ Probably Sir James Butler, son and heir apparent of James, fourth Earl of Ormond, who in 1449 was created Earl of Wiltshire.

⁵ Wife of John Talbot, the famous Earl of Shrewsbury.

hys yn, he met with Syr Robert Harcourt¹ comyng from hys moder towards hys yn, and pass[ed Syr]² Umfrey; and Richard, hys son, came somewhat be hynd, and when they met to gyder, they fell in handes togyder, and [Sir Robert]² smot hym a grette st[r]oke on the hed with hys sord, and Richard with hys dagger hastily went toward hym. And as he stombled, on of Harcourts men smot hym in the bak with a knyfe; men wotte not ho hyt was reddely. Hys fader hard noys, and rode toward hem, and hys men ronne befor hym thyder ward; and in the goyng downe of hys hors, on, he wotte not ho, be hynd hym smot hym on the hede with a nege tole, men know not with us with what wepone, that he fell downe; and hys son fell downe be fore hym as good as dede. And all thys was don, as men sey, in a Pater Noster wyle. And forth with Syr Umfrey Stafford men foloed after, and slew ij. men of Harcowrttus, on Swynerton, and Bradshawe, and mo ben hurt; sum ben gonne, and sum be in pryson in the jayll at Coventre.

And before the coroner of Coventre, up on the syghth of the bodyes, ther ben endited, as prynsipall for the deth of Richard Stafford, Syr Robert Harcourt and the ij. men that ben dede. And for the ij. men of Harcourts that ben dede, ther ben endited ij. men of Syr Umfrey as prynsipall. And as gytte ther hath ben no thyng fownden before the Justice of the Pees of Coventre of thys riot, be caws the shreffe of Warwyk shyre is dede,³ and they may not sytt in to the tyme ther be a new shreve.

And all thys myschef fell be cawse of a nold debate that was be twene heme for takyng of a dystres, as hyt is told.

¹ He signalized himself in the wars of Henry VI. and Edward IV., was a Knight of the Garter, and in November 1470, 10 Edward IV., was slain by the Staffords, perhaps in revenge for this murder of Richard Stafford.—F.

² See Note 1, p. 73.

³ Thomas Porter was sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester in 26 Henry VI., and died in his year of office on Monday after Corpus Christi day (27th May 1448), the day before this letter was written.—Inquisition *post mortem*, 27 Henry VI., No. 13.

And All myghty Jesu preserve yowr hye estat, my
spesiall Lord, and send yow long lyve and good hele.

Wryten at Coventre on Tewusday next after Corpus
Christi day, &c.

Be yowr own pore Servant,

JOHN NORTHWOD.

61.

A.D. 1448, 13 June.

LORD MOLYNS TO THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER.

[From Fenn, i. 190.]

It appears, by John Paston's petition presented to Parliament two years later, that after he had been dispossessed of Gresham by Lord Molyns in February 1448, communications passed between his counsel and that of Lord Molyns on the subject until Michaelmas following. This letter must refer to the first overtures.

*To the worschypful Fader yn God, and my ryth gode
Lord, the Bysshop of Wynchestyr.*¹



WORSCHYFUL Fader yn God, and my rythe
gode Lord, as hertely as y canne, y reco-
maund me to your gode Lordschyp; to the
wyche plese hyt to wyt that y have resayvyd
your lettre, by the wyche y oundyrstond the dayely
sute to your Lordschyp as of Pastun, as for the mater
betwyx hym and me, wer yn also y fele that he ys
wylyd that comynycasyon and trete schold be had
betwyxt hys counsayle and myne, now at Mydsomer;
to the wyche, my Lord, y am at the reverens of your
Lordschyp wel agreyd, and have send to my counsayle
at Loundon, after the seyng of thys your last letter, as
for the trete by twyxt hym and me, and that they schold
yeve ful attendauns to the end of the mater by twne
the sayde Pastun and me, as thow y were present
with hem.

And, my Lord, hyt were to grete a thyng, and hyte
laye yn my power, but y wold do at the reverens of

¹ The celebrated William of Waynflete.

your Lordschyp, yn las than hyt schold hurt me to gretly, wyche y wote wel your Lordschyp wol nevyr desyr.

And God for hys mercy have you, rythe worschypful Fadyr yn God, and my rythe gode Lord, yn hys blessyd kepyng.

Wrytyn with my nounge chaunseri hand, yn hast, the xiiij. daye of June, at Teffaunt.

Vere hartely your, MOLYNS.

62.

A.D. 1449 (?) 31 Jan.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 408.]

Fenn thinks this was written about 1460, but I do not see on what evidence. From the reference to Gresham, I should rather suppose it belongs to 1449. By the subscription, it would appear that the writer was very near the time of lying in; but we cannot tell the exact date of the birth of any of her children. Lord Molyns dispossessed John Paston of the lordship of Gresham on the 17th of February 1448. After repeated remonstrances on the subject to no purpose, Paston went and took up his quarters there again on the 6th October 1449, and succeeded in keeping possession till the 28th January 1450, when the place was attacked, in his absence, by Lord Molyns' men, who undermined the walls, and drove out Paston's wife. The "errands about Gresham" probably refer to the time of Lord Molyns' first occupation.

To my ryght worchipfull hosbond, John Paston, be this delyveryd in hast.

RIGHT worchipfull hosbond, I recommand me to yow, praying yow to wete that I have receyved your letter this day that ye sent me be Yelvertonys man. As for your signette, I fond itt uppon your bord the same day that ye went hens, and I send it yow be Richard Heberd, bringer herof. As for your eronds that ye wrete to me fore, Richard Charles is owte abough your eronds abowte Gresham, and for his awyn maters also, and I suppose he komyth not hom tyll it be Tesday or Wedneseday next komyng; and alssone as he komyth hom, he shall go abowte your eronds that ye wrete to me fore.

I sent yow a letter wreten on Tesday last past, whiche, as I suppose, Roger Ormesby delyveryd yow. I toke it to Alson Pertryche. She rod with Clyppys-wyff to London.

I pray yow if ye have an other sone that you woll lete it be named Herry, in remembrans of your brother Herry; ¹ also I pray yow that ye woll send me dats and synamun as hastyly as ye may. I have speke with John Damme of that ye bad me sey to hem to sey to Thomas Note, and he sey he was wel payd that ye seyde and thowgh therin as ye dede. Ner'les I bad hym that he shuld sey to the seyde Thomas therin as it wer of hymself with owte your avys or any others; and ne seyde he shuld so, and that it shuld be purveyd for this next weke at the ferthest. The blyssed Trinite have yow in his kepyng.

Wretyn att Norwyche, in hast, the Fryday next befor Candelmesse day.

Be your gronyng wyff,

M. P

63.

A.D. 1449 (?) 5 March.

ROBERT, PRIOR OF BROMHOLM, TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 80.]

There is no distinct clue to the date of this letter; but Fenn throws out a conjecture which, in default of any better guide, may be accepted as not improbable, that "the Bishop of the other side of the sea" was Walter Lyhert, Bishop of Norwich, who in the beginning of 1449 must have been in Savoy, having been sent thither by the King to persuade the anti-pope Felix V. to renounce his claim to Nicholas V. for the peace of the Church. This Felix actually did in the beginning of this year, and Wharton considers Bishop Lyhert to have been the cause of his doing so (*Angl. Sac.* i. 418). Fenn, however, dates this letter 1450, on the supposition that the Bishop would have been still abroad in the beginning of that year, which is a mistake, as his name appears in the Rolls of Parliament as a trier of petitions as early as February.

- No notice is taken elsewhere of John Paston having a brother named Harry.

To my Sovereyn, John Paston.



Recomend me hertily, thankyng yow for the tydings, and the good awysse that ze sent me be the Parson of Thorpe;¹ latyng zow wittin that the Byschope of the todir syde of the see sent laate to me a man, the qwyche wuld abydin uppon my leyser, for to an had me ovyr wyt hym to the seyde Byschope, and so forth to the Courte.² So the seyde man and I arryn a poynted that he schal comyn ageyn a purpose fro the Byschope, to be my gyde ovyr the see, and so I purpose me fully forthe a noon aftir this Estryn. I mak me evyre day fulli redy as privyly as I can, be sekyng zow, as I trost on zow, and as I am zour trow bede man, as labor for me her that I mythe haf a wyrt of passagche directid un[to] swyche men as zow thyng that schyd best yife me my schargche.

The best takyng of schepynge is at Yernemuthe er Kyrley, or som othir place in Norfolk syde. I schal haf favour he now [*enough*] wyt ther seergiours [*searchers*]; bod all my goode spede and all my wel lythe in you heer, for ther on I trost fully.

Som counsel me to haf a letter of exschawnge, thow it wer bode of xls. er lees, bod I comitte all my best in this matir to zour wysdam, and qwat at evyr ze pay in this matir, I schal truly at ovr metyng repay ageyn to zow. Bod for Godds love purvey for my sped her, for ell [*else*] I lees all my purvyans, and ther too I schyd jaape³ the Byschope man, and caus hym to com in to Yngland, and lees all his labor. For Goddis love, send me down this wyrt, er ell bryng it wyt zow, that I mythe haf fro zow a letter of tydings and comforthe; for I had nevyr verray need of zour labor til now, bod my nert hangithe in gret langor.

All my brethir wenyth that I schyd no forthir goo than to the Byschope, and undir that colour schal I weel go forthe to the Courte. I haf gret stody til I

¹ Robert Rogers was parson of Thorpe from 1445 to 1476.

² Court of Rome.

³ Deceive.

haf tydings fro zow. Avyr mor All mythi Good haf
zow in kepyng, bodi and soule.

Writtin in hast, the Wednesday in the fyrst week of
clen Lenton.¹ Your Orator,

ROBT., P. of B.

I sent zow a letter, bod I hade non answer ageyn.

64.

A.D. 1449, 21 March.

NUNCUPATIVE WILL OF EDMUND PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

 MNIBUS Christi fidelibus ad quos præsens scriptum pervenerit, Nos, Willelmus May, Magister Novi Templi, London', Johannes Bakton gentilman, Thomas Parker, civis et cissor Londoni, et Johannes Osbern, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Sciatis quod xxj. die Martij Anno Domini mccccxlvij.² Edmundus Paston de comitatu Norff., armiger, in bona memoria ac sana mente existens, languens in extremis, in nostra præsentia, condidit et declaravit testamentum suum nuncupativum in hunc modum:—In primis, legavit animam suam Deo Omnipotenti, Beatæ Mariæ Virgini et omnibus Sanctis, corpusque suum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia Templi prædicti, sive in ecclesia Fratrum Carmelitarum London' [ad electionem sui confessoris³]. Item dictus Edmundus, pro eo quod noluit circa bona sive negocia temporalia mentem sive animam suam affligere seu occupare, set ad æternam felicitatem se præparare, dedit, legavit ac commisit omnia bona et catalla sua prædilecto fratri suo Johanni Paston, ex magna confidencia in ipso habita ut ea disponeret

¹ The first week in Clean Lent means the first *entire* week in Lent beginning on a Sunday.

² This is 1449 according to the modern computation, which begins the year on the 1st of January instead of the 25th March.

³ These words are erased.

pro bono animæ suæ, prout melius videret Deo placere ac animæ suæ prodesse. Et dictum Johannem Paston ordinavit et constituit executorem suum. In cujus rei testimonium præsentibus sigilla nostra apposuimus.

Endorsed—Copia ultimæ voluntatis Edmundi Paston.

Endorsed in a later hand—Testamentum Edmundi Paston secundi filii Willelmi Paston Justiciarii.

65.

A.D. 1449, 24 March.

LORD MOLYNS TO THE TENANTS OF GRESHAM.

[From Fenn, i. 192.]

Lord Molyms took possession of Gresham, as already stated—see preliminary note to Letter 62,—on the 17th of February 1448; but the reference to Parliament as sitting at the date of this letter proves it to belong either to 1449 or 1450. The latter date, however, is not very probable.

To my trusty and wel belovyd, the Vycary and Tenaunts of my Lordschepe of Gressham.

TRUSTY and welbeloved frendys, I grete yowe well, and putte yowe all owte of doute for all that ye have doon for me; and the money that ye pay to my welbeloved servaunt, John Partrich, I will be your warrant as for your discharge, and save yowe harmeles ayenst all thoo that wold greve yowe, to my power. And, as hertly as I can, I thanke yow of the gud wyl ye have had, and have, toward me. And as to the tytyll of righth that I have to the Lordship of Gressam schal with in short tyme be knoweyn, and be the lawe so determynyd, that ye schall all be glad that hathe ought me youre gud wyl therin.

And All Myghty God kepe yow; and, be His grace, I schall be with yowe son aftyr the Parlement es endyd.

Wrytten atte London, on Oure Lady evyn last past.

R. H., LORD MOLYNS.

66.

A.D. 1449, 2 April.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The date of this letter is evidently both after Paston's expulsion from Gresham by Lord Molyns in February 1448, and after the death of Edmund Paston in 1449. It cannot, however, be so late as 1450, else Hauteyn would not have expected to obtain possession of Oxnead through the Duke of Suffolk's influence.

To my rytz wurschippful Mayster, Jon Paston, be this delyverid in hast, dwelling in the Inner Tempill.

RYTZ wurschippful hosbond, I recommawnd me to zu, praying zu to wete that my kosyn Cler¹ dynyd with me this day; and sche told me that Heydon was with her yister evyn late, and he told her that he had a letter from the Lord Moleynys, and schewyd her the same letter, praying hym that he wold seyn to his frends and wele willerres in this contre that he thanketh hem of her godewill, and for that thei have done for hym; and also praying Heydon that he wold sey to Rychard Ernold of Crowmer that he was sory and evyl payd that his men maden the afray up on hym, for he seyde it was not be his will that his men xuld make afray on noman in this contre with owth rytz grett cause. And as for that was don to zu if it mytz ben prevyd that he had don otherwise to zu than rytz wold as for the mevaby² godis, ze xuld ben content, so that ze xuld have cawse to kon hym thank; and he prayd Heydon in the letter that it xuld ben reportid in this kontre that he wold don so, if he had don otherwyse than he owth to don.

The frere³ that cleymyth Oxned was in this town zastyrday and this day, and was ledgid att Beris, and this afternon he rod, but qhedder I wote not. He seyde pleynly in this town that he xal have Oxnede, and that he hath my lord of Suffolkes³ good lordschip, and he wol ben his good lord in that mater. There

¹ Elizabeth, widow of Robert Clere of Ormesby.

² John Hawteyn.—See Nos. 35 and 47.

³ William De la Pole, Duke of Suffolk.

was a persone warnyd my moder with in this to ^{two} days that sche xuld ben ware, for thei seyde pleyntly sche was lyk to ben servyd as ze were servyd at Gressam with in rytz schort tyme. Also the Lord Moleyns wroth in his forseyd letter that he wold mytyly, with his body and with his godis, stand be all tho that had ben his frends and his wel willers in the mater towching Gressam, and preyde Heydon that he wold sey to them that thei xuld not ben aferd in non wyse, for that was don it xuld ben abedyn by.

My moder prayith zu that ze wil send my brother Willyam to Kawmbrege anomynale¹ and abok of sofystre of my brother Emundes,² the qheche my seyde brother be hestid my moder the last tyme he spak with her, that he xuld asent [*should have sent*] to my brother Willyam. The blisseful Trinite have zu in his keping.

Wretyn at Norwyche in hast, on the Wodenysday next be for Palm Sonday. Zowres,

M. P.

67.

A.D. 1449?—[MARGARET PASTON] TO [JOHN PASTON].

[From Fenn, iii. 314.]

"The direction of this curious letter," says Fenn, "is obliterated, but it is plainly from Margaret Paston to her husband; and the paper is likewise so completely filled with writing, that she has not even either subscribed or dated it, but by the mentioning of Sir John Fastolf it must have been written before 1459." It appears to us most probably to belong to the year 1449, when Paston was making preparations to re-enter Gresham, which he actually did in October of that year.

YT wurchipful hwsbond, I recomawnd me to zu, and prey zw to gete som crosse bowis, and wyndacs³ to bynd them with, and quarrels;⁴ for zour hwsis her ben so low that ther may non man schet owt with no long bowe, thow we hadde never so moche nede.

¹ A *nominale*.

² Edmund Paston, who must have died very shortly after declaring his will on the 21st of March 1449.

³ Windacs are what we now call grappling irons, with which the bow-string is drawn home.—F.

⁴ Properly *quarreaux*. They were square pyramids of iron shot out of cross-bows.—Grose's Milit. Antiq. i. 149.

I sopose ze xuld have seche thyngs of Ser Jon Fastolf,
if ze wold send to hym; and also I wold ze xuld gete
ij. or iij. schort pelleaxis to kepe with doris, and als
many jakkys, and ye may.

Partryche¹ and his felaschep arn sor aferyd that ze wold endren azen up on them, and they have made grete ordynaw[n]ce with inne the hwse, as it is told me. They have made barris to barre the dorys crosse weyse, and they have made wykets on every quarter of the hwse to schote owte atte, bothe with bowys and with hand gunnys; and the holys that ben made forr hand gunnys, they ben scarce kne hey fro the plawncher [floor], and of soche holls ben made fyve. There can non man schete owt at them with no hand bowys.

Purry felle in felaschepe with Willyum Hasard at Querles, and told hym that he wold com and drynk with Partryche and with hym, and he seyde he xuld ben welcome, and after none he went thedder for to aspye what they dedyn, and what felaschep they hadde with them; and qhan he com thedder, the dors were fast sperid [*fastened*], and there wer non folks with hem but Maryoth, and Capron and hys wyf, and Querles wyf, a[n]d another man in ablac (?) zede sum what haltyng, I sopose be his words that it was Norfolk of Gemyng-ham; and the seyde Purry aspyde alle this forseyd thyngs. And Marioth and his felaschep had meche grette langage that xall ben told zw qhen ze kom hom.

I pray zw that ze wyl vowche save to don bye for me
j. li. [1 lb.] of almands and j. li. of sugyr, and that ze will
do byen sume frese to maken of zour child is gwnys;
ze xall have best chepe and best choyse of Hayis wyf,
as it is told me. And that ze wyld bye a zerd of brode
clothe of blac for an hode fore me of xliiij^s. or iiij^s. a
zerd, for ther is nether gode cloth ner god fryse in this
twn. As for the child is gwnys, and I have them, I
wel do hem maken.

The Trynyte have zw in his keping, and send zw gode spede if[n] alle zour materis.

¹ John Partrich, one of Lord Molyne's retainers.

68.

A.D. 1449, 25 May.

ROBERT WENYNGTON TO THOMAS DANIEL.

[From Fenn, i. 208.]

On the 3d April 1449 royal letters were issued in favour of Robert Wynnyngtone of Devonshire, who was bound by indenture to do the King service on the sea "for the cleansing of the same, and rebuking of the robbers and pirates thereof, which daily do all the noisance they can."—Stevenson's Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France, i. 489.

*To my Reverend Mayster, Thomas Danyell, Squier for
the Kyngs Body, be thys letter delyverd in haste.*

MOST reverend mayster, I recomaund me on to yowr graceus maystreschup, ever deseryng to her of yowr wurschupfull ustate, the whyche All myghte God mayntayne hyt, and encrese hyt on to hys plesans: Plesyng yow to know of my wellfare, and of all yowr men, at the makyng of thys letter, we wer in gode hele of body i blessyd be God.

Mo over, mayster, I send yow word, by Rauly Pykeryng, of all maters, the whyche I be seche yow yeve hym credens, as he wyll enforme yow of all; so, sur, I beseche yow, in the reverens of God, that ye wyll enforme owr Soverayn Lord the Kyng of all maters that I send yow in thys letter, lyke as I have send a letter to my Lord Chaunseler and to all my Lordys by the sayd Pykeryng; the whyche letter I beseche yow that ye take and delyver to my Lord and all my Lordys by yowr awne handys, and lete the sayd Pykeryng declare all thyngs as he hath sayn and knoweth.

Furst, I send yow word that when we went to see, we toke ij. schyppys of Brast comyng owte of Flaundrys; and then after, ther ys made a grete armyng in Brytayne to mete with me and my felyschyp, that ys to say, the grete schyp of Brast, the grete schyp of the Morleys, the grete schyp of Vannng, with other viij. schyppis, bargys, and balyngers, to the number of iij. m^{li}. [3000] men; and so we lay in the see to me[te] with them.

And then we mette with a flotte of a c. [*a hundred*]

grete schyppys of Pruse, Lubycke, Campe, Rastocke, Holond, Selond, and Flandres, betwyte Garnyse [*Guernsey*] and Portland; and then I cam aboard the Admirall, and bade them stryke in the Kyngys name of Englund, and they bade me skyte in the Kyngs name of Englund; and then I and my feleschyp sayd, but [*unless*] he wyll streke don the sayle, that I wyld over sayle ham by the grace of God, and God wyll send me wynd and wether; and dey bade me do my wurst, by cause I had so fewe schyppys and so smale, that they scornyd with me. And as God wuld, on Fryday last was, we had a gode wynd, and then we armyd to the number of ij. m^l [2000] men in my felyschyp, and made us redy for to over sayle them; and then they lonchyd a bote, and sette up a stondert of truesse, and com and spake with me. And ther they were yolded all the hundret schyppys to go with me in what port that me lust and my felawys; but they faothe with me the day before, and schotte atte us a j. m^l [1000] gonnys, and quarell¹ owte of number, and have slayn meny of my felyschyp, and meymyd all soo. Wherfor me thyngkyt that they haye forfeit bothe schypps and godys at our Soverayn Lord the Kyngys wyll. Besechyng yow that ye do yowr parte in thys mater, for thys I have wrytyn to my Lord Chaunseler² and all my Lordys of the Kyngys Counsell; and so I have brofte them, all the c. [*hundred*] shyppys, within Wyght, in spyte of them all.

And ye myght gete leve of owr Soverayn Lord the Kyng to com hydder, hyt schall turne yow to grete wurschup and profett, to helpe make owr a poyntement in the Kyngs name, for ye sawe never suche a syght of schyppys take in to Englund thys c. wynter; for we ly armyd nyght and day to kepe them, in to the tyme that we have tydengs of our Soverayn and hys counsell. Fortruly they have do harme to me, and to my feleschyp, and to yowr schyppys more [than] ij. m^l li.³ worth harme;

¹ See p. 82, Note 4.

² John Stafford, Archbishop of Canterbury.

³ Fenn says the reading of the original is indistinct, and he could not determine whether £2000 or £3000 was meant.

and therfor I am avesyd, and all my feleschyp, to droune them and slee them, withoute that we hafe tydyngs from owr Soverayn the Kyng and hys counsell. And therfor, in the reverens of God, come ye yowr self, and ye schall have a grete avayle and wurschup of yowr comyng to see a suche syght, for I der well sey that I have her at this tyme all the cheff schyppys of Duchelond, Holond, Selond, and Flaundrys, and now hyt wer tyme for to trete for a fynell pese as for that partyes.

I writ no more to yow at this tyme, but All myghty Jesus have yow in hys kepyng. I writ in hast, within Wyght, on Soneday at nyght after the Ascencion of owr Lord.

By yowr owne Servant,

ROBT. WENYNGTON.

69.

About A.D. 1449.—WILLIAM PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

As it appears from Margaret Paston's letter of the 2d April 1449 that William Paston was a student at Cambridge in that year, the date of this must be about the same period.

To myn most reverent and [w]urchepful broder, Jon Paston.



O myn most reverent and wurchepful brodur, I recummend me hartely to zow, desiryng speciali to hare of zowre wellefare and prosperite, qweche Almyty God contenu to zowre gosteli hele and bodili welfare. And if it plase zowre goode broderod to here of myn wellefare, at the makyng of this bylle I was in good hele. And if it leke zowre good broderod to remembre the letter that I sent to zow of the noyse that was telde of zow, that ze schuld a be on of the capetayns of the ryserse in Norfolk, and how that j. scholere of Cambryg, qweche is parsone of Welle, schuld an utteryd ferthere to zowr grete schalndyr [*slander*]; besechyng zow to undyrstond that

the seyde parsonne of Welle was sone [after?] ¹ that tyme at Lunden, were he harde sey of j. swyr of ij. c. marc be zere [*of one squire of 200 marks by year*] that ze and Master Thomas Wellys wolde sewe the seyde Parsonne Welle for zowre schalndyr; and the seyde parsonne come to Cambryg sothyn, and hathe pekyd a qwarell to on Mastyr Recheforthe, a knythys sone of Norforfolke, ² and seyde to Rychechefe ² that he had because that ze schuld sewe hym; and the seyde Parsonne Welle thretyd Rycheferthe that wat some ever that ze causyd Parson Welle to lese be zowre sewtes, that Rycheferthe schul lese the same to the Parson of Welle. Werefors this jeltylmon Rycheferthe taketh grete thowt, and pray me to wrythe to zow that ze wulde sese zowre suthe tylle the tyme that ze wulde asyne that I mythe speke wythe zow, and odyr sundry have speke with zow of the same mater; for yt ware pithe that Rycheferthe chuld have ony hurthe thereby. I beseche zow holde me excusyd, thow I wryt no better to zow at this tyme, for in good feyth I had no leysere. The brynggar of this letter can telle zow the same. God have zow in hys kepyng. Wretyn at Cambryg, on Fryday [sa]nyth ³ nexste before Mydsommer Evyn.

In case ze come ba come [*back home ?*] be Cambryg, I schal telle zow mo of it. I am sory I may wrythe no bettyr at this tyme, but I trust ze wylle [have] paciens.

Be zowre pore Broder,

W. PASTON.

70.

Not after A.D. 1449.

AGNES PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 202.]

This letter is dated by Fenn 1454, with some others relating to matches proposed for Elizabeth Paston; but the date of this cannot be later than 1451,

¹ Word omitted.

² So in MS.

³ This is written "sanyth," but there is a stroke through the *s*, which was perhaps intended to have been carried through the *s* also.

as Sir Harry Inglos died that year. Moreover, it cannot be either 1451 or 1450, as "the Saturday next after Midsummer," when this letter is dated, preceded "the Wednesday next after Midsummer day" in both these years. Thus 1449 is the latest possible date.

To John Paston be this letter delyveryd.



SOON, I grete zow wel with Goddis blyssyng and myn, and I latte zow wette that my cosyn Cler¹ wrytted to me that sche spake with Schrowpe² after that he had byen with me at Norwyche, and tolde her what cher that I had made hym, and he seyde to her he lyked wel by the cher I made hym.

He had swyche wordys to my cosyn Cler that lesse than ze made hym good cher, and zaf hym wordys of conforth at London, he wolde no mor speke of the matyr.

My cosyn Cler thynkyth that it were a foly to forsake hym lesse than ze knew of on owdyr as good or better; and I have assayde zowr suster,³ and I fonde her never so wylly to noon as sche is to hym, zyf it be so that his londe stande cleer.

I sent zow a letter by Brawnton for sylke, and for this matyr befor my cosyn Cler wrote to me, the qwyche was wrytten on the Wednysday nexzt aftyr Mydsomer day.

Sir Harry Ynglows is ryzth besy a bowt Schrowpe for one of his dozthers.

I prey zow, for zette nozth to brynge me my mony fro Horwelbery, as ze com fro London, edyr all or a grete parte. The dew dette was at Crystemesse last paste, no thyng a lowyd, vij*l.* xiiij*s.* viij*d.*, and at this Mydsomer it is vi*l.* more; and thow I a low hym all his askyng, it is but xxvj*s.* vj*d.* less, but I am nozth so avysyth zytt. As for the Frer,⁴ he hath byen at Sent Benetts, and at Norwyche, and made grete bowste of the sewte that he hath azens me, and bowzthe many

¹ Elizabeth, widow of Robert Clere of Ormesby, Esq.

² Stephen Scrope, a son of Sir John Fastolf's wife by a former husband.

³ Elizabeth Paston.

⁴ John Hawteyn.—See Nos. 35 and 47.

boxes, to what intent I wett never. It is wel doen to be war at London, in drede gyf he bryng ony syse at Sent Margarets tyme.

I kan no more, but Almyzty God be owr good lorde, who have zow ever in kepyng. Wryten at Oxnade in grete hast, on the Satyr next after Mydsomer.

By yowr Modyr, A. P.

71.

Not after A.D. 1449.

ELIZABETH CLERE TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 204.]

This letter appears from the contents to be of the same year as the preceding.

To my Cosyn, John Paston, be thys letter delyvered.



RUSTY and weel be loved cosyn, I comaunde me to zow, desyryng to here of zowre weelfare and good spede in zowre matere, the qwech I prey God send zow to his plesaunce and to zoure hertys ease.

Cosyn, I lete zow wete that Scrope¹ hath be in this cuntre to se my cosyn zoure sustyr, and he hath spoken with my cosyn zoure moder, and sche desyreth of hym that he schuld schewe zow the endentures mad be twen the knyght that hath his dowter and hym, whethir that Skrop, if he were married and fortunèd to have children, if tho children schuld enheryte his lond, or his dowter, the wheche is married.

Cosyn, for this cause take gode hede to his endentures, for he is glad to schewe zow hem, or whom ze wol a sygne with zow; and he seith to me he is the last in the taylor of his lyfode, the qweche is CCCL. marke and better, as Watkyn Shipdam seith, for he hath take a compt of his lifode dyvers tymes; and Scrop seith to me if he be married, and have a sone an eyre, his dowter that is married schal have of his lifode

¹ Stephen Scrope.—See p. 88, Note 2.

L. marke and no more ; and therfore, cosyn, me semeth ne were good for my cosyn zowre sustyr, with[out] that ye myght gete her a bettyr. And if ze can gete a better, I wold avyse zow to labour it in as schort tyme as ze may goodly, for sche was never in so gret sorow as sche is now a dayes, for sche may not speke with no man, ho so ever come, ne not may se ne speke with my man, ne with servauntes of hir mōderys but that sche bereth hire an hand¹ otherwyse than she menyth. And sche hath sen Esterne the most part be betyn onys in the weke or twyes, and som tyme twyes on o day, and hir hed broken in to or thre places. Wherfor, cosyn, sche hath sent to me by Frere Newton in gret counsell, and preyeth me that I wold send to zow a letter of hir hevynes, and prey yow to be hir good brothyr, as hir trost is in zow ; and sche seith, if ze may se be his evydences that his childern and hire may enheryten, and sche to have resonable joynture, sche hath herd so mech of his birth and his condicions, that and ze will sche will have hym, whethyr that hir moder wil or wil not, not withstanding it is tolde hir his persone is symple, for sche seyth men shull have the more deyute of hire if sche rewle hire to hym as sche awte to do.

Cosyn, it is told me ther is a goodly man in yowre Inne, of the qweche the fadyr deyed litte, and if ze thynk that he were better for hir than Scroop, it wold be laboured, and yif Scroop a goodly answere that he be not put of tyl ze be sure of a bettyr ; for he seid whan he was with me, but if [*i.e.* unless] he have som counfortable answer of zow, he wil no more laboure in this mater, be cause he myght not se my cosyn zoure sustyr, and he seyth he myght a see hire and sche had be bettyr than she is ; and that causeth hym to demyr that hir moder was not weel willyng, and so have I sent my cosyn zowre moder word. Wherfore, cosyn, thynk on this mateer, for sorow oftyn tyme causeth women to be set hem otherwyse than thei schuld do, and if sche where in that case, I wot weel ze wold be sory. Cosyn,

¹ To bear one on hand, means to assert or insinuate something to a person.

I prey zow brenne this letter, that zoure men ne non other man se it ; for and my cosyn zowre moder knew that I had sent yow this letter, sche shuld never love me. No more I wrighte to zow at this tyme, but Holy Gost have zow in kepyng. Wretyn in hast, on Seynt Peterys day,¹ be candel lyght.

Be youre Cosyn, ELIZABETH CLERE.

72.

A.D. 1449 (?) 31 Oct.—SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN FASTOLF AND JOHN KIRTELING.

[From the Castlecombe MSS. in the B.M., Add. MS. 28,212, No. 21.]

According to the endorsement, this letter should have been written in the year 1449; but the reader will see by the foot-notes that there are grounds for doubting the accuracy of this date.

*To my ryght tristly and welbelovede Cosin and Frende,
John Fastolf, and Sir John Kirtelinge, Parson of
Arkesay.*

RUSTY and welbeloved frendz, y grete yow wel. And for as moche as y have appointed with my sone, Stephen Scrope, lyke as y sende yow the appointement writen hereafter in this letter, the whiche appointement y woll ye fulfyll be the avys of my counsel in that at longeth to my party, like as hit ys writen.

Thys ys the appointement made be twene Sir John Fastolf, Knight, and Stephen Scrope, Squier, in the maner as here after hit ys writen :—

Fyrst, for as moche as the mariage of the saide Stephen Scrope was solde² to Sir William Gascoyng,

¹ June 29.

² The marriage of wards in those days used to be sold to men of property, who would compel them to marry their own sons or daughters, or whatever other persons suited them. The only restriction to this right was, that the ward might, on coming of age, have an action against his guardian in case of *disparagement*, that is to say, if he was married beneath his station.

the Chefe Justice of Englonde, for v^c [500] marke, with the whiche mariage was deliverd in hande to the sayde Gascoyng the maner of Wyghton on the Wolde, in Yorke schyre, with the apertenance of the saide maner; and whan the sayde Gascoyng hade hym, he wolde have solde hym agayn, or married the saide Stephen Scrope ther [*where*] he schulde have byn despereid :¹ wherefore, at the request of the sayde Scrope and hys frendes, the saide Fastolf boght the ma[ri]age of the saide Scrope of the saide Sir William Gascoyng for v^c marke, wherby the saide Fastolf hath mariage of the saide Stephen Scrope, or elles to have the saide somme of v^c marke that he payde for hym, like as hit ys above sayde.

Item, for as moche as the sayde Stephen Scrope ys comyn to the saide Fastolf, sayinge that he hath fownde wey to be married at his lyst, and also for his worschippe and profyt, so that the saide Fastolf woll consent therto, that ys to say, to Fauconeris doughter of London, that Sir Reynalde Cobham² had weddid.

Item, for as hit ys the saide Fastolf ys wille to forther and helpe the saide Scrope in any wize ther he may be fortherede, the sayde Fastolf consenteth that the sayde Scrope marie hym to the Fauconeris doughter, with that that the sayde Fauconer gyf to the sayde Fastolf the saide somme of v^c marke, the whiche he payde for the saide Scrope.

Item, yf that the sayde Stephen Scrope pay or do pay the somme afore sayde of v^c marke sterling, than the sayde Sir John Fastolf and Dame Mylicent,³ his wyf, schall make astate of the said maner of Wyghton on the Wolde in Yorke schyre, with the apertenaunce

¹ See Note 2, previous page.

² Sir Reginald Cobham of Sterborough, in Surrey, who died in 1446. He was the father of the notorious Eleanor Cobham, the mistress, and afterwards wife, of Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester.—Brayley's Hist. of Surrey, iv. 159.

³ Milicent, wife of Sir John Fastolf, is known to have been alive in the 24th year of Henry VI. (1446). William Worcester says, the allowance for her chamber was paid until that date; but as he says nothing more, it has been supposed she did not live longer. Mr. Poulett Scrope also believes her to have died in 1446, on the authority of a contemporary MS., which says she and Fastolf lived together thirty-eight years.—Hist. Castlecombe, 263.

of the sayde maner, to the saide Stephen Scrope and to the woman, the whiche schalbe his wyf, and to here eyres of here bodyes begete be twix hem two.

Item, yef the sayde Stephen dye with oute eyre of his body begeten, than the sayde maner of Wyghton, after the descece of the saide hys wyf, schall retourne agayne to the sayde Fastolf and Dame Mylicent, his wyf, and to the eyres of the sayde Mylicent.

Item, yf so be that the sayde Fauconer wilnot pay the sayde somme of v^c marke, bot peraventure wolde gyf a lesse somme, then the sayde Fastolf wyl deliver to the mariage of the saide Scrope certayn londe, havynge rewarde to the somme that the sayde Fauconer wil gyf, havynge rewarde to the afferrant of xl. pounce worthe land and v^c mark of golde.

Item, if that the sayde Fauconer wilnot gyf no somme of golde for the sayde mariage, the sayde Fastolf wyl take the mariage of the childe that ys eyre to the forsaide Sir Reynolde Cobham, and that the sayde Scrope forto conferme the astat hys moder has made to the saide Fastolf, yf so be that the consel of the saide Fastolf se by thaire avys that hit be for to do, and that the said mariage may be [as] moche worth to the said Fastolf as v^c mark.

Item, ze sende me be Raufm[an an] answare o[f] the letters that y sende yow, that I may have ve[ray] knolage how that hit standys with me ther in al maner of thynges, and that I [h]ave an answare of every article that y wrote to yow.

Item, for as moche as that I am bonden for my Lord Scales¹ to my Lord Cardnale² in v^c mark, the qu[ech] somme he kan not fynd no way to pay hit, on lese then that he sel a parcel of his land; quer fore he sendis ower a man of his called Pessemérche, with whom I wil that ze spek, and se be zore avis which of the places of my said Lord Scales that standis most

¹ Thomas de Scales, 8th Lord.

² John Kemp, Archbishop of York, afterwards of Canterbury; or, if this document be some years earlier, Cardinal Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester.

cler to be solde; and if the place that is beside W[a]l-syngham stand cler, I have hit lever then the tother; and therefore I pray [z]ow that ze make apointment with the said Pesemerche in the best wise that ze may, athir of the ton place or the tother, and or ze let take hit after xx. zere, havyn[g] rewarde to the verray val[u]therof, and as ze don send me worde be the next messenger.

Item, my Lord of Hungerford¹ has writen to me for to have the warde of Robert Monpyns[on]is sone, wher of I am agreed that he schal [have] hit like as I has wretyn to hym in a letter, of the whеч I send zow a cope closed here in : wher fore I pray zow to enquere of the verray valu of the land that Monpynson haldis of me, and sendis me word in hast; for my said Lord Hungerford sais in his letter that hit is worth bot xls. a zere aboufe the rentis, as ze may se the letter that he sent me, the q[uec]h I send zow be my son Scrope. And I pray zow to demene zow to my said Lord as eesely as ze may in this mater and al other that I have to do with hym, as ze may se be the cope aforesaid. And or (*sic*) have zow in his kepyng. Wretyn at Roan (?)² the last day of October.

J. FASTOLFE.

Endorsed—Appunctuamentum factum pro Stephano Scroope anno xxviii^o Regis H. vj. ad maritandum.

73.

A.D. 1449 (?) 2 Nov.—RICHARD, EARL OF WARWICK,
TO SIR THOMAS TODENHAM.

[From Fenn, i. 84.]

Richard Nevill, Earl of Warwick, afterwards famous as the "King-maker," succeeded to the title in 1449, and this letter is not unlikely to have been

¹ Walter, 1st Lord Hungerford, died in August 1449, and was succeeded in the title by his son Robert.

² The name is a little indistinct from the decay of the paper, but the first and last letters are clear, and it is scarcely possible to doubt that Rouen was the place here intended. Yet if this be so, the letter must be much earlier than the date assigned to it in the endorsement.

written in that very year. Certainly it is not many years later. In 1449 and and 450 Warwick was probably in London to attend the Parliament.

*To our ryght trusty and welbelovyd Frend, Ser
Thomas Todenham.*

RYGHt trusty and welbelovyd frend, we grete you well, hertely desyryng to here of yowr welfare, which we pray God preserve to yowr herts desyr; and yf yt please you to here of owr welfare, we wer in goud hale atte the makying of this lettre, praying you hertely that ye wyll consider owr message, which owr Chapleyn Mayster Robert Hoppton shall enforme you of. For as God knowyth we have gret besynesse dayly, and has had here by for this tyme. Wherfor we pray you to consyder the purchas that we have made wyth one John Swyffhcotte, Squier of Lyncolnshyr, of lxxx. and viij*li.* by yer, whereuppon we must pay the last payment the Mone-day nexte after Seynt Martyn' day, which sum ys CCCC. and lvij*li.*: wherfor we pray you wyth all owr herte that ye wyll lend us x*li.*, or twenty, or whet the seyd Maister Robert wants of hys payment, as we may do for you in tym for to com; and we shall send yt you ageyn afor Newyers day wyth the grace of God, as we ar trew knyght. For there is nonne in your cuntre that we myght wryght to for trust so well as unto you; for, as we be enformyd, ye be owr well wyller, and so we pray you of goud contynuaunce.

Wherfore we pray you that ye consyder our entent of this mony, as ye wyll that we do for you in tym to com, as God knowyth, who have you in hys kepyng.

Wreten atte London, on All Salwyn [*All Souls*] day, wyth inne owr loggyng in the Grey Freys [*Friars*] wyth inne Newgate.

RIC., ERLE WARWYKE.¹

¹ "The seal of this letter," says Fenn, "is of red wax, on which is the Bear and Ragged Staff, the badge of this nobleman, with his motto,—the whole very fair and curious, and around it is a braid of twine."

74.

A.D. 1449, 11 Dec.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

Copy of a Grant from the Crown to John Bray for services against the King's enemies. Caen, 11th December 14[4]9, 28 Henry VI.

[This document is very mutilated and decayed. It is written in French, the spelling of which is very peculiar, and is probably a bad copy by some one who did not know the language.]

75.

Before A.D. 1450.

WILLIAM TAILBOYS TO VISCOUNT BEAUMONT.

[From Fenn, iii. 282.]

This letter is dated by Fenn between 1455 and 1460, but cannot be later than the former of these years, as Lord Cromwell died in the beginning of 1456. It seems, further, beyond a doubt that the Lord Willoughby, mentioned along with him, was Robert, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, who was connected by marriage both with Lord Cromwell and with Lord Welles; and if so the date cannot be later than 1451, as this Lord Willoughby died in July 1452. Indeed, I have very little doubt it is before 1450, as both Tailboys and Beaumont were of the Duke of Suffolk's party, and it is not likely that the former would have ventured to complain of his powerful neighbours, Lords Willoughby, Cromwell, and Welles after the Duke's fall, especially as we know that in the beginning of 1450 he was in prison for an attempt to murder Lord Cromwell.

*To my right honorabull and right wurshipful Lord,
my Lord Viscont Beaumont.*

RIGHT honorabull and my right wurshipfull Lord, I recomaund me unto your gode Lordship with all my service, evermore desireng to here of your prosperitie and welfare, the which I pray God encres and contynue to his plesur, and after your oone herts desire; thankyng you of the gode Lordship that ye have shewed me at all tymes, beseching you alway of gode contynuance.

Plesid your gode Lordship to be remembred how afore this tyme Hugh Wythom hath said he wold be in rest and peese with me, and not to maligne agayn me

otherwise than lawe and right wold ; that notwithstanding, upon Munday last past, he and iij. men with him come unto a servaunt hous of myn in Boston, cald William Shirref, and there, as he sete at his werke, stroke him upon the hede and in the body with a dagger, and wondet him sore, and pulled him out of his hous, and set him in prison without any cause resonabull, or without writ, or any other processe shewid unto him ; and that me semes longs not for him to do, bot as he says he is endited, and as your gode Lordship knawes wele, I and all my servaunts are in like wise ; bot and any man shuld have done hit, it longs either to the shirref or to your baliff as I conceyve, and other cause he had non to him as fer as I kan knawe, bot awnly for the malissiousness that he hath unto me, ne I kan think non other bot it is so. And now yistreyght my Lord Welles¹ come to Boston with iiij^{xx} [*four score*] horses, and in the mornynge foloyng toke hym out of prison, saying afore all peeppl, “Fals thefe, you shall be hanged, and as mony of thy maistre men as may be gotten”—as your servaunt John Abbot kan report unto your gode Lordship,—and hath taken him away with him to Tatessall, what to do with him I kan not say, bot as I suppose to have him to Lincoln Castell : wherfore I besech your gode Lordship in this matier to be my gode Lord, and it please your gode Lordship to write a letter to the kepere of the Castell of Lincoln, that it liked him to deliver him out of prison undre a sufficient seurety had for him, for and thai may kepe him still be this meyne, thai may take all the servaunts that I have, and so I may do agayn in like wise.

And also, as I am enformed, without he be had out of prison in hast, it will be right gravewis to him to heile of his hurt, he is so sore streken ; and if there be any service that your gode Lordship will comaund me to do in any cuntre, plesid you to send me word, and it shal be done to my power with the grace of God, which have you, my right honorabull and wurshipfull Lord,

¹ Leo, Lord Welles.

always in his blessid kepyng. Writen at Kyme,¹ upon Wednesday next after our Ladi day the Assumpcion.²

Also plesid your gode Lordship to wit, after this letter was made, there come a man fro Tatessall into my fenne, which owght me gode will, and be cause he wold not be holden suspect, he speke with wemen which were mylkand kyne, and bad theme goo to a preest of myn to Dokdike, and bid him fast goo gif me warnyng how that my Lord Wilughby,³ my Lord Cromwell,⁴ and my Lord Welles⁵ proposid theme to set a sessions, and hang the said William Shirref, and thai myght bryng ther entent abowte; and so, as I and your servaunt John Abbot stode to geder, the prest come and gaf me warnyng herof, which I trust for my worship your gode Lordship wold not shuld happen, for it wer to me the grettest shame that myght falle; bot and it plese your gode Lordship to write to all your servaunts in this cuntre, that thai will be redy upon a day warnyng to come when I send theme word, I trust to God thai shal not hang him agayn the lawe, bot I, with help of your gode Lordship, shall be abull to let hit.

By your Servaunt,

WILLIAM TAILBOYS.⁶

¹ In Lincolnshire, between Tattershall and Sleaford.

² 15th August.

³ Robert, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, who married Maud Stephen, a niece of Lord Cromwell.

⁴ Ralph, Lord Cromwell.

⁵ Leo, Lord Welles, whose son Richard married Joan, a daughter of Robert, Lord Willoughby of Eresby.

⁶ William, afterwards Sir William, Tailboys of South Kyme, in Lincolnshire, who was attainted under Edward IV. as an adherent of the House of Lancaster. His family was afterwards ennobled as Barons Talboys. He is most unfavourably mentioned in the impeachment of the Duke of Suffolk, of whom he appears to have been a great adherent, and is accused of having made an attempt to murder Lord Cromwell in the Star Chamber at Westminster, on the 28th November 1449—See Rolls of Parliament, v. 281-200.

76.

A.D. 1450, 7 Feb.

IMPEACHMENT OF THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

[From Fenn, iii. 62.]

These are the articles of impeachment exhibited against the Duke of Suffolk, as printed by Fenn from a contemporaneous copy among the Paston MSS., endorsed "Counpleyntys ayens the Dewke of Suffolk." Another copy will be found in the Rolls of Parliament, v. 177. The day of the Duke's impeachment was the 7th February 1450.

To the King oure Soverayn Lord.



HEWETH and piteuously compleyneth youre humble trewe obeisantes Comunnes of this youre nobile reaume, in this youre present Parlement, by your high autorite assembled for the seurtē of your moste high and royall persone, and the welfar of this your nobile reaume, and of your trewe liege peple of the same, that William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, late of Ewelme, in the counte of Oxenford, falsly and treyterously hath ymagined, compassed, purposid, forethought, done, and commytted divers high, grete, heynous, and horrible treasons ayenst your most roiale persone, youre coronēs of your raumes of England and Fraunce, your duchiee of Guyan and Normandie, and youre holde enheritaunce of your countee of Anjoye and Mayne, the estate and dignite of the same, and the universall wele and prosperite of all your trewe subgettes of raumes, [duchies] and counte in maner and in forme ensewyng.

First, the seid Duke the xx^{ti} day of Juy^{ll} the xxv. yere¹ of youre blissid regne, in youre citee of London, in the parich of Sepulcr, in the ward of Faringdon infra, ymagynyng and purposing falsly and treyterously to distroy your moste roiall persone, and this your seid realme, thenne and ther trayterously excited, councelled, provoked, and comforted the Erle of Donas² [bastard]³

¹ A.D. 1447.

² John, Count of Dunois, one of the most renowned warriors of the times. He was a grandson of Charles V. of France, a natural son of Louis, Duke of Orleans, and half-brother of Charles, Duke of Orleans, who was prisoner in England.

³ Blank in Fenn.

of Orliaunce, Bertrande, Lord Pressigny, Maister William Cusinet,¹ enemys to you Soverayne Lord, and other your enemyes, subgettes and ambassiators to Charles,² calling hem selfe king of Fraunce, your grettys adversarie and enemye. to meve, counsell, ster, and provoke the same Charles to come in to this your realme, to leve, reise, and make open werr ayenst you, Soverayne Lord, and alle this your reaume with a grete puissaunce and arme to distroy your most roiall persone, and your trewe subgettes of the same realme, to the entente to make John, sone of the same Duke, [King] of this your seid realme, and to depose you of your heigh regalie therof; the same Duke of Suffolk havynge thenne of your graunte the ward and mariage of Margarete, doughter and heire to John, the late Duke of Somerset, purposing here to marey to heis said sonne, presuming and pretending her to be nexte enheritable to the Corone of this your realme, for lak of issue of you Soverayn Lord, in accomplishment of heis seid traytours purpose and entent, wheroppon the same Duke of Suffolk, sith the tyme of heis areste, hath do the seid Margarete to be married to heis said sonne.

Item, the seid Duke of Suffolk being most trostid with you, and prevyest of your counsell of fullong tyme, prepensing that your seid grete enemye and adversarie Charles schuld conquerr and gete be power and myght your seid realme of Fraunce, duchies, and countee, the xx^{ti} day of January the xvij. yer⁸ of your regne, at Westminster, in the shir of Middlesex, and divers othir tymes and places within your seid realme of Engeland, falsly, trayterously, by sotel menes and ymaginacyons, for grete corrupcion of good, taking of money, and other excessyf promises to him made by Charles, Duke of Orliaunce,⁴ your enemye, councelled and stered of hym selfe only, your heighnesse to enlarge and deliver out of prison the same Duke of Orliaunce, enemye to you Soveren Lord, and to the most victorious noble prince of blyssid memory, the king youre fadir, whom

¹ Cousinet.² A.D. 1439.³ Charles VII.⁴ Charles, Duke of Orleans — See p. 40.

God assoile! takyn be hem prisonere, to th'entent that the seid Charles, calling hym self king of Fraunce, schuld recover, gete, and have be false conqueste, and other desayvabile menes ayenst you, your heirz and successors, your seid realme of Fraunce, duches and counte, be the wyle, subtyll counsell, might, and ayde of the seid Duke of Orliaunce.

Notwithstanding that be the late wylle and ordinaunce of your seid fadir, for divers thingis moveyng his grete wysdome, contrary ther of was avysed and declared, by wiche counsell and stering only of the seid Duke of Suffolk the seid Duke of Orliaunce was sovered [*suffered*] at his liberte to departe of this youre realme to the partee of Fraunce.

Afore wiche departer the first day of May the seid xvij. yerr¹ of your regne, at London, in the parich of Sent Martyne, in the ward of Farindon infra, the same Duke of Suffolk, trayterously adherent to the seid Charles, calling hym selfe kyng of Fraunce, then and ther falsly and trayterously counseiled, coumforted, stered, and provoked the seid Duke of Orlyauunce to excite and moeve the same Charles, calling hym selfe kyng of Fraunce, your grete enemeye and adversarie, to make and reyse open werr ayenst you in your seid realme of Fraunce and duchie of Normandy, to conquer, and to opteyn falsly be force, myght, and other menes ayenst you, your heiriz and successours, your seid realme of Fraunce and duche of Normandy, Uppon wiche adherence, counsell, and counfort of the seid Duke of Suffolk, the seid Charles calling hym selfe kyng, hath made open werr a yenst you in your seid realme of Fraunce, and hath it attrochid unto hym, and the most party of your duchie of Normandy, and takyn prisonyrs the ful nobile Lordys and coragyouse Knytys, the Erle of Schrouesbery² and the Lord Faconberge,³ with many othir nobles and people of

¹ A.D. 1439.

² John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury, the great hero of the French wars, slain at Castillon in 1453.

³ William Nevill, Lord Fauconberg.

your trewe leiges, to ther likly fynall ondoing, your gretest disheritaunce, and oure grete lamentable losse that ever comen a fore this to you, or ony of your ful noble progenitors, or to your trewe subgettes.

Item, wher the seid Duke of Suffolk late was on of your ambassitours with othir to youre seid adversarie Charles, calling hem self kyng of Fraunce, he, above heis instruccion and power to hym be you committynge, promised to Reyner,¹ King of Cesile, and Charles Daungers,² heis brothir, your grete enemyes, the deliveraunce of Maunce and Mayne, without the assent andvyse or knowyng of other your seid ambassitours with him thenne accompanyd; and theroppon after heis comyng in to this realme from the same ambassiate, in performing of heis seid promyse, he falsly and trayterously, for grette rewardes and lucre of good to hym yeven by your enemes, caused the said Reyner and Charles Daungers to have deliveraunce of Maunce and Mayne aforeseid, to your over grete disheritaunce and loss irreparable, enforsing and enrychyng of your seid enemyes, and grettest mene of the losse of your seid duche of Normandye; and so was the seid Duke of Suffolk falsly and trayterously adherent, aidant, and confortant to your grete enemyes and adversaries.

Item, the seid Duke of Suffolk being reteyned with you in your wages of werr in your seid realme of Fraunche and duchie of Normandye, and therby stros-tid be you and alle your councellers to knowe the privite of your counsell ther, and the purviaunce of your armes, the defence and keping of your townes, forteresses, and places, sieges, purveaunce, and ordinaunce of werr in the same parties for you to be mad, knowyng all [such] privite, and being adherent to your seid grete enemye, calling hem self kyng of Fraunce, hath eftē and many divers tymes falsly and trayterously discoverd and opened to hym, and to heis capytaynes and conductors of heis werr, your enemes,

¹ René, Duke of Anjou, father of Queen Margaret.

² Charles of Anjou, Count of Maine.

the privity, ordinaunce, and provision of your seid counsell, purveaunces of armes, defence keping, townnes, forteresses, places, syeges, and ordinaunce, werby your grete adversarie and enemyes have geton and takyn, be the menes of this is treason and falshode, ful many lordchepes, townnes, casteles, fortresses, and places within your seid realme of Fraunce and duchie of Normandie, and letted your capitaynes of your werres to conquer, keppe, and acheve your rithfull enheritaunce ther.

Item, the seid Duke of Suffolk beyng of your grete Privey Counsell, and with you best trostid, knowyng the secrenesse therof and of this your realme, the xvj. day of Juyl the xxvith yerr¹ of your regne, at London, in the parich of Sent Laueraunce Pulteney, in the ward of Sandewyke [*Candewyke*] Strette, and at othir divers tymes and places, falsly and trayterously beyng adherent and aidant to the seid Charles, calling hem selfe king of Fraunce, your grete enemyes, the seid xvj. day, and in the parich of Sent Laurence aforeseid, opened, declarid, and discovered to the seid Erle of Danas, bastard of Orlyauce, Bertrand, Lord Presigni, Maister William Cosinet, your enemyes, subgettes, ambassiatours and conncellours to the seid Charles, calling hem self king of Fraunce, the privitees of your counsell, aswell of this your realme for the comyn wele of the same, as for the governauns and ordinaunce for the conquest, conservation, saufgard, tucyon of your seid realme of Fraunche and duchie of Normandy; [whereby the great part of your said realm of France and duchy of Normandy]² at that tyme being in your in handys, as [*should be, is*] be the seid Charles, calling hem selfe kyng of Fraunce, and [*his*] armes goton and takyn out of your handes.

Item, suth the matier first moeved of the convencion of trewes and pees by twenne you and your seid grette enemye Charlys, callyng hem selfe kyng of Fraunche, wheroppon by grete deliberacyon ye, by the advyse of

¹ A.D. 1447.

² These words are omitted in Fenn, and are supplied from the Rolls of Parliament.

your Councell, have send many solempne ambassatours to the same Charles for the god of pees to be hadde be twyn you and this your realme, and your subgettes in your realme of Fraunche, duchie of Normandy, and othir places under your obeysauns, and the same Charles and heis subgettes, the seid Duke of Suffolk being next and grettest of your Councell, havynge knowlache of the power and auctorite comytted to alle your ambassiatours send in this be half, hath deseyvably and trayterously by heis lettres and messages discovered and opened to your seid grete enemeye Charlys, calling hym self kyng of Fraunce, alle ynstrucciouns and informaciouns yeven to your seid ambassatours afore their comyng in to Fraunce, werby the effectuale concord and trewes that schuld have folowed of suche ambassiat by tywnne both the seid realmes and subgettes, have take non effectualle conclusyon, but by his fals, fraudulent, traiterous werkes, dedes, and deceyvable ymagynacyons, your grete enheritaunce, seynyouries, lordshippis, townes, castell, forteresses, and possessions in your seid realme of Fraunche and duchie of Normandy, by cause of heis false messages, sendyngs, and wrytyngys have be takyn by reft, and gotten fro you be your seid enemyes.

In proof of the wich treson the seid Duke of Suffolk, sitting in your Councell in the Stere Chambre, in your pales of Westminster, seid and declarid openly be for the Lordis of your Councell ther being, that he had his place in the councell hows of the French kyng as he had ther, and was ther as wel strotid as he was here, and couth remeve from the seid French kynge the prevyest man of heis Councell yf he wold.

Item, whan in this your roialme ful oftyn tymes provi-cyon hath be mad for divers armes to be sent in to your seid realme of Fraunche, duchies of Normandy and Gyand, the seid Duke of Suffolk, by the instaunce and meenes mad to hym be your seid enemyes and adversaires for grette outeragious yeftes and rewardes of them takyn, trayterously hath restrayned, and utterly lettid

the passage of such armies in favour and supporte of your seid enemyes.

Item, the seid Duke of Suffolk, as your ambassatours by twene you and Charles, callyng hym self kyng of Fraunche, in fortefyeng of hem and enchresing of his myght, hath not comprised in trewes, taken in your party the Kyng of Arregon,¹ your old allye and frend, nother the Duke of Breten,² but sufferd and causid the seid Duke of Bretayne to be compremysid of the party of the seid Charles as his subget, frende, and allye, wherby ye have ben estraunged from the god loffe and assistance of the seid King of Arregon, and therby and be othir on trewe and falce conjectours of the seid Duke of Suffolk, the seid Duke of Breteyn is become your enemye; and Gyles³ of Breten, his brothir, the wiche is, and of long tyme hath ben, your trewe and welvyllled man and servaunt, put in gret dures of pricon, and likely to be potte to the dethe or distroid for his trewe feith and welle that he hath to you.

And of alle tresons and offensys in alle theis seid arteculys specyfyed and conteyned, we your seid Comens accuse and empeche the seid William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, and pray that this be enacte in this your High Courte of Parlement, and theroppon to procede in this your High Courte of Parlement, as the mater and caas aforseid requireth for the surete and welfar of your most roiale person, and savacyon of this your realme, &c.

77.

A.D. 1450.—JOHN PASTON'S PETITION.

[Add. Charter 17,240, B.M.]

The date of this petition must be during the sitting of Parliament, in the beginning of the year 1450. The first expulsion of John Paston from Gresham is here clearly dated in February 1448. The "October last" in which he re-entered might, so far as appears in this petition, have been in the same year, but the letters referring to this dispute in 1449 compel us to put it a twelvemonth later.

¹ Alfonso V., King of Arragon.

² Francis I., Duke of Brittany.

³ Giles of Brittany, the duke's brother, who was murdered in April 1450, after having been kept four years in prison by the duke.

*To the Kyng, oure Soverayn Lord, and to the right wyse
and discrete Lordis, assemblyd in this present Parlement.*

BESECHITH mekly your homble liege man, John Paston, that where he, and oder enfeffed to his use, have be pecybily poscessyd of the maner of Gresham, within the counte of Norffolk, xx. yere and more, til the xvij. day of Februarij, the yere of your nobill regne xxvi.,¹ that Robert Hungerford, Knyght, the Lord Molyns, entred in to the seyd maner; and how be it that the seyd John Paston, after the seid entre, sued to the seid Lord Molyns and his counsell, in the most louly maner that he cowde, dayly fro tyme of the seid entre on to the fest of Mihelmes than next folwyng, duryng which tyme divers comunicasyons were had betwix the counsell of the seid Lord and the counsell of your besecher. And for asmych as in the seid comunicacions no titill of right at any tyme was shewed for the seid Lord but that was fully and clerly answeryd, so that the seid Lords counsell remitted your seid besecher to sewe to the seid Lord for his finall and rightfull answer. And after sute mad to the seid Lord be your seid besecher, as well at Salysbery as in other places to his gret coust, and non answer had but delays, which causyd your seid besecher the vj. day of Octobre last past to inhabite hym in a mansion with in the seid town, kepyng stille there his possession, on tille the xxviij. day of Januarij last past, the seid Lord sent to the seid mansion a riotous peple, to the nombre of a thowsand persones, with blanket bendes² of a sute as riseres ageyn your pees, arrayd in maner of werre, with curesse, brigaunders, jakks, salettes, gleyfes, bowes, arows, pavyse,³ gonnes, pannys with fier and teynes brennyng therein, long cromes⁴ to drawe doun howsis, ladders, pikoyes, with which thei myned down the walles, and long trees with which thei broke up yates and dores, and so came in to the seid man-

¹ A.D. 1448.

² Bands of white woollen cloth?

³ Pavises were large shields.

⁴ Crome is a Norfolk word, signifying a staff with a crook at the end of it.

sion, the wiff of your besecher at that tyme beyng ther in, and xij. persones with her; the which persones thei dreve oute of the seide mansion, and myned down the walle of the chambre wher in the wiff of your seid besecher was, and bare here oute at the yates, and cutte a sondre the postes of the howses and lete them falle, and broke up all the chambres and coferes within the seid mansion, and rifelyd, and in maner of robery bare away all the stuffe, aray, and money that your seyde besecher and his servauntes had ther, on to the valew of cc*l*. [*£*200], and part therof sold, and part ther of yaffe, and the remenaunt thei departed among them, to the grete and outrageous hurt of your seid besecher, sayng openly, that if thei myght have found ther yowr seid besecher and on John Damme,¹ which is of councell with hym, and divers oder of the servauntes of your seid besecher, thei shuld have died. And yet divers of the seid mysdoeres and ryotous peple onknowyn, contrary to your lawes, dayly kepe the seid maner with force, and lyne [*i.e.* lien, lie] in wayte of divers of the frendis, tenauntes, and servauntes of your seid besecher, and grevously vexe and trobill hem in divers wise, and seke hem in her howsis, ransakyng and serchyng her shevys and strawe in her bernes and other places with bore speris, swerdis, and gesernys,² as it semyth, to sle hem if thei myght have found hem; and summe have bete and left for ded, so that thei, for doute of here lyves, dare not go home to here houses, ner occupy here husbondry, to the gret hurte, fere, and drede, aswele of your seid besechere as of his seid frendis, tenauntes, and servauntes. And also, thei compelle pore tenauntes of the seid maner, now within ther daunger, ageyn ther wille, to take feyned pleyntes in the courtes of the hundred ther ageyn the seid frendis, tenauntes, and servauntes of your seid besecher, whiche dare not apere to answeere for fere of bodily harme, ne can gete no copiis of the seid pleyntes to

¹ This person was returned to Parliament for Norwich in October 1450.

² Battle-axes.

remedi them be the lawe, because he that kepyth the seid courtis is of covyn with the seid misdoers, and was on of the seid ryseres, which be coloure of the seid pleyntes grevously amercy the seid frendes, tenants, and servauntes of your seid besecher, to the[ir] outrageous and importabille hurte.

Please it your hynesse, consideryng that if this gret insurreccyon, ryottis, and wrongis, and dayly continuans ther of so heynosly don a geyn your crowne, dignite and peas, shuld not be your hye myght be duly punysshed, it shall gefe grett boldnesse to them, and alle other mysdoers to make congregacyons and conventicles riottously, on abille to be seysed, to the subversyon and finall distruccyon of your liege peple and lawes : And also, how that your seid besecher is not abille to sue the commone lawe in redressyng of this heynos wrong, for the gret myght and alyaunce of the seid Lord : And also, that your seid besecher canne have non accyon be your lawe ageyn the seid riotous peple for the godis and catellis be hem so riottously and wrongfully take and bore away, because the seid peple be onknowe, aswelle here names as here persones, on to hym ;—To purvey, be the avyse of the Lordis spirituall and temporall assembled in this present Parliament, that your seid besechere may be restoryd to the seid godis and catellis thus riottously take away ; and that the seid Lord Molyns have suche comaundment that your seid besecher be not thus with force, in maner of werre, hold oute of his seide maner, contrary to alle your statutes mad ageyn suych forcibille entree and holdyngs ; and that the seid Lord Molyns and his servauntes be sette in suche a rewle, that your seid besechere, his frendis, tenants, and servauntes, may be sure and saffie from hurt of here persones, and pesibly occupy here londs and tenements under your lawes with oute oppressyoun or onrightfull vexasioun of any of hem ; and that the seid riseres and causeres therof may be punysshed, that other may eschewe to make any suche rysyng in this your lond of peas in tyme comyng. And he shalle pray to God for yowe.

78.

A.D. 1450, 21 Feb.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

From an allusion in the latter part of this letter, it is evident that it was written in 1450, after Margaret had been driven out of Gresham, as mentioned in John Paston's petition, No. 77 preceding.

*To my rytz wurchipful mayster, Jon Paston, be this
delyvered in hast.*

RYT wurchipful hosband, I recommaund me to zu, desyryng hertyly to heryn of zour wele fare, preying zu to weten that I com-mawndyd Herry Goneld to gon to Gunnore to have copys of the pleyntes in the hundrede, and Gunnore was not at home; but the seyd Herry spake with his clerk, and he told hym pleyonly he wost wele his mayster wuld not late hym have no copys, thow he wor at home, tyl the nexst hundred; qher for I send zou that byl that was wownd abowt the relefys. Custans, Mak, and Kentyng wold adysavowyd hereswtes rytz fayn the last hundred, as I herd sayn of rytz thryfty men; but the Lord Moleynys men thrett hem that bothe they xuld ben betyn and lesen here hows and lond and alle here goods, but if [*unless*] they wold avow it; and after that Osborn was gon, Hasard¹ intretyd Kentyng and Mak to avow the swtys after that they hadde disavowyd itt, and zave hem mony to zef to the clerkes to entren azen the pleyntes. But if² ze seke a remedy in hast for to remeve itt, I soppose they wyl distreyn for the mersymentes er the nexst hundred.

As for Mak, he gate respyt that he xuld not sew tyl the nexst nundred. As for Herry Goneld, he was dystreynynd zysterday for rent and ferm, and he must pay it to morue, xxijs., or elles lesyn his dystresse. They gadder mony fast of all the tenawntes. All the tenawntes ben chargyd to pay al her rent and ferm be

¹ William Hasard.—See Letter No. 67.

² But if, *i.e.*, unless

Fastyngong Sunday.¹ It ys told me that the Lord Moleynys xuld kepe his Fastyngong att Jon Wynters plase.

The seid Lordes men haddyn a letter on Thursday last past; qhat tydyngs they hadde I wote nott; but on the nexst moruenyng be tymys Thomas Bampton, a man of the Lord Moleynys, rod with a letter to his lord, and they that ben at Gressam waytyn after an answer of the letter in hast. Barow, and Hegon, and all the Lord Moleynys men that wer at Gressam qhan ze departyd hens bene there styll, save Bampton, and in his stede is kom another; and I here sey thei xul abyde here styll tyl her lord kom ² to Barow as ze komawndyd me to weten quhatt the cawse was that thei thrett men ² Goneld and other of zour servawnts and wele willers to zow, the qheche wer namyd to hym that were thrett. . . .² [s]wore pleynly that they were never thrett; but I know verly the contrary, for of his owyn felaschep lay[d] in awayt sonderly dayis and nytis abowt Gunnelds, Purrys, and Bekks plasis, and som of them zedyn in to Bekks and Purrys [ho]usys, bothen in the hallys and the bernys, and askyd qher thei were, and thei were answeryd that they were owth; and thei seydyn azen that they xuld meten with hem another tyme. And be dyvers other thyngs I know, if thei mytz aben kawt, other [*either*] they xuld aben slayn or sor hurt.

I sent Kateryn on this forseyd masage, for I kowd geten no man to do it, and sent with her Jamys Halman and Herry Holt; and sche desyryd of Barow to have an answer of her masage, and if these forseyd men mytz levyn in pese for hem, and seyde ther xul elles ben purveyd other remedy for hem. And he made her grett chere, and hem that wer ther with her, and seyde that he desyryd for to speken with me, if it xuld ben non displesans to me; and Kateryn seyde to hym that sche supposyd that I desyryd not to speken

¹ Fastyngong was a popular name for Shrovetide. Fastingong Sunday I believe to have been the Sunday *after* Shrove Tuesday, which would be the 22d of February in 1450.

² Mutilated.

with hym. And he seyde he xuld com forby this plase on huntynge after non, and ther xuld no more com with hym but Hegon and one of his owyn men; and than he wold bryng seche an answer as xuld please me. And after none they come hydder, and sent in to me to weten if thei mytz speken with me, and praying that thei mytz speken with me, and they abedyn styl with owte the zatyng; and I kam owte to hem, and spak with hem with owte, and prayid hem that thei wold hold me excusyd that I browte hem not in to the plase. I seyde in as meche as thei were nott wele wylling to the gode man of the plase, I wold not take it up on me to bryng hem in to the jantylwoman. They seyde I dede the best, and than we welk forth, and desyryd an answer of hem for that I hadde sent to hem for. Thei sayde to me thei had browte me seche an answer as thei hopyd xuld please me, and told me how thei had comownd with all her felaschep of soche materis as I had sent to hem fore, and that thei durst under take that ther xud no man ben hurt of here thatt were heresyde, nor no man that longeth to ze, nother for hem nor none of her felaschep, and that they answeryd me be her trowthis. Never lese I treste not to her promese, in as meche as I fende hem outrew in other thyngs.

I conseyyd wele be hem that they were wery of that thei hadden don. Barow swor to me be his trowth that he had lever than xls., and xl. that his lord had not comawndyd hym to com to Gressham; and he seyde he was rytz sory hidderward, in as meche as he had knowleche of ze before, he was rytz sory of that that was don. I seyde to hym that he xuld have compascion on ze and other that were disseysyd of her lyvelode, in as meche as he had ben dissesyd hym self; and he seyde he was so, and told me that he had sewyd to my Lord of Suffolk dyvers tymys, and wold don tyl he may gete his gode azen. I seyde to hym that ze had sewyd to my Lord Moleynys dyvers tymys for the maner of Gressham syth ze were dissesyd, and ze coud never gete no resonabyll answer of hym; and therfore ze entred azen, as ye hopid that was for the best. And

he seyð he xuld never blame my Lord of Suffolk for the entre in his lyvelode, for he seyð my seyð lord was sett ther up on be the informacion of a fals schrew; and I seyð to hym in lyke wyse is the matier be twyx the Lord Moleynys and zu. I told hym I wost wele he sett never ther upon be no tytyl of rytz that he hadde to the maner of Gressam, but only be the informacion of a fals schrew.¹ I rehersyd no name, but me thowt be hem that thei wost ho I ment. Meche other langage we hadde, qhyche xuld taken long leysyr in wrytyng. I rehersyd to hem that it xuld abe seyð thatt I xuld not longe dwell so ner hem as I dewe and they for swer it, as thei do other thyngs more that it was never seyð, and meche thyngs that I know veryly was seyð.

I here seyn that ze and Jon of Damme ben sore thrett alway, and seyn thow ze ben at London, ze xul ben met with ther as wele as thow ze were her; and ther for I pray zu hertyly be ware how ze walk ther, and have a gode felaschep with zu qhan ze xul walk owt. The Lord Moleynys hathe a cumpany of brothell with hym that rekk not qhat they don, and seche ar most for to drede. Thei that ben at Gressam seyn that they have not don so moche hurte to zu as thei were commawndyd to don. Rabert Lauerawns is wele amendyd, and I hope xall recure. He seyth pleynty he wyl compleyn of his hurt, and I soppose Bek wyl compleyn also, as he hath cause. Bek and Purry dare not abyð att hom tyl thei here other tydyngs. I wold not Jon of Damme xuld com hom tyl the cuntre be storyd otherwyse than it is. I pray Godde grawnt that it mot sone ben otherwyse than it is. I pray zu hertyly that ze wil send me word how ze don, and how ze spede in zour materis, for be my trowth I kan not ben wel att ese in my hert, ner not xal ben tyl I here tydynges how ze don. The most part of zour stuff that was at Gressam is sold, and zovyn away. Barow and his felaw spak to me in the most plesawnt wyse, and me semyth be hem thei wold fayn plese me. Thei seyð

¹ John Heydon, Esq. of Baconsthorpe, appears to have been the person referred to.—See No. 107, following.

thei wold do me servyse and plesans, if it lay in her powres to don owth for me, save only in that that longeth to her lordes rytz. I seyde to hem, as for seche servys as they had do to zw and to me, I desyr no mor that thei xuld do nother to zw ner to me. Thei seyde I myt an had of them att Gressham qhat I hadde desyryd of hem, and had as moche as I desyryd. I seyde, nay; if I mytz an had my desyr, I xuld nother a departid owth of the place, ner from the stuff that was ther in. Thei seyde, as for the stuff it was but esy. I seyde ze wold not a zoven the stuff that was in the place qhan thei com in, not for *C*li**. Thei seyde the stuff that thei sey [*saw*] ther was skars worth xx*li*. As for zour moder and myn, sche faryth wel, blissid be God, and she had no tydynges but gode zett, blissid be God. The blissyd Trynyte have zou in his kepyng, and send zou hele, and gode spede in al your maters. Wretyn at Sustede,¹ on the Satyrday next after Seynt Valentynys day.

Here dare no man seyn a gode wurd for zu in this cuntre, Godde amend it.

Yowres, *and* M. P.

79.

A.D. 1450, 7 March.—ABSTRACT.

[MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 225.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS HOWYS, Clerk, WILLIAM COLE, AND WATKYN SHIPDAM.

The beginning of this letter, which is more than half lost by mutilation, speaks of "a bill in the Parliament of the extortions done [to me]" from the 17th year [of Henry VI.] hitherto. The rest seems to be partly memoranda of things to be entered in this "bill," viz. of sheep distrained at Drayton, of a matter of trespass between Lady Bardolf and Fastolf, of "Chevers mater in Blyclyng," of an unpaid annuity at Hiklyng, of decays at Tiche-well, &c. They are to learn from Nich. Bokkyng, to whom the

¹ Sustead was John Damme's place (*see* Blomefield, viii. 168). It is in the immediate neighbourhood of Gresham.

£100 for Busshop was paid. Thinks two men should occupy Castre and Wynterton which Broun holds alone. It is too much for one to occupy well; "and in the same wise at Heylesden and Drayton." Let me know what Lampet has done in my matter, and if you find him friendly. Both my ships have arrived in safety, thank God.

London, 7 March 28 Henry VI.

Signed.

80.

A.D. 1450, 11 March.

AGNES PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 304.]

Fenn assigns this letter to the year 1458, but not very confidently. The similarity of its contents, in part, to those of the letter immediately following, appears to me to render the year 1450 the more probable date.

*To John Paston, dwellyn in the Inder In of the Tempyll,
att London, be thys letter delyverd in hast.*



ON, I grete yow, and send yow Godds blyssyng and myn; and as for my doughtyr your wyfe, che faryt well, blyssyd be God, as a woman in hyr plyte may do, and all your sonys and doughtrys.

And for as meche as ye will send me no tydyngs, I send yow seche as ben in thys contre. Rycharde Lynsted cam thys day fro Paston, and letyt me wete that on Saturday last past Dravale, halfe brother to Waryn Harman, was takyn with enemyis, walkyn be the se syde, and have hym forthe with hem; and they tokyn ij. pylgremys, a man and a woman, and they robbyd the woman, and lete hyr gon, and ledde the man to the see, and whan they knew he was a pylgreme, they geffe hym monei, and sett hym ageyn on the lond. And they have thys weke takyn iiij. vesselys of [*i.e.* off] Wyntyrtun; and Happysborough and Eccles men ben sore aferd for takyn of me [*qu.* of mo, *i.e.* more (?)], for ther ben x. grete vesselys of the enemyis; God yeue grace that the see may be better kepte than it is now, or ellys it chall ben a perlyous dwellyng be the se cost.

I pray yow grete well your brethyrne, and sey hem that I send hem Goddis blyssyn and myn; and sey William that if Jenett Lauton be not payd for the krymson cort wheche Alson Crane wrote to hyr for in hyr owyn name, that than he pay hyr, and see Alson Cranys name strekyn owt of hyr boke, for che seithe che wyll aske no man the money butt Alson Crane. And I pray yow that ye wyll remembr the letter that I sent yow last, and God be with yow.

Wretyn att Norwyche, the Wedenesday next before Sent Gregory.

AUGNES PASTON.

81.

A.D. 1450, 12 March.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 28.]

The reference to the Duke of Suffolk's pardon proves this letter to have been written in the year 1450.

*To my rytz worchypful maystyr, Jon Paston, be this
delyveryd in hast.*

RYTZ worchypful hosbond, I recomawnd me to yow, desyring hertyly to her of zour wellfar, &c.¹ Wyllyam Rutt, the whiche is with Sir Jon Hevenyngham, kom hom from London zesterday, and he seyde pleynty to his master, and to many other folks, that the Duke of Suffolk is pardonyd, and hath his men azen waytyng up on hym, and is rytz wel at ese and mery, and is in the Kyngs gode grase, and in the gode conseyt of all the Lords, as well as ever he was.

Ther ben many enemys azens Yermowth and Crowmer, and have don moche harm, and taken many Englysch men, and put hem in grett distresse, and

¹ Here Fenn has omitted a passage, relating, as he says, to some common business about Paston's farms and tenants.

grettely rawnsommyd hem ; and the seyd enmys been so bold that they kom up to the lond, and pleyn hem on Caster Sonds, and in other plases, as homely as they were Englysch men.' Folks ben rytz sore afred that they wel don moche harm this somer, but if [*i.e.* unless] ther be made rytz grett purvyans azens hem.

Other tydyngs know I non at this tym. The blyseful Trinyte have zow in his kepyng.

Wryten at Norwyche, on Seynt Gregorys day.

Yowrs, M. P.

82.

A.D. 1450, 16 April.—ABSTRACT.

[From a modern copy by Blomefield on the fly-leaf of a Letter addressed to him. Headed, "Gave this original letter of Sir John's to Sir Andrew Fountain."—MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 229.]

SIR JO. FASTOLF TO SIR THOS. HOWYS, Parson of Castlcombe,
WILL. COKE, AND WATKIN SHYPDAM.

Bids "Sir Parson" send in all haste "the utmost knowledge of all grievances" done to him by John Heydon this thirteen years. You have sent me the costs of the pleas, but not declared particularly how often I have been wrongfully distrained by the enforcing of the said Heydon. "I took never plea in the matter because the world was alway set after his 'rule, and as I would have engrossed up [*upon*] my bill."

London, 16 April 28 Henry VI.

Search the accounts of Drayton Heylesdon, &c., these thirteen years.

83.

A.D. 1450, 22 April.—LORD SCALES TO JOHN PASTON.

[Douce MSS. 393, f. 100.]

It appears by a paper, which will be found further on (No. 92), that Daniel entered the manor of Braydeston or Brayston during the Parliament which was held at Leicester in the spring of 1450. This letter must have been written at that time.

*To my right trusty and right enterly welbeloved frend,
John Paston, Squier.*

RIGHT t[r]usty and enterly welbeloved frend,
I grete you welle, and wyll ze wite that a man
of Osberd Monford hath declared me how
the said Osberd is infourmed that Danyelle
shuld be pourposed to enter in the place of Braystone.
And as fer as I can undirstande, Danyelle is come in
to this cuntre, for none other cause but for to have
suche as the Kyng hath gifen hym in Rysyng, which
lieth not in me ner in none of the Kynges subgetes
to go ageyns hise graunte and plesaunce. And in cas
the said Danyelle wold enter upon the said Osberd
otherwise than lawe wold, seyng the said Osberd is
my tenaunt and homager, it is my part to holde with
hym rather than with Danyelle in hise right, which I
wylle do to my pouer. And as zet I can not apper-
ceyve that Danyelle wylle labore in any maters in this
cuntre; and if he wylle be of good governance, I am
wel paid. And in cas that he wold do wrong to the
lesse gentilman in the chirre, it shal not lye in hise
pouer be the grace of God. He letethe me wite that
he wylle be wel governed in tyme commyng.

Right trusty and enterly wel beloved frend, I pray
God have you in hise governance. Writen at Midel-
ton, the xxij. day of Aprille.

SCALES.

84.

Year uncertain.—LORD SCALES TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 364.]

This and the six letters following, all but one of which are, like the last, written by Lord Scales to John Paston, are placed here merely for convenience, the years in which they were written being quite uncertain, though probably not very far apart. The one letter among them of which Lord Scales is not the writer, is inserted in abstract on account of its bearing on that which immediately precedes it.

To my right trusty and welbeloved frende, John Paston, Squier.

Right trusty and welbeloved frend, I grete you hertly wel, and wul ye wite that Wotton is ever creyng and callyng upon me to write un to you for hise londe; wherfore at the reverence of Good, considering the symplenesse of hem all, I pray you that ye put hem at a certen, and lete hem all that they aught to have of right, for thaire creyng cause men to thinke ye do hem grete wrong, which I wote wel ye wold be sory to do.

Oure Lord have you in hise governance. Writen at Midelton, the xvj. day of October.

Youre frende,

SCALES.

85.

Year uncertain.—LORD SCALES TO JOHN PASTON.

[Douce MS. 393, f. 99.]

To my right trusty and enterly welbeloved frend, John Paston, Squier.

Right trusty and enterly welbeloved frend, I grete you welle; and for as mych as there is vareaunce betwene William Wotton and hise moder and the fermour there, wherfore I pray you that ze wyll [fynde]¹ a weye accordyng to right for to put hem in rest and pees. For in as mych as they be yo[ur] tenantes, ze aught to have the reule of them before any other, praying you to do youre part to put hem oute of trouble.

I pray God have you in hise governance. Writen at Midelton, the xiiij. day of Aprille.

Youre frend,

THE LORD SCALES.

86.

Year uncertain.—LORD SCALES TO JOHN PASTON.

[Douce MS., f. 101.]

To [my] right trusty and welbeloved frend, John Paston, Squier.

Right trusty and welbeloved frend, I grete you welle; and as touchyng the mater that Elyngham and ze comuned to giders of the last tyme he was with you, I pray you that ze wyllle assigne

¹ Mutilated.

such a day as you liketh best, so that it be with inne this viij. dayes, and sende me worde what day ze wylle be here be the bringer herof.

I pray God have you in governance. Writen at Midelton, the iij. day of August.

Your frend,

SCALES.

87.

Year uncertain.—LORD SCALES TO JOHN PASTON.

[Douce MS. 393, f. 102.]

To my right trusty and welbeloved frend, John Paston, Squier.

Right trusty and welbeloved frend, I grete you wel ; and for as myche as there is certayn vareaunce betwene Elizabeth Clere and a servaunt of myne, called William Stiwa[r]desson, prayng you feithfully that ze wylle labore and intrete the said Elizabeth to such appointment as the brynger of this letter shal informe you of, and do your trewe dilligence in this mater, as ze wyll I do for you in any thyng ze may have ado in this cuntre, whiche I will do with al my herte.

Oure Lord have yow in hise keping. Writen at Myddelton, the last day of August.

SCALES.

88.

Year uncertain.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

ELIZABETH CLERE TO JOHN PASTON.

Stywardesson came to her on Easter even to church, and made a very humble submission. He at first denied having slandered her, or said that he was beaten, only that he was sore afraid ; but at last acknowledged he had untruly charged her men with coming into his place with force and arms, and that he was beaten, for which his master took an action against her. Called her tenants to bear witness to his recantation. Said she would give him no answer now but by advice of her friends, and his master must leave his maintenance. Promised him an answer on Saturday in Easter week. He told another man that Heidon promised his master it should be put in award by Palm Sunday ; " for he

is double both to him and to me, and so is William Geney and mo of my counsel." He is willing to make a release. His barn which his men entered to distrain, he says, is frank, and he may give the rent when he pleases. Wishes Paston's advice what answer to make.—Easter Monday.

89.

Year uncertain.—LORD SCALES TO JOHN PASTON.

[Douce MS. 393, f. 103.]

To my right trusty and wel be loved frend, Jhon Paston, Squier.

Right trusty and wel beloved frend, I grete you wel, thankyng you hertely for the gentilnes and good wylle I have founde in you at alle tymes. And for as myche as I and other stonde fessed in the landes of Thomas Canon, which is in vareaunce betwene you and hym, if ye wylle do so myche as for your part chese ij. lerned menn and the said Canon shal chese other ij., they to juge this mater as they shal seme of right and resoun. And if so be that the said Canon wylle not do so, I wylle not lete you to suye hym after the forme of the Kynges lawe. And if ze thinke it to many lerned men, take ze one, and he another; and if they may not accorde, ze and I to be umpere, for we stande bothe in like cas. And we shal make a good ende be the grace of oure Lord, which have you in hise governance.

Writen at Middelton, the ix. day of Octobre.

Zowr frend,

SCALES.

90.

Year uncertain.—LORD SCALES TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

To my right trusty and welbeloved frend, John Paston, Squier.

Right trusty and welbeloved frende, I grete you hertly well, praying you that ye wyll sende me a coppie of the awarde that was made be you and my cousyn Sir Miles¹ betwex my cousyn Bryan Stapylton and Elizabeth Clere, and that ze wyll sende me the said awarde be the bringer herof. I pray God have you in governance.

Writen at Middelton, the ix. day of Novembre.

SCALES.

¹ Sir Miles Stapleton.

91.

A.D. 1450, 30 April.

THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK TO HIS SON.

[From Fenn, i. 32.]

The date of this letter is sufficiently clear from the last words of it.

The copie of a notable Lettre, written by the Duke of Suffolk to his Sonne,¹ giving hym therein very good counseil.²

MY dere and only welbeloved sone, I beseche oure Lord in Heven, the Maker of alle the world, to blesse you, and to sende you ever grace to love hym, and to drede hym ; to the which, as ferre as a fader may charge his child, I both charge you, and prei you to sette alle spirites and wittes to do, and to knowe his holy lawes and comaundments, by the which ye shall with his grete mercy passe alle the grete tempestes and troubles of this wrecched world. And that also, wetyngly, ye do no thyng for love nor drede of any erthely creature that shuld displese hym. And there as any freelte maketh you to falle, be secheth hys mercy soone to calle you to hym agen with repentaunce, satisfaccion, and contricion of youre herte never more in will to offend hym.

Secondly, next hym, above alle erthely thyng, to be trewe liege man in hert, in wille, in thought, in dede, unto the Kyng oure alder most high and dredde sovereygne Lord, to whom bothe ye and I been so moche bounde to ; charging you, as fader can and may, rather to die than to be the contrarye, or to knowe any thyng that were ayenste the welfare or prosperite of his most riall person, but that as ferre as your body and lyf may stretche, ye lyve and die to defende it, and to lete his highnesse have knowlache thereof in alle the hastye can.

¹ John de la Pole, who succeeded him as Duke of Suffolk.

² This heading looks as if copied by Fenn from an endorsement, which is probably not quite contemporaneous.

Thirdly, in the same wyse, I charge you, my dere sone, alwey, as ye be bounden by the commaundement of God to do, to love, to worshepe youre lady and moder, and also that ye obey alwey hyr commaundements, and to beleve hyr counsell^s and advises in alle youre werks, the which dredeth not, but shall be best and trewest to you. And yef any other body wold stere you to the contrarie, to flee the counsell in any wyse, for ye shall fynde it nought and evyll.

Forthe[rmore],¹ as ferre as fader may and can, I charge you in any wyse to flee the company and counsel of proude men, of coveitowse men, and of flaterying men, the more especially and myghtily to withstonde hem, and not to drawe, ne to medle with hem, with all youre myght and power. And to drawe to you and to your comp[any good]¹ and vertuowse men, and such as ben of good conversacion, and of trouthe, and be them shal ye never be deseyved, ner repente you off. [Moreover never follow]¹ youre owne witte in no wyse, but in alle youre werkes, of suche folks as I write of above, axeth youre advise a[nd counse]l;¹ and doying thus, with the mercy of God, ye shall do right well, and lyve in right moche worship, and grete herts rest and ease. And I wyll be to you as good lord and fader as my hert can thynke.

And last of alle, as hertily and as lovyngly as ever fader blessed his child in erthe, I yeve you the blessing of oure Lord and of me, which of his infynite mercy encrece you in alle vertu and good lyvyng. And that youre blood may by his grace from kynrede to kynrede multeplye in this erthe to hys servise, in such wyse as after the departyng fro this wreched world here, ye and thei may glorefye hym eternally amongs his aungelys in hevyn.

Wreten of myn hand,

The day of my departyng fro this land.²

Your trewe and lovyng fader, SUFFOLK.

¹ These words in brackets were chafed and illegible in the original MS.

² According to William Worcester, the Duke embarked on Thursday, the 30th April.

92.

A.D. 1450-2.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

A paper of memoranda in William Worcester's handwriting, of which the principal contents are as follows:—

A commission of *oyer and terminer*, dated 1 August 28 Henry VI.—A session at Swaffham, on Thursday after the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 29 Henry VI. (17 September 1450).—A note of six other sessions:—1. At Norwich, before the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Oxford and Yelverton, Tuesday after St. Matthias' day, 29 Henry VI. (2 March 1451); 2. At Norwich, before Oxford and Yelverton, Monday after St. Martin in Winter, 29 Henry VI. (16 November 1450); 3. At Norwich, before Oxford and Yelverton, Wednesday after the Conception of St. Mary (15 December), continued seven days; 4. At Lynn, before Oxford, Scales, and Yelverton, Tuesday after Epiphany (13 January); 5. At Norwich, before John Prysot and Yelverton, Thursday in Easter week, 29 Henry VI. (29 April 1451); 6. At Walsingham, before Scales and Prysot, Monday *in crastino clausi Paschæ* (3 May 1451).

"Parliamentum apud Leyseter ——— anno xxviii°.—Durante illo Parlamento intravit T. Daniell manerium de Braydeston.—Will'us, Dux Suff' obiit tertio die Maii anno xxviii° Regis Henry VI. —Jak Cade, proditor de Kent, fugit de le Blakheth xxij. die Junii anno xxviii. H. VI., [] Julii mense decapitatus fuit.—Injuria Plumbsted post hoc(?)"—Mundford and Heydon entered Braysto[ne] on the eve of the Nativity of St. Mary anno 29 (7 September 1450). Thomas Danyell entered Braydeston a second time, 30 Henry VI.

Between Mich. 30 and 31 Henry VI. (1451 and 1452) Norfolk, Oxford, Scales, and a great number of others were at Norwich holding sessions. The same year "John P." was with John, Earl of Oxford, at Whevenho on the Nativity of St. Mary (8 September). The same year, before all these things, Thomas Danyell was married at Framlyngham.

"Testimonium Commissionariorum et cognitio Milonis Stapul-ton quo ad impanellationem juratorum.

"Item, testimonium concilii quoad mutationem actionum in indictamentis et recordum apparet et declaratio Johannis Geney facta Thomæ Gurney.

"Item, testimonium concilii et Thomæ Grene quoad absenciam Johannis Porter. Et testimonium hominum de Bliclyng. Item, missio pro Johanne Porter pro pecunia et placito proprio. (Memorandum, quando Porter fuit juratus, J. Andru fuit extractus de indictamento.)

"Item, testimonium juratorum de non procuracione. Et indicamentum Johannis Andrew in Suff. causa fugationis ejus.

"Item, antiquum debat' supposit' inter Andrews et Porter erat pro districtione capta de Johanne Andrews apud Weston pro debito domini Bardolf; pro qua causa idem Johannes Andrews implacitare vellet dictum Johannem Porter ad terminum (?) nisi pro dicto domino Bardolf; sic dictus Andrews continuavit maliciam suam erga prædictum Johannem Porter, et e contra quod et malicia Heydon erat causa conspiracionis per ipsum. . . ."

[As this document is a key to the dates of several of the letters during the years 1450 to 1452, we have thought it best to insert it in the beginning of the period to which it refers, instead of the date at which it may be supposed to have been written.]

93.

A.D. 1450, 5 May.

WILLIAM LOMNER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 38.]

The date of this letter is perfectly determined by the events to which it relates.

To my ryght worchipfull John Paston, at Norwiche.

RYGHY worchipfull sir, I recomaunde me to yow, and am right sory of that I shalle sey, and have soo wesshe this litel bille with sorwfulle terys, that on ethes ye shalle reede it.

As on Monday¹ nexte after May day there come tydyngs to London, that on Thorsday² before the Duke of Suffolk come unto the costes of Kent full nere Dower with his ij. shepes and a litel spynner; the qweche spynner he sente with certeyn letters to certeyn of his trustid men unto Caleys warde, to knowe howe he shuld be resceyvyd; and with hym mette a shippe callyd Nicolas of the Towre, with other shippis waytyng on hym, and by hem that were in the spyner, the maister of the Nicolas hadde knowlich of the dukes comyng. And whanne he espyed the dukes shepis, he sent forthe his bote to wete what they were, and the duke hym selfe spakke to hem, and seyde, he was be the Kyngs comaundement sent to Caleys ward, &c.

¹ 4th May,² 30th April.

And they seyde he most speke with here master. And soo he, with ij. or iij. of his men, wente forth with hem yn here bote to the Nicolas ; and whanne he come, the master badde hym, " Welcom, Traitor," as men sey ; and forther the maister desyryd to wete yf the shepmen woldde holde with the duke, and they sent word they wold not yn noo wyse ; and soo he was yn the Nicolas tyl Saturday¹ next folwyng.

Soom sey he wrotte moche thenke [*thing*] to be delyverd to the Kyng, but thet is not verily knowe. He hadde hes confessor with hym, &c.

And some sey he was arreynd yn the sheppe on here maner upon the appechementes and fonde gylty, &c.

Also he asked the name of the sheppe, and whanne he knew it, he remembred Stacy that seid, if he myght eschape the daunger of the Towr, he should be saffe ; and thanne his herte faylyd hym, for he thowghte he was desseyvyd, and yn the syght of all his men he was drawyn ought of the grete shippe yn to the bote ; and there was an exe, and a stoke, and oon of the lewdeste of the shippe badde hym ley down his hedde, and he should be fair ferd wyth, and dye on a swerd ; and toke a rusty swerd, and smotte of his hedde withyn halfe a doseyn strokes, and toke away his gown of russet, and his dobelette of velvet mayled, and leyde his body on the sonds of Dover ; and some sey his hedde was sette oon a pole by it, and hes men sette on the londe be grette circumstaunce and preye. And the shreve of Kent doth weche the body, and sent his under shreve to the juges to wete what to doo, and also to the Kenge whatte shalbe doo.

Forther I wotte nott, but this fer (?) is that yf the proces be erroneus, lete his concell reverse it, &c.

Also for alle your other maters they slepe, and the freer² also, &c.

Sir Thomas Keriell³ is take prisoner, and alle the legge harneyse, and abowte iij. m^l. [3000] Englishe men slayn.

¹ 2d May.

² An allusion to Friar Hauteyn's suit for Oxnead.

³ Sent to France to carry succours to the Duke of Somerset, but defeated and taken prisoner at the battle of Fourmigni, 15th April 1450

Mathew Gooth¹ with xvc [1500] fledde, and savyd hym selffe and hem; and Peris Brusy was cheffe capteyn, and hadde x m^l Frenshe men and more, &c.

I prey yow lete my mastras your moder knowe these tydyngis, and God have yow all yn his kepyn.

I prey yow this bille may recomaunde me to my mastras your moder and wyfe, &c.

James Gresham hath wretyn to John of Dam, and recomaundith hym, &c.

Wretyn yn gret hast at London, the v. day of May, &c.

By yowr wyfe.²

W. L.

94.

A.D. 1450, 6 May.—JOHN CRANE TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 44.]

The date of this letter, as of the preceding, is clearly proved by internal evidence.

To my right worshupfull cosygne, John Paston of Norwyche, Squyer.

RIGHT worshupfull sir, I recomaunde me unto yow in the most goodly wyse that y can; and forasmuche as ye desired of me to sende yow worde of dyvers matirs here, whiche been opened in the Parliament openly, I sende yow of them suche as I can.

First moost especiall, that for verray trowthe upon Saterday³ that last was, the Duke of Suffolk was taken in the see, and there he was byheded, and his body with the appurtenaunce sette at lande at Dover, and alle the folks that he haad with hym were sette to lande, and haad noon harme.

¹ Matthew Gough, a celebrated captain in the French war.

² This singular subscription Fenn believes to have been owing to a momentary forgetfulness on the part of the writer, William Lomner, who had been in the habit of acting as Margaret Paston's secretary in writing to her husband.

³ 2d May.

Also the Kyng hath sumwhat graanted to have the resumpsion agayne in summe, but nat in alle, &c.

Also yef ye purpose to come hydre to put up your bylles, ye may come now in a good tyme; for now every man that hath any, they put theme now inne, and so may ye, yif ye come with Godds grace to your pleasur.

Ferthermore, upon the iiijth day of this monthe, the Erle of Devenesshire¹ come hydre with iiij^c [300] men wel byseen, &c.

And upon the morow after my Lord of Warrewyke² with iiij^c [400] and moo, &c.

Also, as hyt ys noysed here Calys shal be byseged withynne this vij. dayes, &c.

God save the Kyng, and sende us pees, &c.

Other tithyngs be ther noon here, but Almyghty God have yow in his kepyng.

Writen at Leycestre, the vj. day of May.

Your cosigne,

JOHN CRANE.³

95.

A.D. 1450, 7 May.—ABSTRACT.

[MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 223.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOS. HOWYS, Parson of Castlecombe, "being at Castre."

Begs him to solicit the expedition of the matters of which he wrote since Easter.—Debts of Thos. Symmys for rents and sale of wools not yet paid to F. in Dedham.—As for the matter of Rydlyngfold and Hykele, "seth it ys soo the world is changed gretely over it was, y pray you, and charge you, parson, labour ye to my frendz Lampet and others" to get a copy of their evidences; for "howbeit the said prioress say that her evidence be in the Duke of Suffolk's keeping or his counsel," she had a book in which all the evidence is copied. The thing would have been

¹ Thomas Courtenay.

² Richard Nevill.—See Letter 73.

³ Probably John Crane of Woodnorton, of whom there are some notices in Blomefield (Hist. Norf, viii. 313, 316; x. 282).

sped long ere this, if "my Lord Norwich[']s] Chancellor" or Master Pope, had labored as they promised. For God's sake send me a good answer. "If an inordinate book be made, remembering the deliverance" of cloths, &c. into F.'s wardrobe, let the indentures be engrossed. Wonders Howys cannot furnish him with a full account of the damages sustained by F. and his tenants these ten or twelve years past. He has only sent a declaration of costs in defending some of them. Get a letter of Nich. Bokkyng of the £100 to whom it was paid.

London, 7 May 28 Henry VI.

Signed.

96.

A.D. 1450, 13 May.

THOMAS DENYES TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 162.]

This letter, which Fenn vaguely assigned to the latter part of the reign of Henry VI., may be pretty safely attributed to the year 1450. The mention of Lord Rivers and the Duke of Suffolk could not have been earlier than 1449, as the one was only created lord, and the other duke in 1448, and at a later date than the 13th of May. The reference to the Duke of Suffolk again is not likely to have been long after his decease. Further, there is a strong presumption, from Monday being spoken of as a past date, and Friday as a future, that the letter was written on a Wednesday. Had it been on a Tuesday or Thursday, Monday would have been spoken of as "yesterday," or Friday as "to-morrow." Now, the 13th of May was a Wednesday in 1450. The changes in officers of state mentioned in this letter are, therefore, those consequent on the fall of the Duke of Suffolk. There is, besides, as will be seen by a foot-note, an allusion to the Parliament at Leicester.

To my maister Paston.



Recomaund me unto your good maistership; and as for tidings, Arblaster come home to my Lord¹ on Munday, at sopertyme; and my Maister Danyell² is Styward of the Duche of Lancastre by yonde Trent, and Arblastr seith he hath made me his undirstyward.

And as for the Chamberleynship of Ingland, the Lord Beamond³ hath it, and the Lord Rivers⁴ Constable of Ingland.

¹ John de Vere, 12th Earl of Oxford.

² Thomas Daniel.—See p. 65.

³ John, Viscount Beaumont.

⁴ Richard Woodville, created Baron Rivers 29th May 1448: afterwards earl.

As for the Duche on this side Trent, Sir Thomas Tudenham had a joynte patent with the Duke of Suffolk,¹ which, if it be resumed, Sir Thomas Stanley hath a bille redy endossed therof.

My lord wole not to Leicestre.² My Maister Danyell desireth yow thedir. I shall ride thiderward on Friday by tymes.

Wretyn in hast at Wynche,³ the xiiij. day of May.

I pray yow to thynk upon my mater to my mastresse your wyf, for my mastresse Anne, for in good feith I haf fully conquered my lady sith ye went, so that I haf hir promisse to be my good lady, and that she shall help me by the feith of hir body.

Your servant, *Thomas Denyes* DENYES.

97.

Year uncertain.

THE EARL OF OXFORD TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 360.]

This letter cannot well be of the same year as the last, but is probably not many years earlier, and certainly not many years later. The reasons against its being of the same year are—first, that it seems to be implied in the letter preceding that the Earl of Oxford was at Winch, near Lynn, in Norfolk, on the 13th May 1450, which makes it improbable that he would be at Wivenhoe in Essex four days after; and, secondly, that he is not likely to have offered to go into Norfolk (especially after having just come out of Norfolk) on a matter touching the private affairs of one of his own adherents, when he declined to go to the Parliament at Leicester.

*To our right trusty and intierly welbeloved John Paston,
Esquyer.*

RIGHT trusty and right intierly welbeloved, we grete you hertly wele. And it is so, as ye know wele your self, we haf and long tyme haf had the service of Thomas Denyes, by continuance wherof we wend to haf had his attendaunce

¹ William de la Pole.—See p. 65, Note 4.

² Parliament was sitting at Leicester in May 1450.

³ A seat of the Earl of Oxford, near King's Lynn, in Norfolk.

at our lust; and nevertheless we haf so strictly examynid his demenyng that we fele and pleylny conceyve that the love and effeccion which he hath to a gentilwoman not ferre from yow, and which ye be privy to, as we suppose, causith hym alwey to desire toward your cuntre, rather than toward suych ocupacion as is behovefull to us. We write therfore to yow, prayng yow hertly as ye love us, that it like you to do that labour at our instaunce be suych men [*mean*] as your wisdom can seme, to meve that gentilwoman in our behalf for the wele of this mater, undirtakyng for us that we wole shew our bounte to thaym bothe, if it plesse hir that this mater take effect, so that be reason she shall haf cause to take it in gree. And if the comyng thider of our persone self shuld be to plesir of hir, we wole not leve our labour in that: wherfore we pray you that ye wole do your part heryn, as ye wole we do for yow in tyme comyng, and that ye se us in hast. The Holy Trinite kepe yow. Wretyn at Wevenho, the xvij. day of May.

The Erle of Oxenford.

OXENFORD.

98.

A.D. 1450, 27 May.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS HOWYS.

[From Fenn, i. 52.]

To my trusty and welbelovyd frende, Sir Thomas Howys, Parson of Castellcombe.



TRUSTY and welbelovyd frende, I grete you well.¹ And I pray you sende me word who darre be so hardy to keck agen you in my ryght. And sey hem on my half

¹ Here, says Fenn, follow some orders respecting his affairs at Caister.

that they shall be qwynt as ferre as law and reson wolle. And yff they wolle not dredde, ne obey that, then they shall be quyt by Blackberd or Whyteberd; that ys to sey, by God or the Devyll. And therfor I charge yow, send me word whethyr such as hafe be myne adversaries before thys tyme, contynew still yn her wylfullnesse, &c.

Item, I hyre oft tymys manye straunge rapports of the gouvernaunce of my place at Castre and othyr plasys, as yn my chatell approvyng,¹ yn my wynys, the keypyng of my wardrobe and clothys, the avaylle² of my conyes at Haylysdon, &c., and approwement¹ of my londys; praying you hertly as my full trust ys yn you to help reforme it, and that ye suffre no vityouse man at my place of Castre abyde, but well gouverned and diligent, as ye woll aunswer to it.

Allmyghty God kepe you. Wryt at London, xxvij. day of Maij anno xxviii^o regni Regis Henrici VI.

JOHN FASTOLF, Kt.

99.

A.D. 1450 (written in 1465).—J. PAYN TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 54.]

This letter was actually written in the year 1465; but as the circumstances to which it relates belong to the year 1450, and are connected with the memorable insurrection of Jack Cade, we have thought it right, as Fenn did, to place it under the latter year.

To my ryght honurabyll maister, John Paston.



RYGHT honurabyll and my ryght enterly bylovyd maister, I recomaunde me un to yow, with al maner of due reverence, in the moste louly wyse as we ought to do, evermor desyryng to here of your worshipfull state, prosperite, and welfar; the which I beseke God of his abundant

¹ Approving lands or chattels meant turning them to profit, and in the former case commonly implied increasing the rents.

² Use or profit.

grace encrece and mayntene to his moste plesaunce, and to your hartis dssyre.

Pleasyth it your gode and gracios maistershipp tendyrly to consedir the grete losses and hurts that your por petitioner haeth, and haeth jhad evyr seth the comons of Kent come to the Blakheth,¹ and that is at xv. yer passed, whereas my maister Syr John Fastolf, Knyght, that is youre testator,² commandyt your besecher to take a man, and ij. of the beste orsse that wer in his stabyll, with hym to ryde to the comens of Kent, to gete the articles that they come for. And so I dyd; and al so sone as I come to the Blakheth, the capteyn³ made the comens to take me. And for the savacion of my maisters horse, I made my fellowe to ryde a wey with the ij. horses; and I was brought forth with befor the capteyn of Kent. And the capteyn demaundit me what was my cause of comyng thedyr, and why that I made my fellowe to stele a wey with the horse. And I seyde that I come thedyr to chere with my wyves brethren, and other that were my alys and gossippes of myn that were present there. And than was there oone there, and seid to the capteyn that I was one of Syr John Fastolfes men, and the ij. horse were Syr John Fastolfes; and then the capteyn lete cry treson upon me thorought all the felde, and brought me at iiij. partes of the feld with a harrawd of the Duke of Exetter⁴ before me in the dukes cote of armes, makyng iiij. Oyes at iiij. partes of the feld; proclaymyng opynly by the seid harrawd that I was sent thedyr for to espy theyre pusaunce, and theyre abylyments of werr, fro the grettyst traytor that was in Yngelond or in Fraunce, as the seyde capteyn made

¹ Jack Cade and his followers encamped on Blackheath on the 11th June 1450, and again from the 29th of June to the 1st July. Payn refers to the latter occasion.

² Sir John Fastolf (who is dead at the date of this letter) left Paston his executor, as will be seen hereafter.

³ Jack Cade.

⁴ Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter. During the civil war which followed, he adhered to the House of Lancaster, though he married Edward IV.'s sister. His herald had probably been seized by Cade's followers, and pressed into their service.

proclaymacion at that tyme, fro oone Syr John Fastolf, Knyght, the which mynnysshed all the garrisons of Normaundy, and Manns, and Mayn, the which was the cause of the lesyng of all the Kyngs tytyll and ryght of an herytaunce that he had by yonde see. And morovyr he seid that the seid Sir John Fastolf had furnysshyd his plase¹ with the olde sawdyors of Normaundy and abylyments of werr, to destroy the comens of Kent whan that they come to Southewerk; and therfor he seyde playnly that I shulde lese my hede.

And so furthewith I was taken, and led to the capteyns tent, and j. ax and j. blok was brought forth to have smetyn of myn hede; and than my maister Ponynge, your brodyr,² with other of my frendes, come and lettyd the capteyn, and seyde pleynly that there shulde dye a C. or ij. [*a hundred or two*], that in case be that I dyed; and so by that meane my lyf was savyd at that tyme. And than I was sworn to the capteyn, and to the comens, that I shulde go to Southewerk, and aray me in the best wyse that I coude, and come ageyn to hem to helpe hem; and so I gote th'articles, and brought hem to my maister, and that cost me more emongs the comens that day than xxvijs.

Wherupon I come to my maister Fastolf, and brought hym th'articles, and enformed hym of all the mater, and counseyled hym to put a wey all his abylyments of werr and the olde sawdiors; and so he dyd, and went hymself to the Tour, and all his meyny with hym but Betts and j. [*i.e.* one] Mathew Brayn; and had not I ben, the comens wolde have brennyd his plase and all his tennuryes, wher thorough it coste me of my nounge propr godes at that tyme more than vj. merks in mate and drynke; and nought withstondyng the capteyn that same tyme lete take me atte Whyte Harte in Suthewerk, and there comandyt Lovelase to dispoyle me oute of myn aray, and so he dyd. And

¹ Sir John Fastolf had a residence in Southwark.

² Robert Poynings, who, some years before this letter was written, had married Elizabeth, the sister of John Paston, was sword-bearer and carver to Cade, and was accused of creating disturbances on more than one occasion afterwards.

there he toke a fyn gowne of muster dewyllers¹ furryd with fyn bevers, and j. peyr of Bregandyrns² kevert with blew fellowet [*velvet*] and gylt naile, with leg-harneyse, the vallew of the gown and the bregardyns viij*li*.

Item, the capteyn sent certeyn of his meyny to my chamber in your rents, and there breke up my chest, and toke away j. obligacion of myn that was due unto me of xxxvj*li*. by a prest of Poules, and j. nother obligacion of j. knyght of x*li*., and my purse with v. ryngs of golde, and xvijs. vjd. of golde and sylver; and j. herneyse [*harness*] complete of the touche of Milleyn;³ and j. gowne of fyn perse⁴ blewe furryd with martens; and ij. gounes, one furryd with bogey,⁵ and j. nother lyned with fryse;⁶ and ther wolde have smetyn of myn hede, whan that they had dyspoyled me atte White Hart. And there my Maister Ponyngs and my frends savyd me, and so I was put up tyll at nyght that the batayle was at London Brygge;⁷ and than atte nyght the capteyn put me oute into the batayle atte Brygge, and there I was woundyt, and hurt nere hand to deth; and there I was vj. oures in the batayle, and myght nevyr come oute therof; and iiij. tymes before that tyme I was caryd abought thorought Kent and Sousex, and ther they wolde have smetyn of my hede.

And in Kent there as my wyfe dwellyd, they toke away alloure godes mevabyll that we had, and there wolde have hongyd my wyfe and v. of my chyldren, and lefte her no more gode but her kyrtyll and her smook. And a none aftyr that hurlyng, the Byssshop Roffe⁸ apechyd me to the Quene, and so I was arestyd

¹ "A kind of mixed grey woollen cloth, which continued in use to Elizabeth's reign."—Halliwell.

² A brigandine was a coat of leather or quilted linen, with small iron plates sewed on.—See Grose's *Antient Armour*. The back and breast of this coat were sometimes made separately, and called a pair.—Meyrick.

³ Milan was famous for its manufacture of arms and armour.

⁴ "Skye or bluish grey. There was a kind of cloth so called."—Halliwell.

⁵ Budge fur.

⁶ "Frieze. A coarse narrow cloth, formerly much in use."—Halliwell.

⁷ The battle on London Bridge was on the 5th July.

⁸ Fenn gives this name "Rosse" with two long s's, but translates it Rochester, from which I presume it was written "Roffe" for *Roffensis*. The Bishop of Rochester's name was John Lowe.

by the Quenes commaundment in to the Marchalsy, and there was in rygt grete durasse, and fere of myn lyf, and was thretenyd to have ben hongyd, drawen, and quarteryd; and so wold have made me to have pechyd my Maister Fastolf of treson. And by cause that I wolde not, they had me up to Westminster, and there wolde have sent me to the gole house at Wynd-sor; but my wyves and j. coseyn of myn nounge that were yomen of the Croune, they went to the Kyng, and got grase and j. chartyr of pardon.

Per le vostre, J. PAYN.

100.

A.D. 1450, 8 July.

JAMES GRESHAM TO MASTER WHITE.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter appears to have been written in the year 1450, when Gresham was in London looking after John Paston's interests in various lawsuits. Mr White, to whom it is directed for the purpose of being conveyed to Paston, was a servant of Cardinal Kemp, who had been made Lord Chancellor in the beginning of the year. It is evident from other letters that John Paston took counsel of the Lord Chancellor's servant in his causes.

To my Maister Whyte, Esquyer, with my Lord Cardynall,¹ for to take to John Paston.

AFTER al due recomendacion, I recomaund me to yow, and do yow wete that this same Wednesseday I receyved your lettre whiche was wretyn on Saturday last passed, wherby ye willed me to send yow worde of your matiers, &c. As touchyng the frere,² he abydeth in lawe up on our plee of profession, like as I sent yow word by wrytyng, whiche I sent yow in a box with other stuf by a man of the Archedeken of Rychemond. I endorsed it thus, "To William Plumstede, with my Lord of Winchester,³ or to John Paston."

We shuld have amendet our plee of profession, but

¹ Cardinal Kemp.

² John Hawteyn.—See Nos. 35 and 47.

³ William of Waynflete, Bishop of Winchester.

thanne your counseyll fereth he wolde take an issue that he is not professed, and that shuld¹ be tried by the certificat of the Dean of Poulys, *sede vacante*; and therefore we abide in lawe, and wole not amende our plee. The day of th'assises in Norffolk is *die Veneris proximo post Festum Nativitatis Beate Mariæ apud Norwicum*, and Costards *nisi prius* is take owt ageynst that day, and Prentis *nisi prius* ageynst Halman also.

As touchyng the sute ageyns Osebern and Foke, he hath geve day xv. Johannis with x. *tales*, as I have wretyn to yow to fore this tyme; and I suppose that he wole have a *nisi prius* of the same atte seid assises. As touchynge the fyn in the Kyngs Benche for Osebern and Foke, the fyne were cessed this terme, but I hadde no leyser to talke with Croxton ther of yet, &c. Your bedfelawe seigh bothe my other writyng and this, and he recomaundeth hym to yow, and shuld have wretyn to yow, if he had not be prevy to my writyng. Ye ar meche hold to hym, for he is diligent for yow, &c.

As touchyng Drewe Barantyn, I myght not yet speke with hym, &c. *Circumspecte agatis*, and be war of lordis promysse, for it is tolde me in counseil ther is a writte of forcyble entre² in framyng ageynst yow.

Almyghty God be your gyde. Wretyn in hast with inne an hour after the resceyte of your lettre, at Westminster, the Wedneseday next after Seint Thomas day.³

Yours JAMES GRE.

101.

About A.D. 1450.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

JAMES GRESHAM TO [JOHN PASTON?]

Inquiry made as to the injury of Sporle wood for lack of hedging. The three years' growth of the wood availeth no man. The farmers now cannot sell it the better, so it must be either to your hurt or Halman's. Hopes the wastes at Cressingham will be amended. Your tenants are treated unfairly about the Sheriff's

¹ The word "it" is interlined in the original after "shuld," but is clearly superfluous.

² For Gresham?

³ The translation of St. Thomas was on the 3d July.

turn by those of the Prior of Norwich and John Coo. Can get no money, for Fulchier hopes he is not so far in arrear as you think. Halman can get no money; his corns are so cheap he will not sell, but he hopes to make purveyance at Michaelmas.

Calybut says he never asked the Vicar of Sporle to be bound for him. They will meet with me at Gressenhale on St. Bartholomew's day and seal the other part, so that they have notice from you at Swaffham Market, Saturday next before.

Accounts of Sneylewell, Cressingham, and Sparham on the back.

[We have placed this letter after the preceding as being probably not many years apart from it in date, if not the very same year. The name of Halman occurs in both, and also in a letter of the Vicar of Sporle, which will be found a little further on.]

102.

A.D. 1450, 8 Aug.—ABSTRACT.

[MS. Phillipps, 9735, f. 224.]

SIR J. FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS HOWYS, Parson of Castlecombe, at Caister.

Has sent home letters by John Bedford. Sends by the bearer Thomas Medew eight writs of "green wax"¹ for certain processes he has in Norfolk, with a *distringas* for Sir John Shypton, which he must get served with the advice of Thomas Grene and other of Fastolf's trusty friends. The inquest must be certified of the truth and Shypton's falsehood proved. Will give his testimonial, when needful, "that I never sealed none such quittance." Let Greene correct the roll of articles I send by Bedford. I hear you have omitted several of the extortions done to me (*in margin*, "eyer and determiner"). London, 8 August 28 Henry VI.

Let Master Docket have a copy of the evidence of Rydlyngfeeld.

"Item, purvey me at the leest v. doseyn long bowes, with shot longyng thertoo. And purveyeth also quarell² hedys to be made ther, for the price ys derer heer then ther; and let no langage be had of ordenances makyng."

Signed.

103.

A.D. 1450, 19 Aug.

JAMES GRESHAM TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 86.]

The date of this letter is ascertained by the news contained in the last paragraph of the fall of Cherbourg, besides other internal evidence.

¹ Writs under the seal of the Court of Exchequer, which was of green wax, directing the sheriff of a county to levy certain fines.

² See page 82, Note 4.

To my right especiall maister, John Paston,¹ in hast.

RYGH^t worthy worshipfull sir, and myn especiall maister, I recomaund me to yow, and pray yow wete that I was [yesterdaye atte]² ² my lord Chauncellers³ hous, and there I spake with White; and he tolde me that he hadde the letter that ye sewed for from ² directed to the Lord Moleyns of that substance that ye hadde sued to hym for an especiall assise⁴ and an *oier* and *determiner*,⁵ [and]² ² that he shuld comaunde his men beyng at Gresham to departe thens, and that the profitez thereof shuld be receyved by an endifferent [person]² . . .² sauflly to be kepte til the right were determyned be twen yow and my Lord M., &c., whiche letter White sente forthe [by]² a man of my Lord Chaunceller to the Lord Moleyns. And he sent his answer in writyng of this substance, that it shuld not like my Lord Chaunceller to graunte assise, &c., for als moche as the Lord M. hadde sore be laboured in his cuntre to peas and stille the poeple⁶ there to restreyngne them from rysyng, and so he was dayly laboured there abowt in the Kynggs servyce, and that considered, he trustid verly that there shuld non assise be graunted to your entent. And he seid forther in his answer, if he myght attende to be in Norffolk, and leve the necessary servyce that he dede to the Kyng now in Wyltshire, he wolde be but weel pleased that ye hadde your assise; for he knewe his title and

¹ "After John Paston had received this letter," says Fenn, "it seems as if he had sent it to my Lord Oxford, for on the back of it, in John Paston's handwriting, is the following direction: 'To the rith worspfull and my rith special lord, my Lord of Oxenford.'"

² These passages, in which the text is broken by brackets or dots, are indicated by Fenn as illegible in the original.

³ John Kemp, Cardinal Archbishop of York, afterwards of Canterbury.

⁴ A writ directed to the sheriff for recovery of possession of things immoveable, whereof yourself or ancestors have been disseised.—F.

⁵ Is a commission especially granted to certain persons for the hearing and determining of causes, and was formerly only in use upon some sudden outrage or insurrection in any place.—F.

⁶ These disturbances amongst the people were the remains of Cade's rebellion, which had been lately suppressed.—F.

his evydence so good for his part, that he durst weel putte it in my Lord Chaunceller, and in what juge he wolde calle to hym. And wher my Lord Chaunceller desired hym to avoyde his men from Gresham, he trustid that my Lord wolde not desire that, by cause he hadde his possession, and that it was his wyffs ryght, and so hym thought it a geynst reason that he shuld a voide utterly his possession.

This same Moneday goth my Lord Chaunceller and my Lord of Buk¹ into Kent to sytte up on an *oier* and *determyner*² at Rorchestre; and Whyte told me that there is wretyn an generall *oier* and *determyner* to be in Norffolk, and what ther[fore]³ and for the Lord Moleyns writyng, hym semyth it is not to your avayll to sewe for an especiall assise, ne for an *oier* and *determyner*.

Whan I come hiddirward, I mette with my Lord of Norffolk betwen Berkewey and Baburgham homward, and whethir he shall come agayn hiddir or noght I wot not, but I trowe rather yes thanne nay; for it is seid that alle the Lords be sent for to be here on Moneday or Tuysday next comyng for a counseyll.

The Chief Justice⁴ is not here, ne noon other Justice, except Danvers⁵ is now made Juge of the Comune Place, and is forth into Kent with the Lords, &c.

Al this tofore was wretyn on the Moneday next after our Lady day. And this same Wednesseday was it told that Shirburgh⁶ is goon, and we have not now a foote of londe in Normandie, and men arn ferd that Calese wole be beseged hastily, &c.

Pynchamour shall telle yow by mowthe more thanne I have leyser to write now to yow. I wrot to myn

¹ Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, fell in the battle of Northampton in July 1460.—F.

² These commissions of *oyer* and *determiner* were to try those who had been concerned in the late rebellion under Cade.—F.

³ See Note 2, p. 138.

⁴ Not John Hody, as in Fenn's footnote, but Sir John Fortescue.

⁵ Robert Danvers became a Judge of the Common Pleas 14th of August 1450.—F.

⁶ Cherbourg surrendered to the French on the 12th August 1450.—See Stevenson's *Reductio Normanniæ*, p. 367.

em'¹ that there were ix. or x. m^l. [*nine or ten thousand*] men up in Wiltshire, and I hadde it of the report of Whittocks mede; but I trowe it is not so, for here is now littel speche therof; ner the lesse, if I here more, I shall sende yow worde her after by sum loders that come to Seynt Bertilmews [fayre].²

Wretyn in hast at London, the Wedneseday next after our Lady day, &c.

Your own symple servaunt,

JAMES GR.

104.

A.D. 1450 (?) 21 Aug.

THE EARL OF OXFORD TO JOHN PASTON.

[Douce MS. 393, f. 88,]

From the similarity of the contents of this and the two following letters, it is evident that they belong to the same year; and the mention of Thomas Denyes, from whom the Earl of Oxford was afterwards estranged, proves that it must have been before 1454. In the summer of 1450, there was disaffection in Norfolk, which led to the issuing of a special commission of *oyer and terminer* in September. These three letters may, therefore, have belonged to that year.

*To my right trusty and intierly welbeloved John Paston,
Squier.*

RIGHT trusty and intierly welbeloved, I grete yow wele, and wole and pray you that ye dispose your self to be with my Lord of Norfolk in al hast goodly, to that intent that where it was desired by dyvers gentlemen of this shire³ that I shuld my self a be with his Lordship at Framyngham, to excuse me to his Lordship; for truly I haf suyche writyn to my said Lord for myn excuse, which writyng I send to yow by Thomas Denyes, to whome

¹ "Quere this abbreviated word," says Fenn. It is probably *eme*, meaning uncle.

² See Note 2, p. 138.

³ "This shire" should be Suffolk, as the Earl dates from Bury St. Edmund's, but I should think Norfolk was intended, which the Earl had probably just left on his way up to London. Compare next number.

I pray you to gif credens. And the Trinite kepe yow. Wretyn at Bury Seynt Edmond, the xxj. day of August.

I pray you to speke with Sir Miles Stapilton and Brewes, and to delyver to thaym my lettres, wherof I send you copies, and make Brewes to send over a man to me with th'entent of my Lord of Norffolk, and with th'effect of your deligens, with a more credible message than Brewes ded to my wif; for I had never a wers journey for a jape in my lif, ne a lewder, as ye shal wele conceyve.

OXENFORD.

105.

A.D. 1450 (?) 21 Aug.—THE EARL OF OXFORD (?) TO
SIR MILES STAPLETON AND THOMAS BREWES.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The two letters following are from contemporaneous copies written on the same paper. Being dated the same day as the preceding letter of the Earl of Oxford, and addressed to the two persons named in the postscript, we should have every reason to suppose they are the copies there mentioned, were it not for the circumstance that the Earl of Oxford's seat at Wynche, near Lynn, in Norfolk, must have been a good day's journey from Bury St. Edmund's. The internal evidence, however, is in other respects so strong that we have no doubt at all upon the subject. The difficulty as to the date may be accounted for by supposing that these two letters were really written at Wynche the day before, but that the date 21st August was filled in by the Earl at Bury St. Edmund's at the time he despatched his letter of the same date to John Paston.

*To my ryght trusti and wyth all myn hert intyerly wel-
belovyd Sir Mylys Stapelton, Knyght.*

RYGHTE trusty and wyth all myn hert entierly welbelovyd, I grete yow wele, and wol that ye wete that a gentelman of your ally haghe [*hath*] ben wyth me, at whos instans and steryng and by hese good avyes I wold ful fayne amet [*have met*] wyth yow at Framyngham; but I may no lenger abyde here for the strayte comaundment that I have to be wyth the Kyng. Wherefore I pray yow to comown wyth Brews and Paston, and to put in artycles be ther

avyces and be your wysdom the indisposicion of the people of this counte, and what were most necessary to be desierid of the Kyng and of my Lordis of the Councell for the restreynte of ther mournour and the peas, and to sende it me be the brynger herof, to whom I pray yow gef credens. And the Holy Ternyte kepe yow. Wretyn at Wynche, the xxj. day of August.

To my ryght trusty and entierly welbelovyd Thomas Brewes, Squyer.

RYGHt trusty and intyerly welbelovid, I grete yow wele. And for as mouche as ye were with my wyf at Wynche in the name and behalve of the substaunce of the gentelys of this shyer, and cause my wyf to wryte to me for to turne agayn into Norffolk, be wheche wrytyng, and be your report it semyd to me that a gret asemble had be purposid wythin the counte heer. I therfore sayd unto yow, wolyng and mevyng yow aftyr your trowth, and as ye know, that ye do put in artycles the indisposicion of the people, and what your avyce is to be do for the restreyning of the same; and this articles I pray yow set to your seal, and cause other gentelmen with wham ye have comonyng set ther seales, for this is necessary, and that I may schew it to the Kyng and to my Lordis of hese Councell, and that I fayle not here of for your honeste and myn excuse. And the Ternyte kepe yow. Wreten at Wynche, the xxj. day of August.

106.

A.D. 1450, [Aug.]

[THE EARL OF OXFORD TO THE DUKE OF NORFOLK.]

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This would seem by internal evidence to be the letter of excuse written by Oxford to the Duke of Norfolk, which the Earl mentions in his letter to John Paston of the 21st August. The original from which it is taken is a copy without signature or address, and mutilated in the margin.

RYGHTE high and myghty Prynce and my right good Lord, I recomaunde me un to youre good Lordshap. And for asmouch as I am enformed [that] certeyn notable knyghtis and squyers of this counte dispose thaym self to be with youre Lordshap in hasty tyme at Fram[yngham], theer to have comonyngs with youre good Lordshap for the sad rule and governaunce of this counte, wych standyth ryght indisposyd, God amend it; for qwych sad rule and governaunce to be had I wold full fayn a ben with your good [Lordship]. But for asmouch as the Kyng hath geve to me straitly in charge to be with hys Highnesse at Westminstre on Saterda[y]. [I must] departe towards London. Therfore therof I beseche your good Lordship that ye vouchesaf to comon with the seyde k[nyghtes and squyers] as with your feytfull servaunts; and I trost to God to se youre good Lordship at Framyngham as I shall And yf your Lordshap seme necessary that I now beyng at Westminster shall any thyng labour or des[ire for the rule] and governaunce of the counte forsayd, or for reformation of suche wronge as the peple herts most agrugge as lyke that I meve to the Kyng and the Lordes of the Counceyll, so wyll I meve, and none otherwyse as Wheryn I beseche your grace to know your entente by the brynger her of. And my service is redy to your Lords[hip] mercy who kepe who kepe¹ neybey (?) for hese grace.

107.

A.D. 1450(?)—JOHN PASTON AND LORD MOLEYNES.

[Add. Charter 17,239, B.M.]

This is a bill addressed to Cardinal Kemp as Lord Chancellor, to which reference will be found to be made in the succeeding letter. Kemp was appointed Lord Chancellor on the 31st January 1450. The acts here complained of were therefore those connected with Paston's second expulsion from Gresham.

¹ So in MS.

*Un to the right reverent fadir in God and my right
gracioux Lord, the Cardinal Archebisshop of York,
Prymat and Chaunceller of Ingland.*

BESECHETH mekely John Paston that where Robert Hungerford, Knyght, Lord Molens, and Alianore, his wyff, late with force and strength, and grete multitude of riottous peple, to the noumbre of a thousand persones and mo, gadered by th'excitacion and procuryng of John Heydon¹ a yenst the Kynggs pees, in riotous maner entred up on your seid besecher and othir enfeofed to his use in the manoir of Gresham with th'appurtenaunce in the shire of Norffolk; whiche riotous peple brake, dispoiled, and drew down the place of your seid besecher in the seid toun, and drafe out his wiff and servauntes there beyng, and ryfled, took, and bare away alle the goodes and catalx that your seid besecher and his servauntes hadde there to the value of ccli. [£200] and more; and the seid manoir, after the seid riottous entre, kept with strong hande in manere of werre, as weel ayenst your seid besecher and his feffees, as ayenst oon of the Kyngges justicez of the pees in the seid shire, that come thedir to execute the statutes ordeigned and provyded ayenst suche forcible entrees and kepyng of possessions with force, as it appiereth by recorde of the seid justice certified in to the Chauncerie; and yet the seid Lord Molens the same manoir kepith with force and strengthe ayenst the fourme of the seid statutes: Please it your reverent Fadirhood and gracioux Lordship, these premisses considered, to graunte on to your seid besecher for his feffees by hym to be named a special assise² ayenst the seid Lord Molens, Alianore, and John Heidon, and othir to be named by your seid besecher, and also an oyer

¹ John Heydon, Esq. of Baconsthorpe, a lawyer, who was recorder of Norwich from 1431 to 1433, and sheriff in 1431-2.

² See p. 138, Note 4.

and determyner¹ ayenst the seid Lord Molens, John Heidon, and othir of the seid riotous peple in like fourme to be named, to enquere, here and determyne all trespases, extorcions, riottes, forcible entrees, mayntenaunces,² champerties,³ embraceries,⁴ offenses, and mesprisions⁵ by hem or ony of hem doen, als weel atte sute of our sovereign Lord the Kyng, as of your seid besecher and his seid feffees, and every of hem, or of ony othir of the Kyngges lieges : atte reverence of God, and in weye of charite.

108.

A.D. 1450, 4 Sept.

JOHN PASTON TO JAMES GRESHAM.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

It is evident that this letter was written partly in answer to Gresham's of the 19th August 1450. The year is therefore the same. The letter is printed from a copy in Gresham's handwriting.

The Copie of the Letter of J. P.

JAMES GRESHAM, I prey yow laboure forth to have answer of my bille for myn especial assise, and the oyer and termyners,¹ accordyng to my seid bille that I delyvered to my Lord Chaunceler,⁶ letyng hym wete that his Lordship conceyved the graunt of suyche a special matier myght cause a rumour in the cuntre. Owt of dowte the cuntre is not so disposed, for it is desired ageyn suche persones as the c[untre] wolde were ponysshid ; and if they be not ponysshid to refourme that they have do amysse, by liklynnesse the cuntre wole rise up on th[em]. Men talke that a general oier and termyners is graunted to the Duke of Norfolk, my Lord of Ely, the

¹ See p. 138, Note 5.² Unlawful support given to a disputant by one not concerned in the cause.³ Bargains made with litigants for a share in what may be gained by the suit.⁴ Attempts to corrupt juries.⁵ Treason or felony committed by oversight or wilful neglect of a duty.⁶ Cardinal Kemp.—See last No.

Erll of Oxenford, the Lord Scales, Sir John Fastolf, Sir Thomas Fulthorp, and William Yelverton, and men be right glad therof. Yet that notwithstanding, labourer ye forth for me. F[or] in a general oyer and termynar a *supersedeas* may dassh al, and so shall not in a special. And also if the justicez come at my request, they shall sytte als long as I wole, and so shall thei not by the generall. And as for comyssioners in myn, &c., Sir John Fastolf must be pleyntyf als weel as I my self, and so he may not be comyssioner; and as for alle the remenant, I can thynke them indifferent inow in the matier, except my Lord Scales, whos wyff is aunte to the Lady Moleyns.

And as for that the Lord Moleyns hath wretyn that he dar put the matier in awarde of my Lord Chaunceler, and in what juge he wole take to hym, &c. (which offre as I suppose shall be tolde to yow for to make yow to cesse your labour), thanne lete that be answerid, and my Lord Chaunceller enfourmed thus: The matier was in trete by th'assent of the Lord Moleyns a twene his counseil and myn, whiche assembled at London xvj. dyvers dayes, and for the more part there was a sergeant and vj. or vij. thrifty apprentisez; at whiche tyme the Lord Moleyns title was shewed, and clerly answerid, in so meche that his own counseil seide they cowde no forther in the matier, desiryng me to ride to Salesbury to the Lord Moleyns, promyttyng of their part that thei wolde moeve the Lord Moleyns, so that thei trusted I shuld have myn entent or I come thens; of whiche title and answer I send yow a copie that hath be put in to the Parlement, the Lord Moleyns being there present, whereto he cowde not sey nay. Also by fore this tyme I have agreed to put it in ij. juges, so thei wolde determyne by our evydences the right, moevyng nother partie to yeve other by ony mene, but only the right determyned, he to be fully recompensed that hath right. Whereto he wold not agree, but alle tymes wolde that thoe juges shulde entrete the parties as they myght be drawe to by offre and profre

to my conceyte as men bye hors. Whiche matiers considerid, my counseil hath alwey conceyved that the tretees he offred hath be to non othir entent but to delaye the matier, or ellis to entrete me to relese my damages, for title hath he non. And he knowith weel the title shall never better be undirstond thanne it hath be by his counseil and myn atte seid comunycacions. And also my Lord Chaunceler undirstond that the Lord Moleyns men toke and bar away more then ccli. [£200] worth of my goodes and catalles. Wherof I delyvered hym a bylle of every parcell, wherto al the world knoweth he canne make no title. And if he were disposed to do right, my counsell thynketh he shuld restore that, for therfor nedith nowthir comunycacion nor trete. And with owt he wole restore that, I trowe no man can thynk that his trete is to no good purpose.

I preye yow hertily laboure ye so to my Lord Chaunceller that owther he wole graunte me my desire, or ellis that he wole denye it. And lete me have answer from yow in wrytyng how ye spede. If my Lord Chaunceler hath lost my bille that I delyvered hym, wherof I sende yow a copie, that thanne ye put up to hym an othir of the same, takyng a copie to your self.

Recomand me to my cosyn William Whyte,¹ and prey hym to gyf yow his help in this, and lete hym be prevye to this letter. And lete hym w[ete] that my cosyn his suster hath childe, a daughter. Wretyn at Norwich, the iiij. day of Septembre.

Dyverse men of my freendis avyse me to entre in to the maner of Gresham by force of my writte of restitution, whiche I wole not do by cause the maner is so decayed by the Lord Moleyns ocupacion, that where it was worth to me l. marks clerly by yeer, I cowde not now make it worth xx*li*.; for whiche hurt, and for othir turtis, by this special assise I trust to have remedye.

¹ Cardinal Kemp's servant.—*See* No. 100.

109.

A.D. 1450, 7 Sept.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 245.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS HOWYS, THOMAS GRENE,
AND WATKYN SHYPDAM.

Has no word from them of the correction and engrossing of the damages done to him by divers men in Norfolk, of part of which he sent a roll to them at Castre a month ago. Sends John Bokkyng for an answer. Was often damaged by the Duke of Suffolk's officers in Lodylond, both by undue amerçiements and distraining cattle at Cotton, and by the officers of Cossey, of which there should be remembrances at Castre. Wrote also that they should see the Bishop of Norwich about the letter left with him concerning the award of Dedham. Is particularly anxious to know what they have done about Rydlyngfeld, &c.

London, 7 Sept. 29 Hen. VI.

Signed.

110.

A.D. 1450, 15 Sept.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 253.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS HOWYS, at Castre, or at
Pokethorp in Norwich, or at Haylydon Manor.

Has received his letter by Thomas Fastolf touching his diligence about the recovery of the letter with the Bishop of Norwich, and of the evidences of Rydlyngfeld, with a copy of a certain indenture which F. has already sealed. Has no answer of the correction of the articles F. sent home to him two months ago. As my Lord of Norfolk is at Norwich to sit upon the oyer and terminer, you must labor to shew forth my grievances. Nothing can be done till after Michaelmas about the *venire facias* for the jury of Sybton. Has written this week by the Parson of Estharlyng to Berney, who, he hears, has been shewing favor to his adversaries. Refers him further to John Bokkyng, who is now in Norfolk.

London, 15 Sept. 29 Hen. VI.

111.

A.D. 1450, 18 Sept.—HENRY VI. TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 362.]

The bearing of this letter upon the contents of Nos. 107 and 108 proves it to be of the same year.

To oure trusty and welbeloved John Paston, Squier.

By the King.



TRUSTY and welbeloved, for asmuche as oure right trusty and welbeloved the Lord Moleyns is by our special desire and comaundement waitting upon us, and now for divers considerations moeving us, we purpose to sende hym in to certaine places for to execute oure commaundement, for the whiche he ne may be attendant to be in oure countees of Northfolk and Suffolk at the time of oure Commissioners sitting upon oure commission of oier determiner within the same oure counties: We therefore desire and praye that considering his attendance upon us, and that he must applie hym to execute oure commaundement, ye wol respite as for any thing attempting ayenst hym as for any matiers that ye have to do or seye ayenst hym, or any other of his servants, welwillers, or tenaunts, by cause of hym, unto tyme he shal mowe be present to ansuere there unto; wherein ye shall ministere unto us cause of pleasure, and over that, deserve of us right good thanke. Yeven under oure signet at oure Palois of Westmynster, the xvij. day of September.

112.

A.D. 1450 (?) 29 Sept.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

THE VICAR OF SPORLE TO JOHN PASTON.

Reports the disposition of "my master," the Provost. Francis Costard brought his evidence to my master's presence, where it was examined. He wondered what title you would claim to the

land. I said, men said it was once free till it was soiled by a bondman. He gave more weight to the evidence of John Aleyn and Nicholas Waterman. Aleyn says he was steward of the manor, in Garleke's days, forty years, and never knew it claimed for bond ground; and the said Nicholas says it was he who moved your father to buy the manor. Many others have set their seals to corroborate this. Asked him to be good unto Henry Halman, who was amerced in his court for chastising a servant of his, a bondman of yours. My master asked mockingly if a man might not beat his own wife.

Sporle, Michaelmas morning.

[This letter would seem to belong to the same year as No. 100, in which "Costard's *nisi prius*" and an action against Halman are referred to. No. 101 also mentions Halman and the writer of this letter.]

113.

A.D. 1450, 6 Oct.

WILLIAM WAYTE TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 154.]

This letter must have been written just after the Duke of York came over from Ireland in 1450, when he demanded that justice should be fairly administered against persons accused. A Parliament was summoned, which met on the 6th November, and Sir William Oldhall was chosen as Speaker.

To my mayster, John Paston, in ryght gret hast.



YR, and it plese, I was in my Lord of Yorks¹ howse, and I herde meche thyng more thanne my mayster² wrytyth un to yow of; I herde meche thyng in Fletestrede. But, Sir, my Lord was with the Kynge, and he vesaged so the mater that alle the Kynges howshold was and is aferd ryght sore; and my seyd Lord hayth putte a bille to the Kynge, and desyryd meche thyng, qwych is meche after the Comouns desyre, and all is up on justice, and to putte all thos that ben indyted under arest with owte suerte or maynpryce, and to be tryed be lawe as lawe wyll; in so meche that on Monday Sir William Oldhall was with the Kynge atte West-

¹ Richard, Duke of York, afterwards Protector, the father of King Edward IV.

² The writer was clerk to Judge Yelverton.

minster more thanne to houres, and hadde of the Kynge good cher. And the Kynge desyryd of Sir William Oldhall that he shuld speke to hese cosyn York, that he wold be good Lord to John Penycock, and that my Lord of York shuld wryte un to hese tenance that they wold suffyr Peny Cocks officers go and gader up hys rents fermes with inne the seyde Dukes lordsheps. And Sir William Oldhall answerd ayen to the Kynge, and preyed hym to hold my Lord escusyd, for thow my Lord wrotte under hese seale of hys armes hys tenantez wyll not obeyet; in someche that whanne Sir Thomas Hoo mette with my Lord of Zork be yon Sent Albons, the Western men felle upon hym, and wold a slayne hym, hadde [not?] Sir William Oldhall abe [*have been*], and therfor wold the Western men affalle up on the seyde Sir William, and akyllid hym. And so he tolde the Kynge.

Sir Borle Jonge and Josse labour sore for Heydon and Tudenham to Sir Wilem Oldhall, and profyr more thanne to thowsand pownde for to have hese good Lordshep; and therfor it is noon other remedye but late Swhafham men be warned to mete with my seyde Lord on Fryday nest comyng atte Pykenham on horssebak in the most goodly wyse, and putte sum bylle un to my Lord of Sir Thomas Tudenham, Heydon, and Prentys, and crye owte on hem, and that all the women of the same town be there also, and crye owte on hem also, and calle hem extorcionners, and pray my Lord that he wyll do sharp execucyons up on hem. And my mayster counceyll yow that ze shuld meve the Meyer and all the Aldermen with all her Comoners to ryde ayens my Lord, and that ther ben madde byllez, and putte them up to my Lord, and late all the towne cry owte on Heydon, Todenham, Wyndham, and Prentys, and of all here fals mayntenours, and telle my Lord how meche hurte thei have don to the cetye, and late that be don in the most lamentabyl wyse; for, Sir, but yf [*unless*] my Lord here sum fowle tales of hem, and sum hyddows noys and crye, by

my feyth thei arne ellys lyke to come to grace. And therfor, Sir, remember yow of all these maters.

Sir, also I spake with William Norwych, and asked hym after the Lord Moleyns how he stod to my Lord ward; and he told me he was sor owte of grace, and that my Lord of York lovyth hym nought. William Norwych tolde me that he durste undertake for to brynge yow un to my Lord, and make hym your ryght good Lord; and, Sir, my mayster counceyllid yow that ze shuld not spare, but gete yow hese good Lordshep.

Sir, be war of Heydon, for he wold destroyed yow be my feyth. The Lord Scales and Sir William Oldhall arne made frendys.

Sir, labour ze for [to] be knyth of the shire, and speke to my Mayster Stapulton¹ also that he be yt; Sir, all Swafham, and they be warned, wyll zeve yow here voyses. Sir, speke with Thomas Denys, and take nose good avys therin. Sir, speke to Denys that he avoyde hys garyson atte Rydon, for there is non other remedy but deth for Danyell, and for all thos that arne indyted. Sir, labour ze to the Meyer that John Dam² or Will Jenney be burgeys for the cetye of Norwych, telle them that he may be yt as well as Yonge is of Brystow, or the Recordor is of London, and as the Recordour of Coventre is for the cite of Coventre, and it so in many places in England. Also, Sir, thynk on Yernemouth that ze ordeyne that John Jenney, or Limnour, or sum good man be burgeys for Yernemouth. Ordeyne ze that Jenneys mown ben in the Parlement, for they kun seye well.

Sir, it wore wysdam that my Lord of Oxenford wayte on my Lord of Yorke. In good feyth, good Sir, thynke on all these maters; meche more I hadde to wryte on to yow, yf I kowde a remembryd me, but I hadde no leyser be my fyth. Hold me escused of my lewde rude wrytyng. Late John Dam be ware for the Lorde

¹ Sir Miles Stapleton.

² John Dam actually was returned to Parliament for the city of Norwich in November 1450.

Moleyns; and, Sir, late the cetye be ware, for he wyll do hem a velony, but yf he may have hese men; and, Sir, yf he come to Norwych, look there be redy to wayte up on the Mayer a good fellowshep, for it is seyde her that they arne but bestys.

Sir, my mayster bad me wryte un to yow that ze shuld store the Mayer and alle the Alderman to crye on my Lord that they mown have justyce of these men that be indyted, and that my Lorde wyll speke un to the Kyng therof. And, Sir, in divers partes in the town there [*where*] my Lord comyth, there wolde be ordeyned many porcions of Comeners to crye on my Lord for justice of these men that arne indyted, and telle her nammes, in speciall Todenham, Heydon, Wyndham, Prentys. Sir, I cende yow a copy of the bylle¹ that my Lord of Yorke putte un to the Kyng; and, Sir, late copyes go abowte the cetye i now, for the love of God, wy[c]he have yow in hese kepyng.

Wretyn on Seynt Feyth daye, in hast.

Be yowr Servaunt,

W. WAYTE.

114.

A.D. 1450.

RICHARD, DUKE OF YORK, TO KING HENRY VI.

[From Fenn, i. 64.]

The MS. from which this was printed by Fenn, was doubtless the copy of my Lord of York's "bill" which William Wayte sent to John Paston, as mentioned in the end of the last letter.

Richard, Duke of York, his Petition to Kyng Henry for the punyshement of Treytors, &c.



LEASE it your Hyghnes tendirly to consider the grett grutchyng and romer that is universaly in this your reame of that justice is nouth dewly ministred to such as trespas and offende a yens your lawes, and in special of them that ben

¹ See next No.

endited of treson, and other beyng openly noysed of the same; wherfore for gret inconveniens that have fallen, and grett is lyke to fallen her after in your seid reame, which God defende, but if [*unless*] be your Hyghnesse provysion convenable be mad for dew reformation and punyshment in this behalf; Wherfore I, your humble suget and lyge man, Richard, Duke of York, willyng as effectually as I kan, and desiryng suerte and prosperite of your most roiall person, and welfare of this your noble reame, councel and advertyse your excellent, for the conversacion [*conservation*] of good tranquillite and pesable rewle among all trew sogetts, for to ordeyn and provyde that dewe justice be had a yenst all such that ben so endited or openly so noysed: wher inne I offre, and wol put me in devour for to execute your comaundements in thes premises of such offenders, and redresse of the seid mysrewlers to my myth and power. And for the hasty execucion herof, lyke it your Hyghnes to dresse your letteres of prevy seale and writts to your officers and ministres to do take, and areste all soch persons so noysed or endited, of what astatte, degre, or condicion so ever thei be, and them to comytte to your Tour of London, or to other your prisons, there to abyde with outen bayle or maynprice on to the tyme that they be utterly tryed and declared, after the cours of your lawe.

115.

A.D. 1450, 15 Oct.—SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR
THOMAS HOWYS AND WILLIAM BARKER.

[From Fenn, iii. 92.]

*To my ryght trusty freende, Sir Thomas Howys, Parson of
Castellcombe, beyng at Castre, and William Barker,
in haste, at Castre Yn, by Jermuth.*

RYGHTE trusty and welbelovyd freende, I grete you well. And as for Hygham place to be sold, as ye avysen me to bye it at the some of C. mark or wythynne, and reserve yn the said payment myne ounne dewtee, and pay the remenant in wolle to the said Hygham credytes as your letre makyth mencion; I hafe undrestand that William Jenney shall be her thys wek, and I shall veele hym how neere it may be sold; for yff the wydow wolle sylle it after xiiij. yeer or xv. yeere that it may be leten, sendyth me utterly word, for I wolle not melle of it ellys thus avysed. And sende ye me word how mech more yn value yn a stoon shall I syle my wolle, and how [much?] anothyr chapman wole gefe me for the place when I hafe bought it; but after xiiij. yeer I wold by the place.

Wretyn at London, the xv. day of October anno xxix. regni Regis Henrici VI.

J. FASTOLF.

116.

A.D. 1450, Oct (?)—ANONYMOUS TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The tone of this letter so closely resembles that of William Wayte of the 6th October 1450, especially in its warnings to Paston and John Damme, and in the information it contains as to Lord Moleyns not being in favour with the Duke of York, that it may be safely inferred to have been written about the same period.

To my cosyn, John Paston.

IRecomawnde me un to yow the best wyse I kan. Whanne I cam to Ware, ther herd I furst tydynges that the Lord Moleyns shuld come in to Norfolk in hast with grette pupyll, and, as on of hys men seyde ther, with the vij^{xx} [seven-score]. Also a man of the Lady Morles¹ cam thedyr owte of Wyllshire ther thanne, and seyde that the seyde Lord was comyng thedyrward with grette pupyll.

¹ See page 67, Note 1.

And atte London a man of hys hedde large langage, and seyde that my Lord shuld come to Norffolk, and do meche thyng agayns hem that hadde do indite hym and hys men, and also for the presonyng of hys men atte Norwych. This is sopposyd verely to be Heydons werke that wyll sette hym verely to do the utterest ayens yow and John Dam in the werst wyse that he can. Ze have both lordshap and frendshap in your countre, and also good inow to reciste hym yf he wyll do yow wronge, and peraventur that shuld brynge thys matier nyer and ende thanne it is now. Whedder it be to done or not, I remitte that to youre counceyll.

Also, my Lord¹ shall be atte Walsyngham on Sondag nest comynge, a from thens he shall go to Norwych. For any thyng in the werd [*world*] meve my Lord of Oxenford and my cosyn Sir Miles Stapulton that they awayte up on my seyde Lord in the most wurcheppfull wyse that they kun, and do hym as good attendaunce and plesaunce as they mown. And ye do the same also; and that the cyte of Norwych mete with hym in the best wyse also; and also that they and ze also cherse and wirchep well Sir William Oldhalle. And ther be good informacion made ayens T. T. and H.,² for they wyll spend m^l m^l *li.* [*£2000*] for to come in ther, and that were petye. Spende sum what of your good now, and gette yow lordshap and frendshap ther, *quia ibi pendet tota lex et prophetæ.* And send som man to aspye of the governaunce, and of the comynge of the Lord Moleyns, and take hed to your self. And byd John Dam be war of hym self. Sum men suppose that my Lord of York cherse not meche the seyde Lord Moleyns. And send sum men hedyr often to London that mown he them here and brynge yow tydynges. And I pray God spede yow in alle youre werkes.

Your Cosyn,

NAMELES ATTE THIS TYME.

Endorsed: Literæ Fastolff, Yelverton, circa le oyrdeterminer.—*Memo-
randum de billa actus justic' apud Walsingham.*

¹ Probably the Duke of York.

² Thomas Tuddenham and Heydon.

117.

A.D. 1450, [Oct].

JAMES GRESHAM TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 94.]

This letter, though it has no date except of the day of the week, must have been written about October 1450, after the Duke of York had come over from Ireland, and before the elections for the Parliament which met in November, and the appointment of sheriffs in the different counties for the ensuing year. The references to the affair of Lord Moleyns and to the indictment of Heydon cannot belong to a later year.

*To my worshipfull Maister Paston, at Norwich, in haste,
be this delyvered.*



LEASE it yow to wete that I come to London the Wedneseday at even late next after my departyng from yow, and it was told me that my Maister Calthorp hadde writyng fro my Lord of York to awayte on hym at his comyng in to Norffolk to be oon of his men, and that no gentilman of Norffolk had writyng to awayte on hym but he; and sum folke wene that it is to th'entent that he shuld bo outhir shiref or knyght of the shire, to the fortheryng of othir folks, &c.

The Kyng is remeid from Westminster, summe men sey to Fysshwick,¹ and summe sey to Bristowe. And it is seid that he hath do wretyn to alle his men that be in the chekroll² to awayte on hym atte Parlement in their best aray; why, no man can telle. Heydon³ was with my Maister Yelverton,⁴ and desired hym to see the recordes of his endytementz, and axed of hym if he were indited of felonye; and my Maister Yelverton told hym it was. And thereto H. seide "Sir, ye wole recorde that I was never thef;" and he

¹ In Lancashire, now in the suburbs of Preston.

² The check-roll is a roll or book, containing the names of such persons as are attendants, and in pay to the King, or other great men, as their household servants, &c.—F.

³ See page 144, Note 1.

⁴ William Yelverton, a Justice of the King's Bench.

seid he trowed right weel that he cowde telle why he took Plumpsteds goods, and othir words whiche were long to write. And my Maister Y. seid to hym he cowde not knowe the laborer of th'endytement, and H. seid ageyn he knewe weel the laborer thereof; and my Maister Y. conceyte is H. ment yow. Wherfor he advyseth yow that in onywyse ye make Plumpsted to take apell accordyng; for if he so do, thanne is H. barred of his conspirage, and also of his damages, though that he be nonnsewed therin, or though it be afterward discontynued, &c., and ellis are ye in jopardy of a conspirage, for H. hopeth to have the world better to his entent thanne it is now. For it is told me that rather thanne he shuld fayle of a shiref this yeer comyng for his entent, he wole spende m^l 4. [*£1000.*]

This communicacion be twene them was on Mone-day last passed, and on Tewisday last passed H. mette with Maister Markham,¹ and he tolde H. his part how that he levid ungoodly in puttyng away of his wyff, and kept an other, &c.; and therwith he turned pale colour, and seid he lyved not but as God was pleased with, ne dede no wrong to no person. And therupon Maister Markham reherced how he demened hym a geynst men of Court, and named yow and Genneye; and H. seid, as touchyng the peple that rifled yow, and the doying thereof, he was not privy therto, for he was that tyme here at London; and as touchyng the Lord Moleyns title, H. enforced gretly, and seid his title was better thanne yours.

Yisterday was my Maister Yelverton at dyner with my Maister Fastolf,² and there among other thei were avysed that my Maister F. shall write to my Lord of Norffolk that he certifie the Kyng and his Counseill how the cuntre of N. and S. [*Norfolk and Suffolk*] stonde right

¹ John Markham, one of the Judges of the King's Bench, who became Chief Justice in 1461.

² Sir John Fastolf

wildely, withowt a mene may be that justice be hadde, whiche wole not be but if a man of gret byrthe and lyflood there be shiref thes yer comyng, to lede the peple in most peas; and therto thei named Maister Stapilton,¹ if it wole happe, &c. Also that my Lord Norffolk shall certifie the Kyng and his Counseill that but if the day of the oyer and termynner stonde, it wole be full harde, by cause the peple is so wyld.

Also that alle knyghtes and escuyers of the same cuntre shuld certifie the same, for summe of H. part have boosted that all at Norwich shuld not be worth an haughe Jon, &c.

Item, Prentise is now in the Mydle Inne, and Dynne

Almyghty God have yow in his kepyng. Wretyn the Thursday next after my departyng. . . .

Your,

J. GRESHAM.

118.

A.D. 1450.—JAMES GRESHAM TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter is anonymous, but is in the handwriting of James Gresham. It must have been written in the autumn of the year 1450, while Lord Molyns was in Wiltshire, and when the nomination of John Jermyn as Sheriff of Norfolk was expected, but had not yet been decided on, or at least not known to the writer. It was therefore certainly written after the preceding number, though the latter is probably not the letter to which it was intended to serve as a postscript.

*To my worshipfull maister, John Paston, Escuyr,
dwellynge att Norwich, in hast.*

AFTER that myn letter was wretyn, I spak with Maister Yelverton, and tolde hym the substance of my letter to yow. And he bad me write to yow that as touchyng the matier of my Lord of Oxeford, he shall lette the awardyng

¹ Sir Miles Stapleton.

and th'entre therof als long as he may ; and he demyth verly that H. Wodehous coude never have take up on his knowelage to have called up on the matier with owt counseil and enformacion of Heydon, and it were weel do that my Lord of Oxeford knewe it.

Item, Maister Yelverton told me that the Lord Moleyns was enfourmed that he and alle his men wern endited of felonye in Norfolk, whiche caused hym and his to be right wroth toward my maister and yow. And Maister Yelverton hath tolde a man of the Kyngges Benche called Styrop, whiche is a man of the Lord Moleyns, the trouth that nothir he ner noon of his is endited, and Stirop is now in to Wiltshire, and shall telle it to the Lord M. ; for that shall squage weel his hete of wrethe. And as touchyng Germyn,¹ if he be Shiref, William Genney wole undirtake for hym that he shall and wole be ruled weel inow, &c.

119.

A.D. 1450 (?) 16 Oct.

THE DUKE OF NORFOLK TO JOHN PASTON.

[Douce MS. 393, f. 92.]

This letter and that which follows clearly refer to the same matter. The time of year and the part taken by the Duke of York in the election are circumstances which in themselves create a pretty strong presumption in favour of the year 1450. And this presumption almost becomes a certainty, when we observe that the date of this letter—16th October—was a Friday in that year ; for the meeting of York and Norfolk is stated in the next letter to have been on a Thursday and Friday, and this letter would doubtless have been written as soon as a decision had been come to between the two Lords.

To oure trusti and welbelovid John Paston, Squier.

The Duc of Norfolk.



RIGHT trusti and welbelovid, we grete you well. And forasmoche as oure unkill of York and we have fully appoynted and agreed of such ij. persones for to be knightes of shire of

¹ John Jermyn was actually appointed Sheriff in the end of the year 1450.

Norffolk as oure said unkill and we thinke convenient and necessarie for the welfare of the said shire, we therfor pray you, in oure said unkill name and oures bothe, as ye list to stonde in the favour of oure good Lordshipp, that ye make no laboure contrarie to oure desire. And God have you in his keping.

Wreten at Bury Seynt Edmondis, the xvj. day of Octobr.

120.

A.D. 1450 (?) 18 Oct.

THE EARL OF OXFORD TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 98.]

For evidence of date, see note to preceding letter.

To our welbeloved John Paston.

RIGHT welbeloved, I grete yow well. And as towchyng for tydyngs, I can none, savyng that my Lord of Norffolk met with my Lord of York at Bury on Thursday, and there were to gedre til Friday, ix. of the klokke, and than they departed. And there a gentilman of my Lord of York toke unto a yeman of myn, John Deye, a tokene and a sedell of my Lords entent, whom he wold have knyghtts of the shyre, and I sende you a sedell closed of their names in this same lettre, wherfore me thynkith wel do to performe my Lords entent.

Wretyn the xviii^o day of Octobr, at Wynche.

OXENFORD.

Com. Norff, { Sir William Chambirlayn.¹ }
 { Henry Grey. }

¹ The names actually returned by the Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk for this Parliament were—for Norfolk, Sir Miles Stapleton and Henry Gray; for Suffolk, Sir Roger Chamberleyn and Sir Edmund Mulso.

121.

A.D. 1450 (?) 22 Oct.

THE DUKE OF NORFOLK TO JOHN PASTON.

[Douce MS. 393, f. 93.]

This letter must have been written either in 1449 or in 1450, in both of which years Parliament met on the 6th of November; and as we have other letters, both of the Duke of Norfolk and the Earl of Oxford, relating to the Parliament of 1450, we are inclined to think this also belongs to the later year. Framlingham, the seat of the Duke of Norfolk, is not more than thirty-two miles from Bury, from which he wrote on the 16th.

*To oure right trusty and welbeloved servaunt, John
Paston, Squier.*

The Duc of Norfolk.

RIGHT trusti and right welbelovid, we grete yo
hertily well, prayng you specially that ye will
make you redy to awayte upon us at Yippis-
wich toward the Parlement the viij. day of
Novembre in youre best aray, with as many clenly
people as ye may gete for oure worship at this tyme;
for we will be there like oure estate in oure best wise
without any delay. Yeven under oure signet in oure
Castell of Framlyngham, the xxij. day of Octobre.

122.

A.D. 1450, 11 Nov.

JOHN DAMME AND JAMES GRESHAM TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 100.]

The date of this letter is determined by the fact mentioned in the first sentence. Sir William Oldhall was chosen Speaker of the Parliament which is

on the 6th November 1450. John Damme represented Norwich in this Parliament. Moreover, the date at the end of the letter shows that St. Martin's day fell on Wednesday in the year it was written, which was the case in 1450.

*To my worshipfull and good maister, John Paston,
Escuyer.*

PLEASE it yow to wete that Sir William Oldhall is chosyn Speker of the Parlement, and admytted by the Kyng, &c. Item, the day of oier and termynner shall holde at Norwich on Moneday next comyng, and by that cause my Lord of Oxenford shall be disported of his comyng to the Parlement for to attende to the Sessions of oier, &c.

Item, the Lord Moleyns hadde langage of yow in the Kynggs presence as my Maister Yelverton can telle yow by mouthe. Your presence shuld have do meche ease here in your own matiers and other, as your weel willers thynkyn, and your absence do non ease here; netheles my Maister Yelverton shall telle you all, &c.

It is seid here that the Duke of York and the Duke of Norffolk shulln not come here this vii. nyght.

Item, it is supposed that an oier and determyner shall come hastily into Norwich. William Dynne abydeth therfore.

As touchyng Shirefs, ther arn none chosyn ne named, and as men suppose, non shall be chosyn til my Lord of Yorks comyng, &c.

Wretyn in hast at Westminster, Mercur' in Festo Sancti Martini.

Yours,

J. D. and GR.

It is apoynted that who shall sue any bille in the Parlement, thei must be put into the Commone Hous by for Seint Edmunds day¹ atte ferthest, &c.

¹ 20th November.

123.

A.D. 1450, 11 Nov.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 226.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS HOWYS, Parson of
Castlecombe.

"Right trusty and welbeloved friends," I thank you for the quittance of Richard Sellyng you have sent me by Worcestre, with a quittance of Fauconere for the purchase of Davyngton, and another of Roys for the purchase of Tychewell. Ask my cousin Herry Sturmer's wife to search for an indenture and other writings between me and Sellyng or Lady Wiltshire. As you inform me that Sir Thomas Todenham has sent to John Clerc to be at London, you must ask him and his wife to go before the bailiffs of Yarmouth, and certify how it was Bysshop's wife did not receive the £100 I was ruled to pay her. John Clerc must not come up till I send for him.—(*In margin*, "eyer and determiner.") Special labour has been made that Justice Yelverton should not come down this Martinmas, but the King and Lords have determined that he shall keep his day; "and the labour that ye, with my cousin Paston, made late to my Lord Norfolk was right well avised, in case that the Justice should be countermanded." Urge my friends to do their very best for me now in the matters "labored last at the oyer and terminer," that they may take a worshipful end. Thank Nicholas Bokkyng for what he did about the certificate of the jury in the office¹ of Tychewell, and beg him to get it sealed in time, which will be a great evidence for the recovery of my manor. Sends home some horses "to be occupied in the cart." Commendations to his cousin John Berney. *Signed.*

Send for William Cole about the accounts, and thank the Parson of Haylesdon² for the three writings of Wiltshire's will and Gorney he sent me by Worcester; but say I prayed him to search for more.

London, St. Martin's day.

[This letter is dated on Martinmas day, at which date in the year 1450 it will be seen by the preceding number that Justice Yelverton was going down into Norfolk, and an *oyer and terminer* was going to be held at Norwich. The reference to the "office," or inquisition, of Tychewell also proves the year to be 1450.—See No. 132, pp. 175-6.]

¹ An inquisition taken by the escheator of a county by virtue of his office was frequently called an "office." Its object was to ascertain the King's title to certain lands.

² Thomas Hert was presented to Haylesdon by Sir John Fastolf in 1448.

124.

A.D. 1450, Nov.

JUSTICE YELVERTON TO SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[From Fenn, iii. 50.]

This would appear to have been written in 1450, just after Yelverton's arrival in Norfolk, whither, it will be seen by the last two letters, he was going in November. The nomination of sheriffs had not yet taken place, and was anxiously expected by many, in the hope that it would lessen the influence of Sir Thomas Tuddenham and Heydon, who had hitherto been very powerful in Norfolk.

*A Lettre to Sir John Fastoff from Justice Yelverton.*¹

MY moste worshypfull and best betruſted maister, I recommaund me to yow, thankyng yow for manye grete gentlenesse and kyndnesse that ye haſe showed unto me, and for the grete ease that I had of your man and your horsys also.

As for tydyngs owte of thys contree, here ys a marveyllous diſpoſed contree, and manye evylle wyllled peple to Sir Thomas Tuddenham and Heydon, and but yff they been putt in comfort there by the meene of a good ſhyreve and undreſhyreve, they may haſe remedye now by the ordre of lawe, and ellys grete inconveniſes arn lyke for to folowe ther off. Therfor, Sir, for the weele of all our gode contree, mewyth the Kyng, my Lord Chaunceller,² and all othyr Lordes as ye thynk beſt for thys matier on thys behalf.

Also, Sir, yff they noyſſe me by thee meene of my Lord Scalys, or by anye othyr meene, or by onye bylle ſewed by Brygg, or by onye othyr man by her [*i.e. their*] craft, that it pleaſe yow to ſey for me yn ſavacion of my pore worſhyp, whych I wote well they may not hurt but they doo me wrongs, to the Kyng, my Lord Chaunceller, my Lord of Wyncheſter,³ my Lord Cromewell, and in othyr places, as ye ſemyth, that no credence be goven to myne hurt yn myne abſence.

¹ This is an endorſement on the original MS., which, not being addreſſed, was probably only a copy.

² Cardinal Kemp.

³ The celebrated William de Waynſlete, Biſhop of Wincheſter.

Also, Sir, that William Geney and Brayn, the clerks of the Sessions, ben hastyed hedreward as well as they may; and, Sir, my cousyn Paston and my brothyr Cleere can tell yow moch more thyng that I shuld wryte off to yow, and I had leyser; but I shall wythynne short tyme sende yow more tydyngs owte of thys contree, by the grace of God, whych hafe yow yn hys holye kepyng.

By your old Servaunt,
WILLIAM YELVERTON, Justice.

125.

A.D. 1450, Nov.

JUSTICE YELVERTON TO JOHN BOCKING.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The correspondence of this letter with the last is such as to leave no doubt that they were written at the same period. The MS. is a contemporaneous copy.

To my welbeloved cosyn, John Bockyng.



WORSHIPFULL and right welbeloved cosyn, I comaunde me to you, prayng you to recomaunde me to my Maister Fastolf, and thank hym in my name hertily for his man and his hors. And also for to meve hym for that we may have a good shereve and a good undershereve that neythir for good favore no fere wol returne for the Kyng, ne betwix partie and partie, none othir men but such as ar good and trewe, and in no wyse will be forsworne; for the pepil here is loth to compleyne til thei here tidynges of a good shereve. And that William Jenney and Brayne, the clerk of the Cessions, and Thomas Denys, ben hastid hydirward as fast as thei may, and than men supposen he nedith not to dowghtyn his materes. And also that my cosyn Paston be so hastily holpen in his materes that he may sone come hedir

ageyn. And also that my maistir be my sheld and my defense ageyns all fals noyses and sclaudres meved ayens me by her menes in myn absens.

At Walsyngham, and in othir places in the duche of Lancastre, men shal be redy to seche Heydon at hom in his own hous, if he come home; and in lyke wyse standith Sir Thomas Tudenham his neighbors to hymward as the more part of the pepil seth in this cuntre. His men have told here the falsest tales of Sir William Oldhall and of me that evere I herd speke of. It wer ful necessarye and profitable to the Kyng and to his pepil for to have othir officers in his duche.

Asay how ye can sett hem a werk in the Parlement, for if this maters be sped as it is aforn desired, thei ar lyke to be sett a werk here well inough, by the grace of God, which have you in holy kepyng.

By your cosyn,

WILLIAM YELVERTON, Justice.

126.

A.D. 1450, 23 Nov.—ABSTRACT.

[From an original, sold by Messrs. Puttick and Simpson on the 2d March 1870.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS, Parson of Castlecombe,
JOHN BOKKYNG, and WATKIN SHYPDAM.

Thanks the Parson for a letter by Robert Botiller, and one by John Clerc, advising that Bokking and William Jenney be "in that parties" betimes for the *oyer and terminer*. Has received instruction of the first purchase of Haylysdon. Is glad John Clerc is come. Much strange labour has been made to him by Tasborough and Swolle. Complains of the untruth of Appulzerd of Norwich in the Lady Bardolf's matter. A bailly of Hikelyng maintains the Prior in his wrong against Fastolf. William Barker had a box of evidences of the farm of Lady Bardolf's lands, and a deed of Norman's feoffment with evidences of Saxthorp, which cannot be found here, and must have been left at Norwich or Castre. Don't forget Norman's matter, and the maintainers of the false inquest of Beyton Bradwell. Wyndham wants to be friends with me about the Lady Bardolf's matter. The master of St. Giles has been with me for the purchase of Mundham

Maner with appurtenances in Cyselond, and I have agreed with him for 200 marks. Don't forget the bailly of Hykelyng, who said I should forge [*i.e.* had forged] evidence, &c.

London, 23 Nov. 29 Hen. VI.

Signed.

[An extract from the latter part of this letter is printed by Blomefield, *Hist. Norf.* iv. 388-9 (Note 9).]

127.

A.D. 1450, 28 Nov.—ABSTRACT.

[From Add. Charter 17,238, B.M.]

Power of attorney by John, Cardinal Archbishop of York, and others, to John Est and others, including William Worcestre and Geoffrey Sperlyng, to deliver seisin to Walter Leyhert, Bishop of Norwich, and others, of and in the manor of Mundham, &c.—28 Nov. 29 Hen. VI.

20 Seals, of which three are lost.

Endorsed by Blomefield—"Sir John Fastolf's Feoffees Release," &c., with a reference to his *History of Norfolk*, vol. ii. 762 (fol. ed.)

128.

A.D. 1450, 2 Dec.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 235.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS, Parson of Castlecombe,
WILLIAM JENNEY, and JOHN BOKKYNG.

Thanks them for their diligence. Has respited the matter against Wyndham touching the Lady Bardolf till next term, as he offers to come to an agreement.¹ Is ready to agree with all persons who will find sufficient surety, except Sir Thomas Tudenham, Heydon, and *Pykering* (*underlined*). Master John Bote-wright has sent him a letter of great loss and damage done by Tudenham and Heydon to the "comyn" of Swaffham, "benym-myg (?) 600 acres lond of her comyn." Has written to "my brother Yelverton," and would write also to my Lord of Oxford, but that he is so vexed in spirit "in thys trouble seson," that at times he cannot abide the signing and sealing of a letter. Prays them to see well to the accountants and auditors' charges.

London, 2 Dec. 29 Hen. VI.

¹ Fastolf's signature is placed here, near the beginning of the letter, after the first paragraph.

“ And because I might [not] abide till the writing of the matters that I commanded Worcester to write, I signed the letter so near the beginning; but I will ye tender, nevertheless, my letter and articles for my most profit and avail.”

129.

A.D. 1450.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 277.]

Memoranda signed by Sir John Fastolf (*mutilated at the head*) viz. about the Prior of Hikelyng; that John Ulveston and John Andrew be indicted for forging the office of Boyton, as well as for Bradwell in Suffolk; Brayn to deliver copies; if they sit in Suffolk, to take heed of Sypton's matter. Nicholas Apleyard will doubtless appear to the bill of maintenance; so the Prior and Sacristan and Sir H. Inglose must be “laboured” to give information. Process against Dynne, Prentis, &c. Obligation of 200 marks that Brian Stapleton has in keeping. The Parson of Castlecombe to speak with John Emond of Taverham secretly about one who pretended title to Dedham, &c. “That ready word come alway atwix Norwich and this of the tidings that are there.” Matter of Margaret Brygge, &c. “That Paston conceive the crossed letter, and say therein to my Lady Felbrigg.” To speak to Paston and Jenney about various matters. To speak to Reppys “that he feel my Lord Scales and the Prior of Hikelyng jointly if they will yet treat, as my Lord Scales and my master were agreed at London,” &c.

[From the reference to Sypton's matter, it would appear that this paper is a little before the two following in point of date.]

130.

A.D. 1450, 4 Dec.—SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS HOWYS AND JOHN BOCKING.

[From Fenn, iii. 102.]

To my ryght trusty frende and servaunt, Sir Thomas, Parson of Castellcombe, and John Bokkyng, at Prynce Inne yn Norweych, or at Beklys.



YGH T trusty and welbelevyd servaunt, I grete you well. And forasmoch as I undrestand that on Monday next the oyer and terminer

shall be holden at Beklys, and ye avysen to sende yow a certificat for cause of the forged quyttaunce by Sir John Sypton, whych wrytyng I scende you by the berer here of, prayng you that ye solicit to my counsell that the said Sir John Sypton be endited thereuppon, and that ye foryete not Ulveston, Andreus, and the othys that forged a fals office¹ to cast my maner of Bradwell yn to the Kyngs hand.

Item, I sende you a copie of Sibieton ple and quyttaunce forged to grounde your bille by it.

No more for haste, but God kepe you. Wryt at London, iiij. day of December, anno xxix^o regni Regis H. VI.

Item, Sir John Bukk, Parson of Stratford, physshed my stankys at Dedham, and holp brake my damme, destroyed my new mille, and was ayenst me allwey at Dedham, to the damage of 20*l.*, which may be endyted allso.

Item, he and John Cole hath by force this yeer, and othyr yeers, take out off my waters at Dedham, to the nombre of xxiiij. swannys and signetts, and I pray you thys be not foryeted.

J. FASTOLF.

131.

A.D. 1450, 5 Dec.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 247.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS, Parson of Castlecombe, and JOHN BOKKING, in haste, at Princes Inn, in Norwich.

As the oyer and terminer in Suffolk is to be on Monday next, desires them to get Sir John Sypton indicted for forging the false acquittance, and Bury his advocate also. Has inquired of his tenants at Dedham who were the chief counsel of breaking his mill-dam, and they say Sir John Squyer was chief, but John Waryn was of counsel and court-holder there; also Sir John Buk, Parson of Stratton, who fished his stanks, &c. John Cole of Stoke has also taken in years past more than twenty of his swans. Let them be presented. The late Parson of Cotton got F.'s late bailly, Henry Holm (now dead), pledged out by false representations of the sufficiency of his bail, &c.

London, 5 Dec. 29 Hen. VI.

Signed.

¹ See p. 164, Note 1.

132.

A.D. 1450, 20 Dec.

FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS HOWYS.

[From Paston MSS., B.M., and MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 248.]

The original of this letter has been torn in two, and the first portion is now among the Paston MSS. in the British Museum, while the latter part is in the library of Sir Thomas Phillipps at Cheltenham.

*To my ryght trusty and welbelovyd frendys, Sir Thomas,
Parson off Castellcombe.*

RYGH T trusty frendys, I grete you well. And lete you wete that I have resseyved your lettre thys day, which was wryt xv. day of December, and undre[stand] well your ryght gode mocions and causes shewed of inconvenients that myght fall, yff the shyreve have not a gode undreshyreff whyche were not enclynyng to the partie off T. H.¹ And there as ye meoffe me to wryte to ij. Lordys for the said cause, they be both forth to theyr contre, and shall therfor wryte unto hem uppon the tenor of your lettrez in that at y can or may, as forre as reson and justice wolle, for such an officer as woll not, for no mede, hate, or losse, execut² dewlye his office to the weele of the contre.

Item, the day of thys lettre wrytyng, John Bokkyng ys com to me, and hath expressley enformyd me by mouth as by wrytynges the greete labour and diligence whych ye have take uppon yow, seth Martismasse, in especiall, abowte the expedition of my processe of *oyer and terminer* before the Kyngs Commyssioners attained; and I vele ryght well by the avauncement of my processe your faithfull diligence, for whych y can you ryght gode thank, and trustyng uppon your gode continuance. And seth the Commissioners shall sytt at Lynne after the Epiphanye, such of my maters as have take none ende, but hang yn processe for deffaut of aunsuer or apparaunce of my partie, I pray you that the said

¹ Tuddenham and Heydon.

² "Forbear to execute" doubtless was intended.

maters may be called uppon of the new, and dew processe had as ferre as justice and gode concience wolle.

Item, it ys so, as I undrestand, that the Lord Scalys woll be at Lynne thys Cristmasse, and at the oyer and terminer halden there, and Sir Thomas Tuddenham and Heydon wolle appere, of which I am well content ; and it ys lyke that grete labour and speciall pursute shall be made to the Lord Scalys that he wolle meyn-teyn the said Tuddenham and Heydon in all he can or may, and thus I have herd sey. Wherfor such persones as have founde hem soore greved by extorcion as I have ben, and have processe or wolle hafe processe before the Commissioners, they most effectually labour to my Lord Oxford, and to my brothyr Zilver-ton, Justice, that they wolle as ferre as justice, reson, and concience do that justice may [be] egallie mynistred, and not to wythdrawe theyr couragez well sett from the pore peple ; for and they hald not the hand well and stedfast yn thys mater from hens forth whyle it shall dure, as they have herebefore, the pore peple and all the grete part of both shyres of Norfolk and Suffolk be destroyed. For it shewyth well by what manyfold undewe menys of extorcion they have lyved yn myserie and grete pouverte by manye yeers contynewed that the moste part of the comyners have litill or nought to meyn-teyn their menage and housold, ne to pay the Kyngs taskys, nothyr theyr rents and servises to the Lordz they be tenants un too, as it shewyth daylie to all the world, whych ys overe a grete pitie to thynk. And when the said pore peple have be by such injuries overladd and so undoon, nedz most the gentlemen that have they pore lyvelode amongs hem be gretely minisshed and hyndered of their encrease and levyng.

Item, where as I undrestand by a lettre sent to me from my welbelovyd frende Maister John Botewryght, that grete extorcion have be don by the officers of the duchee in takyng away cxi. acres pasture at Swaffam, whych ys of the Kyngs demeynz and of hys enherit-aunce as of the duchee of Lancaster, for whych pastures,

yff it com not ynne ayen, it wold be grete disheritaunce to the Kyng, and fynell destruccion of the tenautes there, for whych the said Maistre John desyryth and prayeth of remedie yn the name of all the toune of Swaffam. As to thys such as wold here the encrese and wellfare of hym, of hys parysshons, and off all thoose mysdon untoo, most by the avice of som lerned man to put theyr oppressions and grevaunces in wrytyng, well grounded, and as the trouth of the mater ys, and that the said wrytyng or bille may be enseled wyth the seles of such gentlemen that have lyvebode there, and wyth the men that be cowthest knowen,¹ and that wrytyng so enseled to be directed to the Kyng, and to the Lordz of hys Councell. And then it ys and wold be of more credence to the Kyng and the Lordys then a simple lettre. And thys doon wyth the labours that they may make there in shewyng theyr grevaunces to the Commissioners; and the seid grevaunces shewed also here amongs the Kyng and the Lordz, it ys verayly to thynk that they shall be purveyd of a remedie. And foryete not to sende orwryte to Maister Botewryght in goodly haste of thys article wyth your correccion to be had where the avertisementes of you and my frendz that have more particuler knowlege yn such maters.

Item, I have grete mervaylle that yong Jenney, whych ys of my Lord Cromewell councell, and Robert Ledam, also off hys councell, and hys man be not spoke with there, that they doo not attaine an accion ayenst Sir Thomas Tudden[ham], Heydon, and John Gent, whyche have and wold dayly labour to disseisse my Lord Cromewell of a knyghten service in Saxthorp, which ye haveryghtsuffisauntevidenses by an endentures of Kyng Edward iiij^d dayes enseled, as of Kyng Herry dayes the iiij^{the}, that the seid maner ys hald by the iiij^{the} part of a knyzt fee² of my Lord Cromewell as of the maner of Tateshale. And the seid Tuddenham and Heydon wold after theyr voulente have it hald yn meen of the

¹ Most publicly known.

² A knight's fee was an amount of land sufficient to maintain a knight, and held subject to a knight's service.

maner of Hetersete, whych sufficient evidences that ye have specifyeth no thyng soo. And I have lost xx^{li}. yearly yn approwement¹ of my chatell, for cause my Lord Cromewell, throw negligence of hys officers in Norffolk, have not meyntheyned hys ryght. And there as John Bokkyng seith that John Jenney hath no commaundment of my Lord to pursue hys ryght, it shewyth off reson that seth he ys of hys counsell in especiall for that shyre, he ought doo hys ryzt to be savyd and kept of hys dewtee. And thertoo he knouyth well that my said Lord hath commaunded hym dyvers tymys to take kepe hys ryzt be savyd in thys mater. Wherfor I pray you requyre hym on my Lord ys behalfe² to compleyn to Justice at thys *oyer* [*and terminer* for a] remedie, and that the [bi]lle be made yn my Lordys name. And then to. . . . have commaundment ryzt sone of my Lord eftsonys, and [*i.e.* if] he wolle sende unto hym by suche as goth dayly into that contre to Tateshale. And I had send hym hys speciall [com]maundment, had he sent me suche word betyme whyle he was heere. I pray you remembre ye so John Jenney and Robert Ledham as I have no cause to [wri]te more, ne to compleyn to my Lord of theyr negligence.

Item, Sir Parson, where it ys soo that my cosyn Boys ys passed to God, whoos soule God assoyle, ye shall fynde amonges my bokes of accomptes at Castre, or amonges othyr wrytynges, he owed me money for a ferm he heeld of me, as Watkyn Shypdam ys remembred; and also I lent hym xl^s. whych I shuld have an obligacioun at Castre off, praying you to inquire off thys dewteez, and see recuvere may be made off it.

Item, I seende a lettre at thys tyme to my cosyn Wychyngham, to hys modre also, for a mater that touchyth my cosyn Robert Fitzrauff ys amercement, and the partie also. Whych lettre I woll ye breke to undrestand my wrytyng and the substaunce off it the more. And y pray you hertly to speke wyth the partie

¹ See p. 131, Note 1.

² Here begins the portion in the Phillipps MS.

at Norwych as well as with my ryght welbelovyd cosyn Sir Herry Inglose, and wyth my cosyn Wychyngham assone as ye goodly may. And meoffe ye the said mater yn such wyse as your discrecioun can well consider that the rathyr the said mater may take a gode ende, yff it may be yn ony wyse; yn whych mater ye shall do me ryght singler plesyr, and that thys be not slewthed, for taryeng drawth perell. I wryte but brieflye, for I ¹

Item, where as Brome ys not well wylling yn my maters, whych for the wrong takyng and wyth haldyng my shepe I ought take a accioun ayenst hym; for declaracioun in whate wyse he dyd it, John Bele my sheperefe can enforme you best, for he laboured about the recuvere of it. My Lady Norfolk sent me a lettre viij. yere goon, whych I shuld hafe, desyryng that the processe I was purposed take ayenst hym shuld be respited, and all that reson wold he shuld obbey. I am avysed therfor let som man about my Lord Norfolk and my Lady have wetyng, or I begynne. Yhyt I wold ye had declaracioun before of the conduyt and grounde of thys mater.

Item, where my cosyn Inglose avyse me fully to take a speciall assise on the priorye of Hykelyng for my rent, I have abydden uppon my cosyn Paston that he and I shuld take one to ghedyr, and I vele hym no thyng spede in it. Let me know how he woll doo thys next terme, for elles am I fully avysed to take myne owt, and to traverse all iij. offices² for Beyton, Bradwell, and Tychewell, wyth the help of my frendz, Not elles at thys tyme; but I pray you comfort all thoo that fynde hem greved to abyde by theyr ryzt, and that ye woll contynew forth for my worshup and proffyt as ferre as ryzt wolle. Whych I trust to God shall better have hys cours then it hath beforn; who have you in hys kepyng. Wryt at London, the xx. day of Decembre anno xxix^o regni Regis H. VI.

Item, that thys lettre commaund me to my cosyn
John à Berney. J FASTOLF.

¹ Three words indistinct.

² See p. 164, Note 1.

(*On the back*)—Item, I have sende ij. lettres to my Lord Erle of Oxford, the ton by Robson ys man, a squyer of my Lordys. And the grete substaunce of the lettre ys that the issues forfeted may be sent upp be tyme to my Lord Tresorer; for there shall be none assignment made, ne may not, till it com yn wrytyng; it be don, had it be sent. Grete sute ys made to pardon it, but the Kynges Councell woll not suffre it. The ij. lettre Nicholas Bokkyng beryth for excuse of my cosyn Inglose, because grete labor hath be made to my Lord York ayenst my cosyn Inglose and Seggefords, that they shuld endyte the Priour of Walsyngham tenaunt yn Salle. Wheruppon my Lord York, unadvertised of the trouth, sent a lettre to my Lord Oxford to support the Pryor ys tenaunt ayenst Seggefords namely.

Item, I desyre that and John Berney or onye man can mete wyth Dallyng, that fals undre escheton, in onye place proviable, that he may by force brought to Castre without damage of hys bodye, and there to be kept yn hold, that he may confesse the trouth of the fals office he forged off my maner of Tychewell.

Item, forasmoche as ye shall have to doon at Lynne for my maters there as for Tychewell and othyr, therfor I wolle that yee doo purvey of gode frendys as be aboute Flegg that passen yn jureez, that they may wayt uppon yow there at Lynne, and other suche trusty men that ye can ghete to spede my processe. And that ye do hem goode chier and cost uppon hem after that the case shall requyre. I commyt thys mater to be ruled by your wysdom, that it be net forzetten.

133.

A.D. 1450, 27 Dec.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 237.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN BERNEY AND SIR THOMAS HOWYS.

Begs them to have heed to his matters to be sped on Tuesday after the Twelfth, especially "to labor the jury that was supposed

to 'a past in the office found for Tychewell,¹ that they may appear at Lynne, and there make a certificate before my Lord of Oxford, and the Justice William Yelverton, that they were never privy nor consenting to such an office-finding." On this an action may be founded against Dallyng, "the false harlot." Would like Berney rewarded for his labor, if it were secretly done, and Dynne also. "Ye wete what I mean. I pray you see well forth, for *Mitte sapientem*, &c."

London, in haste, St. John's day in Christmas; ² "for he cam to Castre, and there seye myn evydence, and than made the office therby, and for Suffolk also, the fals offices found there in likewise, &c." You must sue him to the utmost.

[The date of this letter is determined by the reference made in it to the Sessions held at Lynn, in the January following, before the Earl of Oxford and Justice Yelverton.—See No. 138. At the foot of the original MS. is this inscription:—"Donum Rev. Fra. Blomefield, 10 Dec. 1735."]

134.

A.D. 1450, 29 Dec.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter seems clearly to belong to the December of the year 1450, when the new sheriff, whose appointment had been delayed much longer than usual, and was expected with so much anxiety, had at length made his appearance in Norfolk, and entered on office. A few words in the margin of the original letter are illegible, the writing having been injured by damp.

To my ryth worchepful husbond, Jonhn Paston, be thys delyveryd in hast.



YTH worchepfull husbond, I recomande me to yow. Plesyt yow to wete that I receyvyd the lettyr that ye sent me by a man of Seynt Mychell parysche on Fryday next after the Consecpcion of owyr Ladi;³ and anon as I had it, I sent my modyr⁴ the lettyr because of swyche materys as longyd to hyr in that same lettyr. And sythyn that tyme I kowd gete no massanger to London but if I wold have sent by the Scheryfys men; and I knew

¹ See No. 123.

² This, which is written after the date, would appear to apply to Dallyng.

³ The Conception of our Lady was on the 8th December.

⁴ Margaret always speaks of Agnes Paston as her mother.

nowthyr her mastyr nor them, not whedyr they wer well wylling to yow or not ; and therfor methowt it had be no sendyng of no lettyr by hem.

And as for swyche materys as John Geney and Jamys Gresham spak to me, I sped hem as well as I kowd ; and they bothe told me that ye schold veryly a ben at home before Crystmas, and that causyd me that I wrot not to yow now non answer. For if I had know that ye schold not have ben at home er thys tyme, I schold a sent some man to yow ; for I thynk ryth longe tyll I have some god tydyngys fro yow. I fer me that it is not well with yow that ye be fro home at thys good tyme. And many of yowyr contre men thynk the same ; but they be hertty inow to yow-ward, and full fayn wold her god tydyngys fro yow. The wer no byllys put to the Scherryf at hys beyng her, ner non opyn playnt mad that I of no persone, be cawse they had so lyttyll knowlage of hys comeying in to thys contre. He demenyd hym full and indeferently, as it was told me, and Yelverton mad a fayir sermone at the Sesschyonys, and seyde so that the Kyng was informyd that ther was a ryotows felawschep in thys contre, wer for the Kyng was gretly dysplesyd, and that the Kyng undyrstood well that it was not of ther owne mosyon, boot of cownselyng of one or ij. that ben evyll dysposyd folk. And also he seyde if ony man wold put up ony byllys of compleyntys of ony extorcion or brybery don be ony men of thys contre to them, they wer redy to receyve them, and to make a-kord be twyx hem ; and if they coud not mak the acord, that than the schold tak the byllys to the Kyng, and he schold set hem thorow. And the Scheryfe seyde that he wold he them that wold compleyne and dorste not for fer put up ther byllys.

And Yelverton preyid the Scheryfe that if he had for get onythyng that the Kyng seyde to hem at ther departtyng, that he wolde rehersyt [*rehearse it*] ther. And than the Scheryf seyde that he had seyde all that

he remembryd, save only [that] the Kyng to hem ij. personys, Syr Thomas Todenham and Heydon. And than Yelverton seyde, "A, that is trowthe, as th that J[ohn of] Dame told me that he spak with the Scheryf aftyward, and let hym h the rewyll [and] demenyng of thys contre, and what cawsyd the pepyll for to grwge ayens swyche folkys as had the reuyll be fortyne; and he was pleyne to hym in many thyngys, as he told me; and he fond the Scheryfe ryth pleyne ayen to hym, and well dysposyd in that that myth growe to the welfar of the schere. The Scheryfe seide he undyrstood by swyche informacion as he had, syns he came into thys contre, that they had not all gydyd hem well that had the rewyll of thys contre be for; and therfore he seyde feythfully, and swore by gret othys that he wold nowthyr spar for good, nor love, nor fer, but that he wold let the Kyng have knowlage of the trowthe, and that he wold do asmyche for thys contre as he coud or myth do to the welfare therof, and seyde that he lekyd the contre ryth well. And John of Dame seyde if the contre had had knowlage of hys comyng, he schold have had byllys of compleyntes and knowlage of myche more thyng than he myth have knowlage of that tyme, or myth have because of schort abyng; and he seyde he wold not be longe owt of thys contre.

And also Yelverton seyde opynly in the Seschyons they to come downe for the same cause to set a rewyll in the contre. And yet he seyde he woste well that the Kyng myth full evyll have for bor ony of hem bothe; for as for a knyth ther was none in the Kyngys howse that myth werse a be for bore than the Scheryfe myth at that tyme. I have myche mor to wryt to yow of than I may have leyser at thys tyme; but I troste to God that ye schall be at home yowyr selfe in hast, and than ye schall knowe all. And but if ye come home in haste, I schall send to yow; and I pray yow hertly, but if ye come home, send me word in hast how ye do. And the blyssyd Trinite have yow in hys

kepyng. Wretyn in hast on Seynt Thomas day in
Crystmas.¹ By yowyr,

MARGARET PASTON.

Her was an evyll rewlyd felawschep yestyrday at the
schere, and ferd ryth fowle with the Undyr Scheryfe,
and onresnably as I herd sey.

135.

A.D. 1450, 29 Dec.

RICHARD CALLE TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 150.]

The contents of this letter clearly refer to the matter alluded to in the postscript of the preceding letter of Margaret Paston, so that the date must be the same.

*To my right reverent and my moost wurschipful maystre,
my Maystre John Paston.*

RIGHT wurshipfull and my mooste reverent
mastre, I recomaunde me unto your goode
maystreship. Like you to witte that on Chil-
dremasse daye² there were moche people at
Norwich at the shire, be cauce it was noyced in the
shire that the Undresheriff had a writte to make a
newe aleccion; wherfore the people was greved be
cauce they had labored so often, seying to the Sheriff that
he had the writte, and pleynty he shulde not a wey
unto the tyme the writte were redd. The Sheriff³
answerd, and seyde that he had no writte, nor wost who
had it. Heruppon the people peacyd, and stilled unto
the tyme the shire was doone, and after that doone,
the people called uppon hym, "Kylle hym! Heede
[behead] hym!" And so John Dam, with helpe of other,
gate hym out of the schire-hows, and with moche

¹ The day of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Becket), 29th December.

² 28th December.

³ John Jermyn.

labour brought hym unto Sporyer Rowe;¹ and ther the people mett a yenst hym, and so they a voided hym unto an hows, and kept fast the dore unto the tyme the meyer was sent fore, and the Sherif, to strenght hym, and to convey hem a wey, or ell he had be slayne. Wherfor divers of the thrifty men came to me, desirynge that I shulde writte unto your maistreship to lete you have undrestandynge of the gidynge of the people, for they be full sory of this trowble; and that it plesse you to sende hem your advice how they shal be gided and rwled, for they were purposed to a gathered an c. or cc. of the thrifyest men, and to have come up to the Kyng to lete the Kyng have undrestandynge of ther mokkyng. And also the people fere hem sore of you and Mastre Berney,² be cauce ye come not home.

Plesse you that ye remembr the bill I sent you at Hallowmesse for the place and londs at Boyton weche Cheseman had in his ferme for v. mark. Ther wol no man have it above xlvjs viij^d, for Alblastre and I have do as moche therto as we can, but we can not go a bove that. And yet we can not lete it so for this yere, with owte they have it for v. or vj. yere. I wrote to your mastreship herof, but I had non answe; wherfor I beseche you that I may have an answe of this be Tlwelthe, for and we have an answe of this be that tyme, we shall enfeffe hem with all, &c.

My right wurshipfull and my moost reverent maistre, Almyghty Jesu preserve you, and send you the victorye of your elmyes, as I truste to Almyghty Jesu ye shall. Wreten at Norwich on Seyn Thomas daye after Cristemasse daye.

Your pore servant and bedman,

R. CALL.

¹ Spurrier Row, as I am informed by Mr. L'Estrange, was what is now called London Street.

² Probably Philip Berney, uncle to John Paston's wife.

136.

RICHARD CALLE TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The date of this letter is uncertain. Its contents are mere matter of business, and as relating to the same farm mentioned in the last, might be supposed to belong to the same year, especially as in the last Calle mentions having written to Paston on the subject "at Hallowmass." There is, however, a discrepancy in the value assigned for the farm, and, what is still more fatal to the date 1450, it would seem John Paston was at home, and not in London in the beginning of November.

To my moost reverent and wurshipfful mastre, my Master John Paston of the Enner Temple, this be delyvered.

Plesith your maystership to undrestande that as for the ferme that Chese-man had in Boyton, that is to sey, xl. acre lond erable, j. medwe, and other smale parcell, payng yerly for it iiij*li.*, weche I can not lete the xl. acre lond abowe xl. comb barly or xls., and ye to bere al charges of the reparaucion and fense aboute the place, weche shulde be gret cost. The lond is so out of tylthe that a nedes [*uneath, i. e., scarcely*] any man wol geve any thyng for it. Ther can no man lete it to the walwe that it was lete before, and that I reporte me to my master, Sir Thomas Howys, not be gret gold. Wherefore I wol not do therin unto the tyme that I have answe-re from your mastership, weche I beseche you it may be hast. And as for Spitlynges, I have lete som of the lond in smale parcell, because I cowde gete no fermor for it. And as for Sir T. H., in good feythe I fynde [him] weele disposed in all thynges, excepte for Sir W. Chamberleyn for Rees in Stratton. And so the blissid Trinite preserve and kepe you from all adversite. Wrote at Blofeld, the Thorsday next after Hallowmesday.

Your pore servaunt and bedman,

R. CALLE.

137.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This is a mere fragment, containing nothing but the postscript of a letter, the date of which must be either towards the end of the year 1450, or the beginning of 1451. A passage to the same effect will be found in a letter of Fastolf's, written on the 7th January 1451.

Item, that Sir John Ingelose and the Meyer be spoke to for here worship that the man weche that herd

Heydon seye the langage upon wheche he is endyted, be sent heder; for that aught not to be kept prevye but oplyshed, seyng any thyng towchyng or sownyng to treson. And, on the other part, it is to grett necye (?) to noyse any man with ought cause, &c. Hit is not here worship this mater, if hit be trew, is so longe kept prevye with theym, &c.

J. FASTOLFE.

138.

A.D. 1451, 2 Jan.

THE EARL OF OXFORD TO JOHN JERMYN.

[From Fenn, iii. 106.]

As this letter was written in the year that John Jermyn was Sheriff of Norfolk, the date must be 1451.

*To my ryght trusty and intierly welbeloved John Jermyn,
Shirreve of Norffolk.*

RIGHT trusty and intierly welbeloved, I grete yow wele. And where late by the Kyngs comaundment in the tyme of his Parliament, holden now last at Westminster, I was in persone at Norwich, holdyng Sessions of oir determyner¹ with Yelverton, on of the Kyngs Juges, by greet space and greet attendaunce, which for to a do with suych diligence in the Parliament tyme I wold a be right lothe, but for the puppyk wele of all the shire.

It is also not oute of your remembraunce what indisposicion the Commons of bothe countes in the ende of somer last passed wer of, and how the Kyng, by the hole advyse of all the greet Councell of Ingland, to sese their rumour, send hider his said Commission; and how I have do my part therynne, I reporte me to all the world. I here a gruggyng, neverthelesse, that trow favour in your office to the people that hath com-

¹ See page 138, Note 5

pleyned by many and grete horrible billes agayn certeyn persones shuld not be shewid at this next Sessions at Lenn, ne ferther in the said Comission, which, if it so were, as God defend, myght cause a latter error wurs than the first.

I pray yow, therfore, that ye wole write to me your disposicion how ye purpose to be demened, and how I shal take yow for th'execucion of the Kyngs Comission, and the pupplik wele of all the shire; and aftir that that ye write to me, so wole I take yow, latyng yow wete that I were lothe to labour ferther but if I wist that the Commons shuld be easid as Godds law wold; and if any error grow, the defaute shal not be founde in me.

I pray yow more over to gif credence to the berer her of, and the Trinite kepe yow. Wretyn at Wynch, the second day of January.

THE ERLE OF OXENFORD.

139.

A.D. 1451 (?) 2 Jan.

THE EARL OF OXFORD TO SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter, which is dated at the same place and on the same day as the preceding, was probably written in the same year also.

To my right trusty and intierly welbeloved Sir John Fastolff, Knyght.



RIGHT trusty and intierly welbeloved, I grete yow wele, and pray yow to be right sadly advysed of tne contynue of a bille of instruction closid her ynne; and therupon, as I trust yow, to comon with suych my Lords of the Kyngs Councell as be present now at this tyme, in especiall my Lord Chaunceller, and that ye wole serd me in-

struccyon agayn of their avise, and how I shal demene me. And the Trinite preserve yow. Wretyn at Wynch, the second day of January.

THE ERLE OF OXENFORD.

140.

A.D. 1451, 2 Jan.

JOHN BOCKING TO WILLIAM WAYTE.

[From Fenn, iii. 134.]

The evidence on which this letter has been assigned to the year 1451 will be seen in a foot-note.

To William Wayte.

RITH feithful and welbelovyd brother, Wiliam Wayte, I comaunde me to yow as the lord may to his tenant, praying you effectually to recomaunde me to my singuler gode mayster and yours, excusyng me that I write not to hym, for I dar not envolde me in the same. And as for tydyngs her, I certifye you that all is nowght, or will be nowght. The Kyng borweth hes expense for Cristemesse; the Kyng of Aragon,¹ the Duc of Myleyn,² the Duc of Ostrich,³ the Duc of Burgoyn⁴ wolde ben assistent to us to make a conquest, and nothyng is aunswered, ner agreed in maner, save abydyng the grete deliberacon that at the last zall spill all to goder, &c.

The Chief Yistice⁵ hath waited to ben assaulted all this sevenyght nyghtly in hes hous, but nothing come

¹ Alfonso V.

² Francis Sforza, one of the most able and successful generals of the time. He was a soldier of fortune, of peasant origin, and succeeded to the Duchy of Milan by his marriage with Bianca Maria, natural daughter of Philip Maria, the preceding Duke, whose interests he had at one time opposed as general of a league formed by the Pope and the Venetian and Florentine Republics against the Duchy.

³ Albert, surnamed the Prodigal, brother of the Emperor Frederic III.

⁴ Philip the Good.

⁵ Sir John Fortescue.

as yett, the more pite, &c. On *oyr and determiner*¹ goth in to Kent, and Commissioners my Lord the Duc of York, Bouchier, my mayster,² that will not come there, *de prodicionibus*, &c., but Kent praeth hem to hang no men when thei come.

Other tydyngs as yett can I non tell you, save Ulveston is Styward of the Mydill Inne, and Isley of the Inner Inne, be cause thei wold have officz for excuse for dwellyng this tyme from her wyves, &c. Sir T. T.³ lost hes primer at the Tour Hill, and sent his man to seche [*fetch*(?)] it, and a good felaw wysshed hit in Norffolk, so he wold fetch hit there, &c. Men ween that Norffolk men wer hardier thanne thei be.

God graunte, and at the reverence of God help too that an outas⁴ and clamour be made upon the Lord Scalez,⁵ preying hym for well of the cuntre, neyther susteyn ner help hym ner Heydon in no wyse, and that ye crye upon my mayster and yours that he obeye not the syrcorar [*certiorari*] as yett, as ye may se be hes lettre from my mayster, rudely and in hast be me endited, of which I pray excuse, &c. And pray Blake⁶ to do Swafham men sey sum what to the matier.

I wote well T. and H.⁷ wil not come there at this tyme, as it is verily reported, &c. *Mitte sapientem*, &c. Brayn and I shalbe with you on Saturday nest at evyn, with the grace of Jesu, to whom I be take you. In hast, at London, the ij^{de} day of Januar.

By J. BOCKYNG.

¹ A commission of *oyer and terminer* for Kent and Sussex was issued in December 1450 to Richard, Duke of York, Lord Bouchier, Sir John Fastolf, and others.—Patent Roll, 29 Hen. VI., p. 1, m. 16 *indorso*.

² Sir John Fastolf, whose servant Bocking was.

³ Sir Thomas Tuddenham.

⁴ An outcry.

⁵ See p. 172.

⁶ Elsewhere mentioned as bailiff of Swafham.

⁷ Tuddenham and Heydon.

141.

A.D. 1451, 7 Jan.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 246.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN A BERNEY AND SIR THOMAS
HOWES.

Sends John Bokkyng on matters to be sped at the oyer and terminer. They must remember a *certiorari* is out of the King's Bench, and a *procedendo* was granted at one time "for certain which had not appeared in the place and pleaded." Has received all the stuff contained in a bill dated 28th November, made by John Davye of Yarmouth, and delivered to one Roger Metsharp, master of the little boat called *The Blythe*. Wonders they did not send the great ship with malt. Desires provisions for Lent by next ship. Remind my cousin Inglos that the man that "appeched" Heydon be sent hither, if he dare stand by his words. All the indictments against Heydon are not worth a halfpenny. Howes must take John a Berney's advice about this matter.

London, Thursday after Twelfth, 29 Hen. VI.

Let all who were on the inquest for Bardolf's matter be indicted, whatever it cost.

Signed.

142.

A.D. 1451, 12 Jan.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 230.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO THOMAS HOWYS, Clerk, and JOHN
BOKKYNG, in haste.

Begs them to labour his matters, and forget not "that old shrew, Dallyng, for he is sore at my stomach." Sends by the Parson a *procedendo* against Tudenham, which he has got out with great labour, with a letter to my brother Yelverton. "And as to an assize for Hikkelyng, I shall be there on in the beginning of this term; and for Tichewell in like wise." Bokkyng must remind my cousin Inglos about the indictments for treason of Heydon, "that the man might be sent up to preve the said matter." Fears it has slept too long. Wishes his ship *The Blythe* sent to him.

London, 12 Jan. 29 Hen. VI.

Signed.

Get my Lord [Oxford] and Yelverton to write a letter to Blake of the King's house, thanking him for his friendliness to the country;

"and forget not that Dallyng be had before my Lord and Yelverton, and make his confession before hem, &c. And let the great men that have most matters against [him] help somewhat to this good end."

143.

A.D. 1451, 28 Jan.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillips, 9735, No. 236.]

SIR J. FASTOLF TO SIR THOS. HOWYS AND JOHN BERNEY at
Castre, in hast; or at his place in Pokethorp, at Norwich.

Master Hue Acton has been with him for the new evidences ensealed for the manor of Mundham, which F. has sold to the use of the Church of St. Giles that he is master of, &c. Thanks them for what they have done for him in his causes before the Commissioners of *oyer and terminer* at Lynne, &c. Hears Appulzerd's son expects the inquest of Mancroft in Norwich to be reversed. Speak to my cousin Inglose about this. Fastolf's audit books. My cousin John Berney puts me in great comfort by seeing to the safeguard of my place in my absence. Would be sorry he should be injured by having respited his entry into Roke-lond Toffts at my request.

Make friends in Norwich against Easter when the *oyer and terminer* is to be held again, for I must proceed in the matter against Appulzerd.

London, 28 Jan. 29 Hen. VI.

Signed.

Begs them to send his grain and malt in a good vessel, well accompanied, with a good wind, as he has had great losses before. Speak to the Mayor of Norwich about Appulzerd's matter; "for there was no city in England that I loved and trusted most upon, till they did so unkindly to me and against truth in the Lady Bardolf's matter."

[This letter is referred to by Blomefield (Hist. of Norf. iv, 388, Note 9), and two short extracts are given from the beginning, relating to the Hospital of St. Giles.]

144.

A.D. 1451.—MEMORANDA FOR PROSECUTIONS.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This paper must belong to the early part of the year 1451, when it was proposed to indict Tuddenham and Heydon at Norwich.

*Præsentationes factæ et fiendæ in audiendo et
determinando.*¹

FOR as meche as the *oyer and termynor* is thus restreynyd, not vythstandyng the wrytyngs and all the materis utterid be my Lord of Oxenford, but if ther folow sumwhat lyke to the perell lyke to be conceyved be maters that so wern utterid and be the seyde wrytyngs, ellis shall it gretly sowndyn ageyns the worchep and the weel of all the personys, lordis, and other that eyther have wreten or utterid owght, and lyke wyse of hem in whos name seche materis hath ben utterid, soo that hereafter, whan they have ryght gret nede to be herd, and to be wel spedde, they shul the rather fayle thereof bothen, and here enemyes the heyer up and the more bold, &c. And therefore herein men must hold fote as manhod woll wyth wysdom; and ellis *novissimus error pejor priori*.

Item, in the cyte of Norwyche must the falschodys and the fals getyngs of good ther don ben fowndyn, and thow summ maters ben not presentable, or peraventure in seche forme not corigyble ther, yet so that the mater in the self be orible and fowle, and so that summe other be sufficient, yet it semyth summe men best that all go forthe and be taken, and namely [*especially*] in this werd [*world*] that now is, &c.

Item, in lyke wyse must it be in the shier, ther me thynkyt it is reson that my Lordys sett bothe the day and the place of the Sessions, and all men kepe that wern the robberis at Gresham and to Plumstede, the shippyng of wolles ageyn the statute, that is felonye, and the lycence than, if ony be, ther shull come to lyght and disputed, and I suppose verily be other statutes and be lawe fownde voyde, and the leveryes that Heydon hatht yoven to hem that arn not hese menyall men.

Item, the presonment of John Porter of Blykelyng

¹ This title is taken from a contemporaneous endorsement.

Item, the presonment of John Langman of Swafham.

Item, the presonment of Robert Patgrys of Burnham.

Item, the extorcions in her [*their*] cortes.

Item, the prisonyng of Dallynge, and of hese obligacion mad to Sir Thomas Todenham, and howe he was presonyd at Norwyche, at Thetforthe, at Lynne, and also of many other that ben don soo too.

Item, to remembre T. Denyes of the tale that Fyncheham told whan he cam hom for Sir T. Todeham, that he be ware therof, &c.

Item, for to indyte Pryntys of a voluntary eschete that where on Symond Hamond of Patesle wheche was indyted of felonye, and because of hese goods he lete hym owte of the castell *anno xvij^o Regis nunc.*

Item, for to indyte the same Prentys and William Goodwen of Swafham for the robbynge of Geffrey Sowle.

Item, the same Prentys and Goodwyn robbed Thomas Irynge of Myleham *anno xx^o Regis nunc.*

Item, the same Prentys toke of Wyllyam Dallynge at Norwyche v. mark for smytyng of of hese feteris whan he was there in preson *anno xix^o Regis nunc.*

Item, to indyte the baly of Swaffham, T. Todenham, Heydon, Prentys, of felonye as excercarys [*accessaries*].

Item, to speke to Feraris for hese mater at Thyrynng. Item, to indyte a cowper at Geyton wheche slow a tenaunt of Danyell at Geyton. Hese name is Thomas Dowce that was slayn; and ther kan no man indyte hym, for Sir T. Todenham maynteynyth hym, and therefore he were worthy to be indyted as excercary, *anno xxv^o Regis nunc.*

Item, to indyte Heydon, because he rydyth armyd ayens the statute and the comyssion of the peas.

Item, for takyng away of John of Berneys habor-joun at Walsyngham.

Item, to inquere what they dede to Alexaunder Reve of Cokely Clay.

Item, what they dedyn to Shragger, and to hese sone, for they stokked hym and hese sone at Swafham.

Item, what they deden to Gachecroft at Methewold.

Item, to enquire what they deden to a chanon of Ingham; he was arestid, and set in prison at Swafham, and [they] dede hym make a obligacioun [*forced him to give a bond*].

Item, how that be her comaundment Emond Wyghton was arestid at Hempton, and put in the stokks at Fakenham more than iij. dayis, till he made a fyn of v. marks, and yet he spent and yave xls. besyde.

Item, for to endyte Knatesale, John of Woode, Robert of Woode, for Ferers mater.

Item, that William Kelynge of Castlaker under eschetor, how that he rydyth armed, and reysith many men ayens the peas; he met wyth the Byschop at West Dereham with x. men of arms.

Item, of extorcious amerciaments take of the Prior of Westacre at Narforthe and Swafham, and hese man there set openly and shamefully and gret oppression in stokks, and a flock of hoggs taken; and be whyche appressions and extorcions was the Prior of Westacre compellid to yeven Sir T. Todenham a fee of xls. a yere, and to make Shuldham her styward, and yeven hym a fee of xls. a yere there. W. Yelverton and all other aforh hym had but xxvjs. viij*d*.; but of these and of many mo wers it is a gret foly to laboren in as for any indytements, but if ye be ryght seker of the sherefes office; for if he lyst, he may returne men i nowe of Swafham, and seche as ye wold have for the enquest of the hunderid, and it is the more to drede of the undyrschereff that they arn asented, and drawe all aftyr her draught. And that they wold that no sessions shuld be because of the massage that he sent to my mayster be Nicholas Dowylclerks, and therefore ther must be the begynnynge of all these maters, as ye wold save your worchepis, and eschewe shame and the peryll, &c.

(*At the bottom of the page*)—M^{dm} of [*blank*] ground and of the extorcions of Sporlle.

On the back of this document occur the following further memoranda in two columns :—

Maters sterid to hurt of both parties.

Sir John Fastolf, } Est'.²
 Bisshoppis Wif. }
 The Priour of Norwich, }
 The Cite. }
 The Abbot of Wendlyng, } Est'.
 The Cite. }
 The Abbot of Leiston, } Est'.
 William Jeney. }
 Gregory Guybon, }
 —³ Perpoynt. }
 John Tatleshale, }
 Robert Mortymer. }
 The Lady Bardolf, }
 Sir John Fastolf. }
 The Lord Moleyns, }
 John Paston. }

Ambidexter.¹

Dux Norff. } Stockton,
 Dux Suff. } Est'.
 Ed. Wynter, }
 John Mariot. }
 Ferrers, } Est'.
 Hobbes Wif. } Est'.
 Prior Walsyngham, } Est'.
 Ric. Doget. }
 Mondford, } Est'.
 Danyell. }
 Sir John Curson, } Est'.
 Maister John Selet. }
 Sir John Curson, } Est'.
 Will. Thurton. }

145.

A.D. 1451.

OPPRESSIONS OF TUDDENHAM AND HEYDON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This paper no doubt belongs to the same period as the last.



THESE be names of men that arne myschevesly oppressed and wronged be Sir T. Tudenham and Heydon and here adherentes :—

Yelverton.
 Fastolf.
 Paston.
 Berney.
 Straunge.
 Framyngham.
 Trenchemer.
 Joh. Jenney, Senior.
 Joh. Damme.
 Nicholaus Grome.

Gregorius Gybon.
 Joh. Maryot.
 Ferrers.

¹ This term is applied to a juror who receives money of both parties in a suit.

² This abbreviated word is probably *Estreat*, indicating that an extract or official copy of the indictment had been made.

³ Blank in MS.

Joh. Ode.
 Joh. Knevet.
 Robert Clyfton.
 Thomas Hypgame.
 Homines de Swafham.
 Joh. atte Howe of Helloughton.
 Simon Blake.
 Joh. Botwryghe, Clerk.
 Item, many men indyted in Norffolk and Suffolk
 be Tudenham and Heydon, &c.
 Ric. Wryght of Saham.

146.

A.D. 1451, 1 March.

JAMES GLOYS TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter was written in the spring of 1451, when John Paston had
 re-entered Gresham.

*To my right reverente and wurchepfull Mayster, John
 Paston, Esquyer, be this delivered in hast.*

RIGHT reverent and wurchepfull Sir, I recomand
 me to you, besechyng you to wete that Wharles
 told me that Partrych seid that his lord¹ knewe
 wele that ye were entred pesibilly in the maner
 of Gresham ; where fore, he seid, thow the tenauntes and
 fermors pay you the rents and fermes the tyme that ye
 be in possession, his seid lord, thow he entre ageyn,
 wuld never aske it them. Item, the seid Partrych seid
 to Wharles that his lord wull come down hym self and
 entre in the seid maner within short tyme. Wharles
 wull not discharge your baly of xxvjs. and viij*d*., which
 he toke the seid baly enseled in a purs. The seid
 Wharles told my mayster, John of Berney, at the court,
 that he repented hym that he payd you any peny till
 he had be distreyned ; and he seid than pleynty that
 he wull nomore pay till he were distreyned. I have be

¹ Lord Molyns.

there divers tymes for to distreyn hym, and I cowde never do it but if [*unless*] I wuld a distreyned hym in his moders hous, and there I durst not for her cursyng. The baly of the hundred told me that Wharles spake to hym in cas he had be distreyned that he wold have gete hym a replevy; and the baly bad hym kete a replevy of his mayster and he wold serve it.

Item, the maner londs at Gresham, with othre tenants londs that be fallyn in your hands ben letyn to ferme. I can gete no tenaunte to dwell in the maner hous. And if the rede shuld be caryed thens, the tenaunts shuld thynk that ye fered sum new entre, and it shuld sore discomfort hem, for thei whisshed whan it was caried to the maner that it had be leyd ther thus pesibly ij. yer afore. Asfor the obligacyon that ye shuld have of the parson of Cressyngham, he seth he cam never at Cressyngham syth he spake with you, and that he be heste it you not till Fastyngong.¹ His hors ben stolyn, and therfore he may not ryde.

Item, Gonnore kept a court at Routon the Thursday² next after Seynt Mathy³ the Appostell, and it was told me that Bettes was ther with hym; wherefore I rode theder. And be cause that it was a fraunchised town and within the Duchye,⁴ and also that Gonnor had gret rewle in the seid town, I toke with me the baly of the hundred and set hym with me in my Lord of Norffolks warant, and than yede in to the court ther as Gonnor and Bettes wern. The seid baly told Gonnor of this warant, and Gonnor rebuked hym so that he durst not a rest the seid Bettes. Than I toke it up on me and arested hym myself as he sate be Gonnor. Gonnor desired than to se my warant, and I shewed it hym, and he seid he wold obey it as the lawe wold. And he proferyd me suerte, men of the seid town of Routon. Than I told hym, and [*i.e.*, if] he wold be bownd hym self with othre I would agre ther to, but I wuld have no shipmen that had nought, ner such men that rought

¹ Fastyngong, or Shrove Tuesday, fell upon the 9th March in 1451.

² 25th February.

³ St. Matthias, whose day was the 24th February

⁴ The Duchy of Lancaster.

[*cared*] never, and thei were onys on the see, wheder thei come ageyn or noght. Than Bettes toke Gonnor a *supersedias* that he had of Wychyngham twelmoneth ago for anothere man that asked suerte of the seid Bettes. I wold have had it, and he wold not lete me have it, ner shewe it me but in his hands. Than I told hym that it was noght, and he seid it was gode i now. I bad hym take it me for my discharge, and he seid pleynty I shuld not have it. Than I told hym I wold have my prisoner. The seid Gonnor seid I shuld not have hym, and dede set alle the tenaunts up on me and made a gret noyse, and seydyn alle pleynty I shuld not have hym yf he wold abyde with hem. Than I told Gonnor that I shuld certifie a rescuse, and prayd the baly of the hundred that he wold record the same. Item, the seid Gonnor seid I myght have favoryd the seid Bettes the more be cause the seid Bettes was my mayster Stapylton man, and that his men shuld not be bownd and I shuld go lose. He seid I shuld be tyed or aght longe and alle my feleshep bothyn; but, God yeld hym, he hath yovyn me iiij. days respyte. Than I told hym it shuld never ly in his power to bynde me, ner non of my feleshep so fast but that it shuld be in your power to make hym to losyn us, and if that he abode in Norffolk he shuld be made to seke the skyrts of his sadill or Esterne. And if he had kept his wey that nyght I shuld have kept hym trewe covenante, for I lay on wayte up on hym on the heth as he shuld have comen humward, and if I myght have met with hym I shuld have had Bettes from hym; but he had leyd such wetche that he had aspied us or he cam fully at us; and he remembered Wyndhams manhood, that iiij. swyft fete were better than ij. hands, and he toke his hors with the spores and rode to Felbrygge Hall as fast as hemyghtrydyn, and I suppose he lay ther all that nyght.

Item, the seid Gonnor manased and thret John of Beston for he wuld not warn hym her of; and he dede sease alle his lond in Routon, and warned hym tha'

he shuld not occupy his lyme kyll ner no lond that he had in Routon ; and he mad his avaunte whan I was gon, if that I had not brought the baly of the hundred with me I shuld never have go thens ; and yet, not withstandyng that I brought the baly with me, and thei had wust where myn hors had stond I shuld have be wele betyn. All this language had thei whan that I was gon.

Item, the seid Gonnor seid after that I was gon to the tenaunts of the seid town, that his *supersedias* was noght, and as for the rescuse, he shuld purvey a mene to excuse it. Where fore and it pleasyd you to send my mastres word how that I shuld be demened with the seid Bettes, and wheder that ye wuld I shuld a rest hym ageyn or nought, and to purvey such a mene for Gonnor that he myght ley his bost, it shuld be gret comfort to all yowr frendes and tenauntes ther abowtyn.

Item, I have be at my mayster Stapilton with your writtes, and he made it right straunge for to ensele hem. He seid that he knew of nown such inquiscion takyn at Swafham beforn hym ; he seid if it were presented ther, it was presented in his absens, whill that he was in his inne ; wherfore he seid he wold not ensele hem till he sey the bokes. Whan I had answeyrd hym ther to, than he seid he wold comown with my mayster Yelverton her of whan he come home, and till he had spok with hym he wold not ensele hem. I told hym my mayster Yelverton had enseled hem. Thann he seid he knew not my mayster Yelverton seale. He shewed it to Gonnor, and asked hym wheder it was his seall or noght. Gonnor seid it was his sealle. Than my mayster Stapilton brake ought of this mater and spake to me of the a restyng of Bettes and makyng of affray up on Gonnor. He seid Gonnor cam to hym to compleyn up on me. I told hym that Gonnor had enformed hym as it plesyd hym, for I had yove hyn no cause to compleyn of me, and if it pleased hym to her myn excuse he shuld fynd me in no defaute.

Whan he had herd myn excuse, he cowde not blame me. Meche othre langage we had, for I was with hym ner an ower. Than he asked me wheder the inquisicion was taken be fore the justice of the peas or the justice of the *oyer determyner*. I told hym be for the justic of the peas, for I seid it was the cessyons of the peas at Swafham. Than he bad me put up my warants, for he seid he wold not ensele hem till he had comowned with my maister Yelverton. I told hym it shuld not nede to comown with my mayster Yelverton, ner labor hym therfore, for I seid it myght not hurt thow he enseled hem not; for I seid the writts were executed, and that the shereff had mad ought warants of them, and his warants were executed, and so the seid writts shuld stand you in litill avayll, save only, I told hym, ye desiryd his sealle, because it was fownd before othre lords with hym, and that he stode in the *teste* of the said writts, and that was cause of my comyng theder. Than he wend I had comyn for to assayn hym, for forthwith he enseled hem, but me thynk be his langage he hath be labored of the toder part.

Item, and it pleased your gode maystershep to gete of my mayster Yelverton a *supersedias* for John Osborn and an othre for me. We suppose that Gonnor and Bettes wull do us arest, and we wuld the *supersedias* that we haue ought of the Chauncery were kept till more nede were. My mastres¹ recomand her to you, and prayth you to hold her excused that she write yow no letter, for myche of the mater that she shuld have wrete to you I had wrete in my letter or she knew ther of; and also she knew not of so redy a massanger as I had. And it plesyd your gode maystershep to send us a pardon for to assoylyn Gonnor this holy tyme of Lentyn, the rather be cause of this gret bulle,² we shuld leve in the more reste and peas, and kepe the more our pacyence than we do. The Holy Trynyte have

¹ Margaret Paston.

² Probably a bull of indulgence issued at the close of the year of jubilee, 1450, for the benefit of those who had not been able to visit Rome that year.

you it His kepyng. Wretyn on the Monday next after
Seynt Mathie¹ the Appostell, in hast.

Your pore servaunte,

JAMES GLOYS.

147.

A.D. 1451, 2 March.

JAMES GLOYS TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

From what it mentions about Gonnor, this letter will be seen to be of the same year as the last. The fears entertained of Heydon recovering his influence are also indicative of the spring of 1451. The letter is slightly mutilated in the margin at the bottom.

*To my right reverent and wurchepfull mayster, John
Paston, Esquyer, be this delivered in hast.*



RIGHT reverent and wurchepfull Sir, I recomaund
me to you, prayng you to wete that I have
labored divers men that ben enpaneld atwix
my mastres, your moder, and Wyndham.²

Ther be many of them woll do her parte, and ther ben
summe that wull not passe ther upon, for thei ben aferd
that the werd [*world*] shuld turne. It is noysed in
Norwich that my Lord of Oxenford, my mayster Yelver-
ton, and ye, and John Damme shuld be endited in
Kent for mayntenaunce of the *oyer determyner* in Nor-
folk; and this, with othre feryth sore men of Norwich.
I trow my mastres writyth to you here of more clerly.
Item, Wyndham hath be divers tymes at my mastres
Cler, and mad hym erands to her, and told her that he
was sued in my mastres, your moders name but he
supposyd that she knew not there of. He thought that
ye and James Gresham had do it un malyce, my mastres
your moders unknowyng. But whan he knew that I
labored the enqueste, than he sent my mastres Clere
word how that he knew wele that it was my mastres

¹ St. Matthias. His day was the 24th February.

² John Wyndham, Esq. of Felbrigg.

your moders labore. Item, he told my Lady of Morle¹ of this sute, and he seid that he wend that my seid lady had mad an hend a twix them for the seid sute. Item, Heydons men brought his awyn hors and his sadyll thourgh Aylsham on Monday, and thei comyn in at the Busshoppes gates at Norwich and comyn over Tomelond and in to the Abbey. Thei a bedyn there all that nyght, and ij. days after, wenyng to men of the town that Heydon had go over the fery, and so in to the Abbey; and sythyn thei seid thei shuld go to London for Heydon. Item, sum seyn that Heydon shuld be mad a knyght, and myche othre langage ther is which causyth men to ben aferd, wenyng that he shuld have a rewle ageyn. Item, there were ij. men at John Betes of Holt; thei had langage of the Lord Moleyns. If it please yow to enquire of Symond, brynger of this letter, he shall enforme you of her langage. Item, Gonnor was wetched at Felbrygge Halle with xl. persones of the Lady Felbryggs² tenaunts and mor that night that I lay on wayte up on hym, and he durst not go home on the next day till they brought hym home. Thei mad a compleynt to my Lady Felbrygge, and my mastres had excused it. Item, the manase Burflet, and wull sease his lond. Symond shall telle yow how thei wer answered. Item, as for the subsidy that Sir Herry I[nglos] and the Lady Felbrygge shuld payn, the meyr knowe not yet verly what thei schuld pay, for thei have not cast the valew of her londs. The bill closyd in this letter maketh mensyon of the valew of divers gentelmens londs that [ben] examyned in Norwich. We can not know what Calthorp payth, for we can not speke with the shereffe, ner the undre [shereffe], ner no man that gadered that hundred ther as Calthorp dwellyth. The Holy Trynyte have you in his kepyng. Wr[etyn] the Tuesday next after Seynt Mathie,³ in hast.

Your pore servaunt,

JAMES GLO[YS].

¹ See p. 67, Note 1.

² Catherine, widow of Sir Simon Felbrigg, was lady of the manor of Felbrigg, of which Wyndham only had the lease at this time, though he afterwards became the proprietor.—See *Homefield*, viii., 112.

³ St. Matthias.—See p. 198, Note 1.

148.

A.D. 1451, 3 March.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 288.]

It will be seen that this letter contains a distinct reference to the last which was written the day before it. Indeed, the information contained in this letter is nearly all anticipated in that of Gloya.

To my rith wurshepfull hosbond, Jon Paston.

RITH worchipfull hosbond, I recommannd me to yow, praying you to wete that ther is a gret noyse in this town, that my Lord of Oxforth and Yelverton and ye ben endytid in Kent for mayntenynge of the oyer determyner; and Jon Dame is endytyd ther also of treson, be cawse that he dede Heydon endytyn¹ of treson for takynge down of the quarter of the man. And the pepyll that ben ayens Ser Thomas Todenham and Heydon ben sore aferd be cawse of this noyse, and of other langage that is had bothe in this town and in the contre, that these seyde Todenham and Heydon shuld ben as weil at ese, and have as grett rewill as ever they hadde.

Jamys Gloys tellith me that he hath sent yow word of Heydonys hors and of other thyngs, mor of whiche I was purposid to asent yow word of. The Holy Trinite have yow in kepyng. Wretyn at Norwiche, the Weddenysday next after Seynt Mathy.²

Yowris, M. P.

149.

A.D. 1451 (?) [22 March].

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 238.]

The date of this letter is quite uncertain. Fenn assigns it to the year 1454, when Lent began very late, as it is evident the herrings and eels referred to

ie., caused Heydon to be indicted. ² St. Matthias.—See p. 198, Note 1

were intended as provision for that season. This conjecture may be correct ; but it must be noted that John Paston was at home at Norwich, if not in the beginning of Lent, at least on the fourth Sunday of Lent in 1454. Moreover, if the date of this letter, "Monday next after St. Edward," means after the 18th March, which was the day of St. Edward the King and Martyr, the year 1451 would suit rather better than 1454 ; for, in the former year, the Monday after St. Edward's day would be the 22d of March, and Ash Wednesday the 10th, while in the latter the Monday after St. Edward would be the 25th, and Ash Wednesday the 6th, so that the provision of herrings would be very late.

*To my right wurchipfull husbond, John Paston, be this
delyverid in hast.*

RIGHT wurchipfull hosbond, I recomawnd me to yow, beseching yow that ye be not displeasid with me, thow my symplenesse cawsed yow for to be displeasid with me. Be my trowth, it is not my will nother to do ne sey that shuld cawse yow for to be displeasid ; and if I have do, I am sory therof, and will amend itt. Wherefor I beseche yow to forgeve me, and that ye bere none hevynesse in your hert ayens me, for your displeasans shuld be to hevy to me to indure with.

I send yow the roll that ye sent for, in selyd, be the brynger her of ; it was fownd in your trussing cofor. As for hering, I have bowt an horslode for iiij^s. vj^d. I can gett none ell [*eels*] yett ; as for bever [*i.e. drinkables*], ther is promysid me somme, but I myt not gete it yett. I sent to Jone Petché to have an answer for the wyn-dowis, for she myt not come to me. And she sent me word that she had spoke therof to Thomas Ingham, and he seyde that he shuld speke with yow hymself, and he shuld accord with yow wel jnow, and seyde to her it was not her part to desyr of hym to stop the lyts ; and also he seyde itt was not his parte to do itt, be cawse the place is his but for yeris.

And as for all other eronds that ye have commandid for to be do, thei shal be do als sone as thei may be do. The blissid Trynyte have yow in his keping. Wretyn at Norwyche, on the Monday next after Seynt Edward.

Yowris,

M. P.

150.

A.D. 1451, 30 March.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter, like several of those preceding, speaks of a juncture in which it was expected that Tuddenham and Heydon would regain their influence. The adherents of Lord Molyns were also in hopes that he would shortly be in Norfolk and re-enter Gresham. The date must therefore be 1451.

*To my right wurcheppfull husbond, John Paston, [be]yng
in the Inner Tempill, be this delivered in hast.*

RIGHT wurcheppfull husbond, I recomaund me to you, praying you to wete that myn unkyll Phylp Berney¹ was at Lynne this last weke, and he was at inne at the baylyffes hows of Lynne, and Partrych² came in to the same place whill myn unkyll was ther. And the seid Partrych was wele aqueyntyd with the balyffe, and the balyffe told hym that he sent a letter to the Lord Molyns, and that the Lord Molyns had sent hym a nother letter, letyng hym wete that he purposyd hym to be at Lynne thes weke. Than Partrych seid that he had word that the seid lord purposyd hym to be ther at that tyme; but he seid summe men supposyd that he wuld not come here; and the balyffe seid that he was right glad that he shuld come in to this countre. On of myn unkyll men herd all this langage, and told it myn unkill. The baly ner Patrych knewe not at that tyme what myn unkyll was to us ward. Also I purposyd me to have sent to Stapylton, as ye sent me word be James Gresham, and it is told me that he is to London. Item, it is noysed abowte Gresham and all that contre that the Lord Molyns shuld be there in hast. Item, Gonnore had right gret langage, and he trostyde that the word [*world*] shall turne sumwhat after ther entent. Othre tydynges have we non, but that Tudenham and Heydon shuld

¹ Philip Berney, Esq. of Caston. He was a brother of Margaret Mauteby, who was Margaret Paston's mother

² See p. 83, Note 1.

have ageyn the rewle in this contre, assmych as ever thei had or more. The Holy Trynyte have you in kepyng. Wretyn at Norwich un the Tuesday next before Mydлentesonday.¹

Yowre,

M. P.

151.

A.D. 1451.

PETITION FROM THE TOWN OF SWAFFHAM.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This is a rough draft of a Petition which seems to have been intended for presentation to Parliament in the beginning of the year 1451. Parliament was prorogued on the 18th December 1450 till the 20th January following but it did not actually meet again for despatch of business till the 29th April. It would appear from this Petition that Sir Thomas Tuddenham and his adherents were indicted before the Earl of Oxford at the sessions of *oyer and terminer* which sat on the 2d March 1451.

*To the ryght wise, noble, and discrete Comons of this
present Parlement.*

MEKELY besechyn, bewailyn, and shewyn the pouer and simple inhabitaunts in the toun of Swafham, in the counte of Norfolk, that where Sir Thomas Tudenham of Oxburgh, knyght, this xvj. yeeris last passid before the day of the Acte of Resumpcion in the last Parlement before this,² hath occupied and governed the lordship and maner of Swafham forsaide, with the appertenaunce, as styward and fermer of the same; in which ocupacion and governaunce the said Sir Thomas, and othre his servauntz and adherentz in a rolle to this peticion annexed named, han petously and synnefully don and comitted the trespasez, offencez, wronges, extorcyons, mayntenaunce,³ imbraceryes,⁴ oppressions, and perjuryes in the seide rolle conteyned; and of dyverse and many articles ther of, and of many

¹ Mid-Lent Sunday fell on the 4th April in 1451.

² This must be the Act of Resumption of 28 Henry VI.—See *Rolls of Parliament*, v., 183.

³ See p. 145, Note 2.

⁴ See p. 145, Note 4.

othre wrongs, and of that that the said Sir Thomas is a comon extorcionier, the same Sir Thomas be fore the ryght noble, true, and pleyne lord, our good and gracious lord the Erle of Oxenford, and othre the Kyngs commissioners of *oire determyner* withynne the same shire, the said Sir Thomas Tudenham, and othre his servauntz and adherentz am indited.

Please it your noble wisdamis to conceyve that it hath be the comon law of the land of long tyme that if a comon thief were, in ony cuntre, so often indited or detect of so many offencez he shuld not, by the law of the lande, be late to baile ne meynprise, but be kept in prison til he were put to answere of swich crymes as he were so detect of. And also please your greet wisdams to conceyve that all the Judges of the Kynges Benche, of long and late tyme sitting in their place, laudably han usid to comitte to prison, with oute baile or meynprise, for a tyme, al persones that han be detecte before theym of any ryot or greet cruel offence agayn the peas, which offence myght a be subvercyon of the law by ony liklynnesse; and advertisyng the greet mischeves that this noble roialme hath oftyn standyn in for the greet extorcyons and oppressions that hath be don in the same,¹ and how greet a subvercyon of the lawe and of the polityk governaunce of the land suych extorcyon is; and of your prudent and sage wisdams lyke yow to make requisicion to the Kyng our soverain Lord, and to the Lords espiritually and temporely in this present Parlement assembled, that by the concideracion that the said Sir Thomas wold never apere, in his persone, ne by his attorney, at no sessions of *oir determyner* holden in the said counte; plesse the Kyng and Lords forsaid, to comitte the said Sir Thomas Tudenham to preson, ther to abide til in to the tyme that he to the said inditements hath answerid, and to the billes and compleyntz of the said inhabitauntz in fourme of law.

¹ [Original note here in margin.] Answer neyther to the billes ne inditeing torseid, ne to non of theym.

And more over, where that the said Sir Thomas Tudenham hath, among many othre greet wrongs, ful synnefully causid a writte of assise of novell dissessyn¹ to be brought ageyn John Aleyn and xxij othre of the said toune, in the name of the Abbot of Sawtre,² and causid that assise to passe by perjury, as in the first article in the rolle to this peticion annext it is more opynly conteyned, please your greet wisdams, for the reverens of God by that concideracion, that the jury of the said assise durst not, for drede of the horrible manaces of the said Sir Thomas, othrewise do but be for sworn in gevyng their verdite in the same assise, in which case the said inhabitauntz, for pyte and remorce or their concyencez, wer lothe to sew a writ of atteynte,³ to pray the Kynge and Lords forsaid to ordeyn, by auctorite of this present Parlement, that the said writ of assise, verdit, recoverer, and the jugement ther of, with every othre circumstaunce therof, be voide, revokd, and adnulled, for the love of God.

⁴ Item, compleyneth John Bladsmyth of Swafham of that that where John, late Pryour of Penteney,⁵ predecessor of the prior that now is, and the covent of the same place, the Munday next afir the fest of Seynt Mathew the Evangelist, the xij. yeer of the kyng, our soverain lord that now is, at Swafham forsaid, lete to ferme to the forsaid John Bladsmyth certeyn londs, rents, tenements, and pasture,⁶—

152.

A.D. 1451, 13 April.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 231.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOS. HOWYS, Parson of Castle-combe, at Castre.

Received a letter from them, 3d April, with the last account of Sir Jo. Kyrtyleng and Intewod. Understands Rob. Norwych

¹ See p. 41.² A Cistercian monastery in Huntingdonshire.³ A writ to inquire whether a jury gave a false verdict.⁴ This is written on the back.⁵ John de Tyrington. He was succeeded in 1449 by Richard Pentney.⁶ The sentence breaks off thus abruptly in the MS.

will not occupy as undersheriff, because Jenneys had given him language not to his pleasure, and so Aleyn is to occupy, who is not F.'s wellwiller; but Howys has provided a remedy with the sheriff. When the *venire facias* is made out, I will try and get it sent you, and I shall have Paston's advice. Knows well the obstinate will of false Dallyng, but Bokkyng must speak with him, and entreat him in his best manner.—Margaret Bryg's matter.

As to the oyer and terminer, it is certain Heydon and Tuddenham will be at Norwich with all the maintenance and fellowship they can. It is said Justice Prysot will be there. You must do your best to keep your friends steadfast; and I in the mean time will labour here, and send you word how the world is set. Men of the city of Norwich have good audience and favour among the Lords, and are waiting an answer of their matters. Has delivered up the shipmen, and left the ship here for causes which he will write; "for the rayse hath been full costuys, except they came in saufftee."

London, 13 April 29 Hen. VI.

153.

A.D. 1451, 16 April.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 84.]

The date of this letter depends upon the age of John Paston, who, in November 1444, was found to be twenty-three years old. As he is now "upon the age of thirty winters," this letter was probably written in 1451.

To my right wurchepfull howsbond, John Paston.

RIGHT wurchepfull howsbond, I recomand me to yow, prayng yow to wete that the Parson of Oxened¹ told me that Wyndham told hym that Sweynnysthorp² is hold of the Kyng be the therd part or the fourt part of a knyt fye, and ho so ever had the maner of Sweynsthorp, he shuld fynde an armyd man, in tyme of werre in the castell of Norwhic, xl. days to his owyn cost, and that ye shuld

¹ His name was Laurence Baldewar.

² In 1444, according to Blomefield (*Hist. of Norf.* iv. 40), a rent-charge out of the manor of Swainsthorp was settled by John and Agnes Paston, the eldest son and the widow of William Paston, the Justice, to find a priest to sing for the soul of the said William in the chapel of our Lady the Great in Norwich Cathedral.

pay xxx^s. to the Kyng yerly owth of the seyd maner; and it is fond also that your fader shuld a died seysyd, and that ye shuld a entryd ther in as heyr after your fader dysseys, and that ye shuld be now up on the age of xxx. wynter.

The Trinite have yow in hys kepyng. Wreten at Norwhic, the Friday next a fore Seynt George.

Yowrs,

M. PASTON.

154.

A.D. 1451, 21 April.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 243.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOS. HOWYS, at Castre in Flegg.

Sends two *venire facias* for Beyton in Norfolk and Bradwell in Suffolk, returnable *in quindena Paschæ*, which is a short day. You must deliver them in haste to the Sheriff by Paston's advice, by whom I send them. Labour to the Sheriff for the return of such panels as will speak for me, and not be shamed, for great labour will be make by Wentworth's party. "Entreat the Sheriff as well ye can by reasonable rewards, rather than fail," for they have taken as false an issue as can be with me "by H.[i] e., Heydon's] advice for cold love." I had traversed the plea in the inquisition that I had disseised Sir Hue Fastolf; but they put it now that I had only a joint interest in the manor. The names you sent for Bradwell are like to do well, except Hopton, who has married with the Lady Wentworth. I am also in doubt of one Reppes of Heringflete, who is Heydon's man. Had purposed to have been at the oyer and terminer this time, but cannot, &c.

Horshighdoun, 21 April 29 Hen. VI.

Signed.

155.

A.D. 1451, 2 May.

DEBENHAM, TYMPERLEY, AND WHITE TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

As this letter speaks of the indictment and expected acquittal of Lord Molyns, the date must be 1451. This letter is written on parchment.

MAISTER Paston, we comaund us to you, lattyng you witt that the Sheriff is noght so hole as he was, for now he wille shewe but a part of his frendeshippe. And also there is grete prese off pepill, and fewe frendes, as ferr as we can feel yitt. And therfore be ye sadly avised wheder ye seme best to come your self, or send or, &c., for we will assay in as much as in us is to prevaile to your entente. And yett, if it neded, we wolde have a man to giffe us informacion, or shewe evidence after the case requireth. Also the Shereffe enformed us that he hath writyng from the Kyng that he shall make such a panell to aquyte the Lord Moleynes. And also he tolde us, and as ferr as we can conceyve and feel, the Shereff wille panell gentylmen to aquyte the Lorde, and jowroures to a quyte his men; and we suppose that it is be the mocion and meanes of the othir party. And yif any meanes of tretie be proferd, we know not what meane shulde be to your pleasir. And therfore we wolde fayne have mor knowlege, yiff ye think it were to doo.

No more at this tyme, bot the holy Trinite have you in his kepyng. Wretin at Walsyngham, in hast, the secund day of May.

Be your trewe and feithfull frendes,

DEBENHAM, TYMPERLEY, AND WHITE.

And also, Sir, as we conceyve, the Lord Moleynes shall not be quyte before Thursday; in as muche as he was indyted before the Justice, we undirstand he shall not be quyte but before the Justice. Wherefore we avise you, iff ye think it be to doo, to send your frendes in the meane tyme, and come your self to your place at Sperham, and there abyde unto tyme that we have knowlege how the saide mater will drawe, and till that we may have worde from you, and ye from us, &c.

156.

A.D. 1451, May ?—W. LOMNOR TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter has no address, but there can be no doubt from the contents it was intended for John Paston. It was evidently written about the same time as the last, while the Sessions was sitting at Walsingham, and Paston's suit against Lord Moleyns was still pending.

RYGHȚ worchipfulle Sir, yours goode cosynes and frendes avyse yow to come to Walsyng-ham, and that ye be there to morw betymes at vj. on the klok ; for the Lord Moleyns offreth a trete for the goodes, and amendes to be made, or he goth ought of this contre, and if it be not taken, his men shulle justifie ; wherupon your title might be hurte. The Lord Skales, the Justis, and other knyghtes and squyeres merveyle grettly ye come not, and thow they that have not so true and evident mater as ye have concelle yow to be absent ; yet I wolde ye dede as ye be desyrd be that felaship, for many wolde yow right welle. Whanne ye come, I shalle telle yow more.

The Lorde Moleyns shulde not have be aquyte of his comaundement, hadde he not sworn on a boke, sweche evidens was ayens hym ; and ther is no jentelman wolde aquite his men for no goode, &c.

W. LOMNOR.

157.

A.D. 1451 (?) 7 May.

SIR JOHN HEVENINGHAM TO MARGARET PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 144.]

The date of this letter is doubtful, but it was evidently written at a time when John Paston had been for some considerable time absent from Norwich, which appears to have been the case in the beginning of May 1451. The writer of this letter died in July 1453.

*To my ryght worchipffull cosyn, Margarete Paston, be
this letter delivered.*

RYGH T worchipffull and welbeloved cosyn, I commaunde me to you as herteli as I can, thankyng you off your goode chere the last tyme I was with you. And, worchippffull cosyn, please that you to calle un to your remembrauns I wrote un to you for my cosyn Anneys Loveday to have ben in your service, and I reseyved from you a letter that your wyll was goode, but durst not to in to the tyme ye hadde spoke with my cosyn your husbonde.

Worchippffull cosyn, I have labored for hir in othir placez, but I can not have my entent as yet. Wherffor yff that hit please you to have hyr with you to in to the tyme that a mastris may be purveyeid for hir, I pray you theroff, and I shall contente you ffor hir boarde, that ye shal be wel pleased; for, cosyn, and I hadde a wyff, I wolde not care for hir. And ther as she is, she is not well at hir ease, for she is at Robert Lethum; and therfor I pray you herteli that ye wyll tendre this my writyng, and I beseche you that in cas be that ye wyll fulffylle hit that ye wel sende my cosyn Will Staunton for hir, and I shal kepe you trewe promys, as I have be for wretyn. And I beseche Almyghti Jesu preserve you. Wretyn at Hevenyngham, on the vij. day off May, &c.

Your oune cosyn,

JOHN HEVENYNHAM, Knyght.

158.

A.D. 1451, 9 May.

SIR THOMAS HOWYS TO SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[From Fenn, iii. 116.]

*To my reverent and worchepfull mayster, Sir John
Fastolf, Knyght, be this lettre delyvered.*

RIGHT reverent and worchipfull maister, I recomaunde me louly un to yow. Please you to wete the Sonday next after the Fest of the Invention of the Cros,¹ the ix. day of May, at Castre, I receyved a lettre from you by your clerk, W. Barker, the tenure wherof I shall do spede in all hast goodly. But for the more special cause of my wrytyng at this tyme is to gef you relacion of the un true demenyng of this oure determyner, by the parcialte of the Jugez of it; for whan the Counsell of the cite of Norwich, of the toun of Swafham, youres, my Maister Inglose,² Pastons, and many other playntyfs had put in and declared, bothe by wrytyng and by woord by fore the Jugez, the lawfull excepcions in many wise, the Juges by ther wilfulnesse myght nat fynde in ther hert to gef, not als moche as a bek nor a twynclyng of ther eye toward, but toke it to deriscion, God reforme such parcialte; and by cause Prisot³ thought that yf the Sessions of the oyer determyner had be holden at Norwich as they bygonne, he supposed it shuld nat so fast passe to th'entent of Tudenham and Heydon and ther felawes, as it shuld do ell[es] in other place, but enjoined to Walsyngham, wher they have grettist rule, ther to be holden on Tuesday, iiij^{te} day of May.

This knowing, my Maister Yelverton,⁴ Denney,⁵ and other myght weel conceyve how the governaunce of the oyer determyner shuld procede, for it was the most parcial place of alle the shire, and thedre wer cleped alle the frendez, knyghteys, and esquiers, and gentilmen that wolde in nowise do other wise than they wolde. And the seid Tudenham, Heydon, and other op-

¹ The 3d of May.

² Sir Harry Inglos.

³ John Prisot, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

⁴ William Yelverton, Justice of the King's Bench, afterwards knighted by Edward IV.

⁵ The name is given as Jenney by Fenn in his modern version on the right-hand page, and there can be no doubt John Jenney was the person intended. Perhaps "Denney" on the left-hand page is a misprint, but it is not mentioned in Fenn's Errata.

pressours of ther set come down theder, as I understand, with iiij^e [400] hors and more ; and consideryng how ther wellwillers wer ther assembled at ther instaunce, it had be right jowpertous and ferefull for any of the pleyn-tyfs to have be present, for ther was nat one of the pleyn-tyfs ner compleynuantez ther, but your right feithfull and trusty weel willer John Paston. And my Maister Yelverton seid full discretly, and countrolled the seid Prisot when he seid, sittying in the Guyhalle of Norwich, these wordys to the Meyre and Commonalte, "A, Sir Meyre and your brethren, as to the processe of youre compleynte, we wole put them in contynuaunce, but in all other we wole procede ;" which wordys Yelverton thought right parciall. And by side this the seid Prisot wolde suffre no man that was lerned to speke for the pleyn-tyfs, but took it as a venom, and took them by the nose at every thred woord whiche myght weel by knowe for open parcialte.

And as for the Lord Scalys, ye knowe well what he is toward you, and namely for Hikelyng matter. Also to knowe som of your feynt frendes, at that tyme that my Lord Norffolk sat at Norwich up on the oyer determyner, Sir John Hevyngham myht nat fynde it in his hert to go iiij. furlong from his duellyng place to the shirehouse, but now he coud ryde from Norwich to Walsyngham to syt as one of the Commyssioners. As to the rule of other, that ye wolde have supposed your wellewillers, how they have byhavyd them at Walsyngham, I shall sende yow woord in all hast whan Bernay¹ come hom to Castr, for he is nat yet come from Walsyngham. But this I knowe well, that they founde none obstacle ner impedymment in ther consciens in all your matter ; but how they have do with Norwich, Swafham, and Paston, I am nat yet clerly informed ; I suppose they arn put in respite. I here sey Heydon seweth for an ende to be had with the cite of Norwich, and as to the namys of them that passed on ther acquitaile ayenst yow, Broyn can weell informe yow. I understand that

¹ Probably Philip Berney.

Sir Robert Conyers, Calthorp, Mundford wer capteyns, and Maister Ric. Doget also.

Item, as for the ij. *venire facias* ye sent to be retorned for your manorz of Bradwell and Beyton, I have do them to be retorned of suche namys as I have sent woord before, savyng sume be take, and except out. Moreover, as for the mater of Sir John Sibton, Geney and Raulyns gef ful counsell that it shuld abyde tyl the mater of Bradwell myght procede, so that bothe maters myght take up on a day, for they sey it wold drawe xx. marc to labour the Jure to London, and yet it wer hard to bryng about. And they gef yow counsell in all wise that ye labour to have Yelverton Juge at that tyme, and in all wise bothe in that materz and in ali other, that ye be war that Prisot have not to have do in any wise, for than all wole be nought. Of alle other materz I shall send you woord in all hast goodly, for at thys tyme I had no leyser by cause of the hasty comyng up of Hug Fen, whom I beseche yow to fele of the demenyng of the oyer determyner, for he can telle yow moche and [*i.e.* if] he wole; whether he wole or nay, I can nat sey, for I know wele he was at Walsyngham. And I beseche All myghty Jesu have yow in his mercyfull governaunce. Wrote at Castre, the Sonday, ix. day of May anno xxix^o Regis Henrici vj^{ti}.

On the back of the letter is written—

I prey yow be nowth displeased thow I have nowt subscribed my name withinne forth, for it is of neclygens, quoth Howys, Parson of Castlecomb.

159.

A.D. 1451, 27 May.—JOHN OSBERN TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 308.]

At the date of this letter Lord Molyns had probably been acquitted, but the action against his men was still pending. The year must therefore be 1451. The date "Thursday next after St. Austin" is understood by Fenn to

be after the Feast of St. Austin, or Augustine, Bishop of Hippo, which was celebrated on the 28th of August; but the dates of the preceding letters make it more probable that the writer means St. Augustine, the apostle of England, whose day was the 26th of May.

*To my ryght reverent and worchepful Master, John
Paston, be this delyverid.*



LESE it your masterchep to wete that I have spoke wyth the Shereff¹ at hese placez, mev- yng to hym, as for that that was left wyth hese Under shereff, it is your wyl he shuld send a man of hese for it; for thow it were more ye wold gladly he shuld take it; he thanked yow, and sayde hese Under shereff was at London, and hymselff had non deserved, and if he had he wold a take it. And whan I departyd from hym, I desyerid hym a yen to send therfore, and than he seyde it shuld abyde tyl ye come hom, wherby I conceyve he wold have it, and be gladde to take it. Moreover, I remembred hym of hese promyses made before to yow at London, when he took hese oth and charche, and that ye were wyth hym when he toke hese oth, and oder dyvers tymes; and for tho promyses made be hym to yow at that tyme, and other tymes at the oyer determyner at Lynne, ye proposed yow be the trust that ye have in hym for to atempte and rere accions that shuld be to the avayle of hym and of hese office. He wold a know what the accions shuld be. I sayde I coude not telle hym, and than he seyde he wold do for yow that he may, excepte for the aquitell of the Lord Molyns men, in so meche as the Kyng hath wrete to hym for to shewe favour to the Lord Moleyns and hese men, and as he seyth the indytement longyth to the Kyng, and not to yow, and the Lord Molyns a gret lord. Also, as he seyth, now late the Lord Molyns hath sent hym a letter, and my Lord of Norffolk anoder, for to shew favour in these indytements, he darnot abide the joporte of that, that he shuld offende the Kinges commaund-

¹ John Jermyn.—See page 160, Note 1.

ment. He know not how the Kyng may be informed of hym, and what shal be seyde to hym.

And than I sayde as for any joporte that he shuld abyde in any thing that he doth for yow, or be your desyre, you have offered hym, and wol performet, sufficient sewerte for to sawe hym harmeles, and therfore I supposid ther wold non resonable man thynk but that he myght do for yow wyth owte any joporte. And then he seyde he myth non sewerte take that passid *Ch.*; and the Lord Molyns is a gret lord, he myght soon cause hym to lese that, and meche mo. Than I sayde, be that meane, in defawte of a Shereff, every man may be put from hese lyvelod; and thann he seyde iff it were for the lyvelode, men wold take hem the nerer for to abyde a joporte; but be hese feyth, as he swore, if the Kyng wryte ayan to hym he wol no lenger abyde the joporte of the Kyngges wrytyng, but he trustyth to Godde to inpanell seche men as shuln to hise knowleche be indeferent, and non comon jurors. As me semyth it wold do goode and [*if*] ye wolde gett a comaundment of the Kyng to the Shereff for to shew yow favour, and to inpanell jantelmen, and not for to favour non seche riotts, &c.; for he seyde that he sent yow the letter that the Kyng sent hym, and ye seyde a man shuld gete seche on for a noble.

Item, I remembred hym of the promyses that he hath made to Temperley, and that if he wold make yow very trew promys, ye wold rewarde hym as meche as he wold desire, or any other resonable man for him, and asmoche and mor then any adverserry ye have wold gef hym; than he seyde he toke never no mony of non of hem alle. There was proferid hym at Walsyngham for the Lord Molyns xx. nobles, he had not a peny; moreover, I proferid hym, if he wold make yow promys that ye myght veryly trust upon hym, ye wold geff hym in hande as he wold desire, or to leve a summe if he wold a named it in a mene mannys hand, and seche as he hath trust to. And then he seyde, if he myght do for yow, or if he do any thyng for yow,

then he wol take yowre mony wyth a good wyl; and other promys I coude not have of hym, but that he wol do for yow all that he may, excepte for the indite-ments. I conceyve veryly he hath made promys to do hese part that they shul be a quytte, but I suppose he hath made non other promys ayens yow for the lyvelode; but he lokyth aftyr a gret brybe, but it is not for to trust hym veryly wyth owte that he may not chese. I suppose he had no wrytyng fro my Lord of Norffolk as he seyde.

I was at Framyngham for to a spoke wyth Tymperley, Debnam, or Berry, and they were all ought. My Lord, as he came from London, he was at Yepysweche on Moneday, and when he wythowth the town toward Framyngham, he had all hese men ryde forth afore a gret pase, for he wolde felwe softely; and when hese men were owte of syght, he rode wyth v. men to a squieris place of hese therby, and on Tewsdays, rodde my Lady to hym; and so I dede nought at Framyngham. No more at thys tyme, but All myghty Jesu spede yow, and have yow in hese kepyng. Wrote at Norwiche, the Thursday next aftyr Sent Austyn, &c.

Be your servunt, JOHN OSBERN.

160.

A.D. 1451 or later.—AGNES PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

As this letter refers to the 28th year of Henry VI. as a past date, it cannot well be earlier than 1451. But probably it is not much, if at all, later.

To [*Herry*]¹ *Barker of Synt Clements Parys, in Norwych,*
to delyver to my Master John Paston, in haste.



ON Thurisday the wall was mad zarde hey, and a good wylle be fore evyn it reyned so sore that they were fayne to helle the wall, and leve werke. And the water is fallyn so sore that it standyt ondyr the wall a fote deppe to Ballys

¹ The Christian name *Herry* is crossed out, and *Meys* (?) appears to be written over.

warde [i.e. *towards the land of a neighbour named Ball*]. And on Friday after sakeryng, one come fro cherch warde, and schoffe doune all that was thereon, and trad on the wall and brake sum, and wente over; but I cannot zet wete hoo it was. And Warne Kynges wyfe, as she went over the style, she cursyd Ball, and seyde that he had zevyn aweye the waye, and so it prevyt be John Paston is words. And after, Kyngs folke and odyr come and cryid on Annes Ball, seying to her the same. Zystyrnevyn wan I xul goo to my bedde, the Vycare¹ seyde that Warne Kyng and Warne Harman, betwyxte messe and matynsse, toke Sir Roberd² in the vestry, and bad hym sey to me, verely the wall xulde doun a gayne. And wan the Vycar tolde me I wyste ther of no worde, nor zet do be Sir Roberde, for he syth he were loth to make any stryfe. And wan I com out of the cherch, Roberd Emundes schowyd me how I was amercyde for seute of corte the laste zer vjd., and seyde it was xijd. tylle Warne Kyng and he gat it away vjd.

I send zou word how John Jamys was demenyd at Cromere, to send to Jamys Gressham how he xall be demenyd. Gaffrey Benchard, Alexander Glover, heywards,³ tokyn a dystresse of John Jamys or the bond tenant of A. Paston, calde Reynalds, in Cromer, the xxvijth yer of thys Kyng, and W. Goodwyn, Baly of Cromer, with the seyde J. Jamys, with forsse toke away the dysstres, wech was ij. horsse and a plowe. And Good be with zou.

Be ANNES PASTON, your Modur.

161.

A.D. 1451, or later.

AGNES PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter has the appearance, to judge from its contents, of being perhaps a few weeks later than the preceding one. It is, however, in a different hand.

¹ William Pope was vicar of Paston from 1447 to 1455.

² Probably the Vicar's Curate.

³ Haywards were (originally) persons who guarded a farm and crops in the night, and blew a horn on an alarm of robbers.—Halliwell.

To John Paston be thys byll deliverd in hast.

ISPACKE thys day with a man of Paston syde, and he told me that a man of Paston told hym that Paston men wold not goo presesyon ferther than the chyrche yerde on Sent Markys day,¹ for he seyde the presessyon wey was stoppyd in, and seyde with in chort tyme men hopyd that the wall chuld be broke doun ageyn. Item, he seyde that I was amercyid for stoppyng of the seyde [way]² at the last generall court, butt he coud not tell who meche the mercymment was. And he that told it me askyd the man that told it hym if he had the mercymment in hys exstrete for to distreyn there fore ; and he seide nay, but seyde he that chuld do it chuld bettyr doe take it up on hym than he chuld. Item, the same man told me that he mett with a man of Blyclyng, hyght Barker, that cam late fro London, and he told hym that I had a sute att London ageyn Wareyn Herman of Paston, and seyde that Roberd Branton was hys attornye, and seyde he seygh hym ryght besy for hym att London. And for yete not yor sustyr;³ and God have yow in kepyng. Wretyn att Norwyche the xij. day of May,

Be yor modyr,

A. PASTON.

162.

A.D. 1451, or later.

AGNES PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 44.]

This letter of Agnes Paston's refers to the same subject of dispute as the two preceding, and was probably written after them ; but the exact year is not certain.

*To John Paston, dwellyng in the Tempyll at London, be
thys letter delyverd in hast.*

¹ April 25.

² Omitted in MS.

³ Elizabeth Paston ?

UGRETE yow wele, and lete yow wete that on the Sonday befor Sent Edmond, after evyn songe, Augnes Ball com to me to my closett and bad me good evyn, and Clement Spycer with hyr. And I acsyd hym what he wold? And he askyd me why I had stoppyd in the Kyngs wey? And I seyde to hym I stoppyd no wey butt myn owyn, and askyd hym why he had sold my lond to John Ball? And he sor [*swore*] he was nevyr a cordyd with your fadyr; and I told hym if hys fadyr had do as he dede, he wold a be a chamyd to a seyde as he seyde. And all that tyme Waryn Herman lenyd ovyr the parklos¹ and lystynd what we seyde, and seyde that the chaunge was a rewly chaunge, for the towne was un do therby, and is the werse by an *Cli*. And I told hym it was no curtese to medyll hym in a mater butt if he wer callyd to counsell; and prouwdly goyn forthe with me in the cherche, he seyde the stoppyng of the wey xuld coste me xx. nobylls, and zet it shuld downe ageyn. And I lete hym wete he that putte it downe chull pay therfor. Also he seyde that it was well don that I sett men to werke to owle² meney whyll I was her, butt in the ende I chale lese my coste. Than he askyd me why I had a wey hys hey at Walsham, seyng to me he wold he had wyst it whan it was karryd, and he chuld a lettyd it; and I told hym it was myn owyn grownde, and for myn owyn I wold holde it; and he bad me take iiij. acre and go no ferther. And thus churtly he departyd from me in the cherche zerde. And syt [*since*] I spacke with a serteyn man, and acsyd hym if he herd owt sey why the dyner was mad att Norfolkys howse, and he told me [*he*] herd sey that serteyn men had sentt to London to gete a commysyon owt of the chaunstre to putt downe ageyn the wall and the dyk.

¹ The half door of her "closet" or pew in church.

² "To owl," says Fenn, "may signify to deceive, as an owl is a person who carries contraband goods in the night; though I rather think it means in this place to oil, that is, to smooth to her purpose; but q.?" The explanation certainly is not very satisfactory. From the definition of "owler" we might perhaps conjecture with more probability that "to owl" was to work in the night time. Did Agnes Paston, to avoid interruption, set men to build the wall by night?

I receyvyd yor letter by Robert Reppys thys day after thys letter wretyn thus far. I have red it, butt I conn yeve yow non aunswer mor than I have wretyn, save the wyfe of Harman hathe the name of owr Lady, whos blyssyn ye have and myn. Wretyn at Paston, on the day after Sent Edmond,¹

Be yowyr modyr,

AUGNES PASTON.

163.

A.D. 1451 [3 June].

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 424.]

Reference is made in this letter to the forcible entry of Daniel into Bra yston in 1450, and, from the terms of the allusion, that event must have been pretty recent. The date of this letter, however, cannot be earlier than 1451, as Lady Boys must have been a widow at the time, and she only became so in December 1450.—See Letter 132, p. 174.

To my rygth worshipfull hosbond, John Paston, be this delyverid in hast.

RYGTTH wurchipfull hosbond, I recommawnd me to yow, desyring hertyly to her of your welfar, preying yow to wete that itt was told me this weke that ther is afayr plase to sell in Seynt Laueransis parysch, and stant ner the chirche, and by the water syde, the whiche place Toppis hath to sell. Pyte alyster [*a dyer*] bowgth itt of Toppis and now, for defawt of payment, Toppis hath enterid ayen therinne, and shall selle itt in hast, as it is told me. The seyd lyster dwellyth therinne at this tym, but he shall owte, for he is hald rygth apore man. I suppose if ye lyke to bye itt when ye com hom, ye shall mowe have itt of Toppis als godechepe or better than another shuld. Als for tydyngs, we have none gode in this contre; I pray God send us gode. Itt was told me that Rychard Sowthwell hath enterid in the maner of

¹ St. Edmund's day was the 16th November.

Hale,¹ the whiche is the Lady Boysys,² and kepyth itt with strength with seche another felashep as hath be att Brayston, and wastyth and dispoilyth all that theris; and the Lady Boys, as it is told me, is to London to compleyn to the Kyng and to the Lordys ther of. Itt semyth it was not for nowgth that he held with Charlys and his felashep. I prey yow that ye wol vowchesawf to speke to Jamys Gloys to bye the Ungwentum Album that I spake to hym for; and that ye woll remembr your fayr dowgteris gyrdyl. I hope ye shall be at hom so sone that I woll do wryte nomor tydyngs to yow. The blyssid Trinyte have yow in his keping, and send yow gode spede in all that ye woll spede well inne. Wretyn at Norwyche on the Asencion day.

Yours,

M. P.

164.

A.D. 1451, June?

JAMES GRESHAM TO [JOHN PASTON.]

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter is anonymous, but it is in James Gresham's handwriting. In Letter 156 we have Lord Molyngs offering to treat with Paston for the injury done to his property at Gresham. Apparently Paston has now mentioned what terms he would accept. From what is said of the *supersedeas*, it would seem that this letter was written not long before the next, which is dated on Trinity Sunday.



LEASE it your, maistership to wete that, as touchyng Blake of the Kyngges hous, I spak with hym, and he told me that if the Lord Moleyns wold take suyche appoyntement as ye agreed to, that he shuld lete me wete therof on Satirday after noon, as I tolde yow whanne ye dyd on your botes, &c. And sith that tyme I herd no word of hym. Item, there is laboured a *supersedeas* for alle

¹ Holm Hale.

² Sibilla, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Vlleay, and widow of Sir Roger Boys, Knight. She was alive after 1450.—F.

them that th'exigend¹ is ageyn, that arn convycted by record of my Lord of Oxenford, except ij. men which the Lord M. gyveth no fors of. Item, I send yow Treshams letter and a copie of the same. Item, I send yow the *cerciorari* for my maistresse your modir. Item, I send yow the *scire facias* for Osbern and Foke *versus* Heydon and Wyndam. Item, I send yow a *distringas* ageynst Tudenham, &c. Item, I beseche yow if it may be in cas my Lord of Oxenford have not Holt hundred, that ye wole take it to suyche on as yow seme best, for it is told me that Pertriche laboureth therfore. And that is by the setting on of Heydon, &c. As touchyng the *capias* ageynst Pertrich, and the *pros.* a geynst Costard, &c., it wole not be hadde, &c.

165.

A.D. 1451, 20 June.

JOHN BERNEY TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

For the date of this letter see Note prefixed to the last. Trinity Sunday fell on the 20th of June in 1451.

To the Ryght worshipful John Paston, Esquier.

RYGH^T worshipfull, &c. Please zou to comfort and help my pouer tenaunt, Symond Sparre, which ys a restyd by warant, at the sute of the Lord Scalys, for Sir T. Tudynham shepp. And, Sir, uppon Fryday last passyd, Blake, the Kynges secratory, tolde me that there was delyvered a *super-sedyas* for all men in that sute. But, Sir, as my verry trust is in zou for this, lat it be easyd, as I may doo for zou, &c. ; for, Sir, I may not attent, by cause I am occupyed with my suster, for hir husbond, Sir Rychard

¹ A writ of *exigent* lies where the defendant in a personal action cannot be found, or anything of his to distrain. The sheriff is therein directed to proclaim him on five county court days, requiring him to appear on pain of outlawry.

Veuuter,¹ dessessyd upoon Fryday last, &c. Wretyn
in gret hast upon Trenyte Sunday,

Be zoure pouer cousyn,

JOHN BERNEYE.

166.

A.D. 1451, 28 June.—NOTE.

A letter of Sir John Fastolf to Sir Thomas Howes, dated 28th June 1451, 29 Henry VI., is mentioned by Fenn in vol. iii., p. 133, in a footnote, and the following sentence extracted:—"The untrouthe of the Pryour of Hykelyng draweth away my devotion in such causes." The original of this letter I have not met with.

167.

A.D. 1451, 1 July.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 124.]

The mention made of the death of Sir Harry Inglos at the end of this letter proves it to have been written in the year 1451. According to the inquisition *post mortem* 29 Hen. VI., No. 9, he died on the 1st July 1451, which corresponds exactly with "the Thursday next after St. Peter," the day this letter was written.

*To my rygth worshyppfull hosbond Jon Paston, be this
delyverd in hast.*

RYGTH worchypfull hosbond, I recommawnd
me to yow, desyryng hertyly to her of yowr
wellfar, preying yow to wete that I have
spoke with my Lady Felbrygg² of that ye bad
me speke to her of, and she seyde pleyntly to me that
she wold not, ne nevyr was avysyd, neyther to lete the
Lord Moleyns ne non other to have ther intents as for
that mater, whyll yet she levyth. And she was rygth
evyll payd with Sawtr that he shuld reporte as itt was
told yow that he shuld have reportyd; and she made

¹ Blomefeld mentions a Sir Richard Veutre, who presented to the living of Cockthorp in 1450.—Hist. Norf., ix. 218.

² See page 199, Note 2.

rygth moche of yow, and seyð that she wold nowgth that no servaunte of herys shuld reporte no thyng that shuld be ayens yow otherwyse than she wold that your servawnts shud do or seyn ayens her; and if other your servawnts dede ayens her, or any of her ayens yow, she wold that itt shuld be reformyd be twyx yow and her, and that ye mygth ben all on; for she seyð in good feyth she desyryth your frendshap; and as for the report of Sawtr, she seyð she supposyd that he wold nowgth reporte so; and if she mygth know that he dede, she wold blame hym therfor. I told her that itt was told me syth that ye reden [? yeden, *i.e.* went], and that itt grevyd me mor that the seyð Sawtr shuld reporte as he dede than itt had be reportyd of another, in als moche as I had awgth hym goodwyll befor; and she prayid me that I shud not beleve seche reports tyll I knewe the trowth.

I was att Toppys at dyner on Seynt Petyrs day; ther my Lady Felbrygg and other jantyll women desyryd to have hadde yow ther. They seyð they shuld all abe [*have been*] the meryer if ye hadde ben ther. My cosyn Toppys hath moche car tyll she her goode tydyngs of her brotheris mater. Sche told me that they shuld kepte a day on Monday next komyng be twyx her brother and Ser Andrew Hugard and Wyndham. I pray yow send me word how they spede, and how ye spede in yowr owyn materys also. Also I pray yow hertyly that ye woll send me a potte with treacle in hast; for I have ben rygth evyll att ese, and your dowghter bothe, syth that ye yeden hens, and on of the tallest younge men of this parysch lyth syke and hath a grete myrr¹. How he shall do God knowyth. I have sent myn unkyll Berney¹ the potte with treacle that ye dede bey for hym. Myn awnte recommawndeth her to yow, and prayith yow to do for her as the byll maketh mencion of that I send you with this letter, and as ye thenk best for to do therinne.

Ser Henry Inglose is passyd to God this nygth, hoys

¹ Philip Berney.

sowle God asoyll, and was caryid forthe this day at ix. of the clok to Seynt Feythis, and ther shall be beryid. If ye desyer to bey any of hys stuff, I pray you send me word therof in hast, and I shall speke to Robert Inglose and to Wychyngham therof; I suppose thei ben executors. The blyssyd Trinyte have you in his kepyng. Wretyn at Norwyche in hast on the Thursday next after Seynt Peter.¹

I pray yow trost nott to the sheryve² for no fayr langage.

Yours,

M. P.

168.

A.D. 1451 (?) 20 July.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 258.]

SIR J. FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS HOWYS, Parson of Castlecombe.

Has received his letter by Herry Hansson. Does not think he authorised Howys to have Andrews and his other adversaries noted and corrected at *oyer and determyner*; but if there was any letter to that effect, F. will bear him out. Thinks even if there was any letter to that effect sent by negligence, Howys should have taken counsel, and he would not have been sued for conspiracy. If Andrews and the others had been sued in Suffolk instead of Norfolk, they could have had no grounds of action.

London, 20 July.

[John Andrews was one of Heydon's adherents who gave trouble to Fastolf and his friends on more than one occasion; but this letter seems to have reference to the proceedings taken against several of that faction in 1451.]

169.

A.D. 1451, Sept.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 233.]

[From the reference to the date of the *oyer and termynner* mentioned in this letter, it is clear that it was written in the same year as the letter following, and probably a few days earlier.]

¹ St. Peter's day was the 29th June.

² John Jermyn was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk this year.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN BERNEY, SIR THOS. HOWYS, AND
WALTER SHIPDAM.

Begs them to hasten Rob. Boothe to London. Hears that the *oyer and termynner* is to be at Norwich on Thursday¹ after Holyrood day, and that Will. Yelverton, justice, is to be there. Ascertains, therefore, how the substantial men of Norwich are inclined in my matter against Appulzerd, and take Paston's advice in proceeding. Is advised to send John Bokkyng or Will. Barker to them before the time. Bids them send an indenture of Cornelys Floryson about wheat and malt. Has arrested the ship. As to the matter against Applierd, if Todenham, Heydon, Wymondham, &c., or any of them, will labour for their acquittal against me in the Lady Bardolf's matter, you must oppose it. Trusts the present mayor and his predecessor know what he has done for the town, and Will. Jenney and his brother can testify to Applierd's demeanour. You must get a copy of the indictment, lest he deny the presentment. Sends a lease of Lady Sterburgh's part and Bardolf's, made by Wichingham and Blake, and a confirmation of Sir Reynold Cobham,² and the said Lady Sterburgh his wife, &c. Commend me to my Lord of Ely³ and my Lord of Oxford if they be there, and my coz. Yelverton, and ask my Lord of Norwich for tidings of Hikelyng. "Item, blessed be God of his visitation! I have been sore sick and am well amended, and trust to our Lord to see you hastily and other of my friends."

(Signature not F.'s own.)

170.

A.D. 1451, 14 Sept.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 251.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN A BERNEY, JOHN PASTON, AND
SIR THOMAS HOWYS.

As the *oyer and termynner* is to be at Norwich on Thursday next,⁴ sends John Bokkyng to wait upon his counsel there to see to his matter against Appulzerd. They are to spare no cost to bring it to a good end, especially the bill of maintenance against Appulzerd, who was the greatest cause that the inquest passed against F. so untruly.

(Signature not F.'s own.)

London, 14 Sept. 30 Hen. VI.

¹ September 16th, Holyrood day being the 14th.

² Sir Reginald Cobham of Sterborough in Surrey, father of the notorious Eleanor Cobham.

³ Thomas Bourchier, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury.

⁴ 16th September.

171.

A.D. 1451, 23 Sept.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO SIR THOMAS HOWES.

[From Fenn, iii. 132.]

*To my trusty frendys, Sir Thomas Howys, Parson of
Castellcombe, beyng at Castre.*

RYGHTE trusty frendys, I grete you well. Item where as the Bysshop of Norwych¹ makyth but delayes in my resonable desyre for an eende to be had in the xxv. marc of Hykeling, y am uppon a appoyntement and throw wyth the heyr of Clyfford, that he shall entree in the hole maner that ys chargeable wyth my xxv. marc rent, which the Pryour and Convent have forfeited the seid hole manor to the heyers undre her Convent seele of record, because of myne nonne payment of xxv. marc; and so then the Pryour shall lese for ever iiij^{xx} [*four score*] marc of rent, and that wythout onye concience, for they have be fals both to the Clyffordys and to me thys vij. yeere day. And y trust to God to correct hem so by spirituall law and temporell law, that all othyr Relygyoux shall take an example to breke the covenant or wille of anye benefactor that avauncyth hem wyth londs, rents, or gode; and my confessours have exorted me gretely ther too. And Almyghty God kepe you. Wryt at London, the xxiiij. day of September anno xxx^o R. H. VI.

JOHN FASTOLF, Kt.

There is one Walsam wold desyre acquitaunce of pardon for the wydow of Hygham, I hafe no cause, for hyr husband left hyr whereoff to pay hyr debts suffisaunt, and for me he ferre the better. The wydow noysyth you, Sir Thomas, that ye sold a wey salt but

¹ Walter Lyhart or Hart.

for xxs. that she might hafe had xls. for every wey, I pray you aunswer that for your acquytaille.

Item, sende me the value of Cooke ys tenement in Drayton, wyth xx. acres lond therto, what it was worth yeerly when it stode hoole; for Sellyng seith it was worth but j. noble by yeer.

172.

A.D. 1451, 18 Dec.

RICHARD SOUTHWELL TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 366.]

This letter must have been written in 1451. It appears from No. 92 that Daniel entered the manor of Brayston or Braydeston during the sitting of the Parliament at Leicester in the spring of 1450. He was dispossessed by Mundford and Heydon on the 7th September following, but he entered the place a second time in the 30th year of Henry VI., *i.e.* some time between the 1st September 1451 and the 31st August 1452. In this letter it is anticipated that he will be enabled to enter the place by his influence with Lord Scales and the Duke of Somerset. This cannot refer to his first entry, as Somerset was in France for a long time before.

To my mastir, John Paston, Esquier.

RIGHT worshippful sir, I recomaunde me unto you. And please it you to witte of oure newe tydynges here; as this day com writing both to my Lorde¹ and to my Lady from London, that there be certein lettres directed to my Lorde from my Lady his moder,² and diverse other Lordes for to have Danyell³ in his favour a geyne, and as it is supposed by the meanes of the Duc of Somersette,⁴ for he hath ben right conversaunte with hym all this quarter of this yere. And also thei that sente this writing sayn playnly that the Lorde Scales is gode lorde to hym, and that he hath promysed hym to make Sir Thomas

¹ John Mobray, Duke of Norfolk, married Ellenor, daughter of William Bouchier, Earl of Ewe, in Normandy.—F.

² Catharine, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, and widow of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk.—F.

³ Thomas Daniel, Esq., was Constable of Rising Castle, and married Margaret, sister of John Howard, afterwards Duke of Norfolk.—F.

⁴ Edmund Beaufort.

Tudenham, Heydon, and hym accorded, and other men in the cuntre, and that he shall be suffred to entre in to Brayston, and kepe it to th'entente that the cuntre shall thinke, and my Lord also, that he hathe grete favour amonge the Lordes of the Counsell, and cause men to fere hym the more. Whethir it be thus or non I can not say ; never the lesse me thinketh ye shall sone knowe if Mounford will agree that he shall entre in to Brayston, and if that be trewe, all the remenant shall seme the more likly.

I pray you brenne this letter when ye have redde it. My Lorde and my Lady sayn ye shall be right welcome and ye will se theym this Crisemasse. I reporte me to your wisdom, and God have you in his keping. Writon at Framlyngham, the xviiij. day of Decembre.

RIC. SOUTHWELL.

173.

A.D. 1452, [April].

PROCLAMATION BY THE DUKE OF NORFOLK.

[From Fenn, iii. 248].

The intended royal visit to Norfolk mentioned in the end of this proclamation appears to tally best with the date of April 1452, when, it will also be seen from the letters following, the Duke of Norfolk was at Framlingham, hearing complaints from the gentlemen of Norfolk.

The Duc of Norffolk.

BE hit knowen to alle the Kyngs trewe liege peple, the cause of our comynge in to this contre ys, by the comandement of the Kynge our soverayn Lorde, for to enquer of suche gret riotts, extorcyons, oryble wrongis and hurts as his Highnesse ys credybyly enformyd ben don in this contre, and to know in serteyne, by yow that knowe the trowthe, by what persone or personys the seyde gret riotts, extorcions, oryble wrongis and hurts be done. Wherfor we charge yow alle, on the Kyngs behalve

our soverayne Lorde, that ze spar neyther for love, drede, ne fer that ze have to any persone of what estat, degre, or condicion he be, but that ze sey the soth by whome suche offences de done, and that ze spar no man that ze knowe gilty; and be the feyth that we owe to our soverayn Lorde, they schal be chastysid after ther desert, and hit reformyd as lawe requyrith.

Also hit ys opunly puplysschid that serteyneservaunts of the Lord Scales schulde in his name manasse and put men in feer and drede to compleyne to us at this tyme of the seide hurts and greves, seyng that we wolde abyde but a schort tyme her, and aftir our departyng he wolde have the rewle and governaunce as he hath had affore tyme. We lete yow wete that next the Kyng our soverayn Lord, be his good grace and lycence, we woll have the princypall rewle and governance throwh all this schir, of whishe we ber our name whyls that we be lyvyng, as ferre as reson and lawe requyrith, hoso ever will grutche or sey the [contrary];¹ for we woll that the Lord Scales, Sir Thomas Tudenham, Sir Mylis Stapylton, and John Heydon have in knowleche, thowh our persone be not dayly her, they schal fynde our power her at all tymes to do the Kyng our soverayn Lord servyse, and to support and mayntene yow alle in your right that ben the Kyngs trewe lige men. For hit may non ben seyde nay, but that her hath ben the grettest riotts, orryble wrongs and offences done in thise partyes by the seide Lord Scales, Thomas Tudenham, Mylis Stapilton, John Heydon, and suche as ben confedred on to theym that evir was seen in our dayes; and most myschiffe throwh ther maliciouse purpose lyke to have fallyn amonge the Kyngs trewe liege peple now late at Norwiche, ne had we better providid therfor. And also that God fortunyd us to withstande ther seyde malicious and evill disposid purpose.

Wherfor makith billiz of your grevance, and come to us, and we schal brynge yow to the Kynges presence

¹ Indicated by Fenn as illegible in MS

our selfe, whos presence wyll be her in all the hast with the mercy of God, and see the reformation ther of his owyn persone.

174.

A.D. 1452, 23 April.

SOME GENTLEMEN OF NORFOLK TO [THE SHERIFF?].

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

There are two copies of this paper, besides a draft written on the back of that which follows. The date both of this and of the two following letters will be seen by comparing them with No. 179 following.

RIGHT wurchipfull, we commawnd us to yow. Please it yow to wete that we and other jentilmen of the shyer of Norffolk hath be in purpose assewyd [*have sued*] to the hygh and myghty Prynce and owr ryght gode Lord the Duke of Norffolk to Framlyngham, to have enformyd his Highnesse of dyvers assaughtes and ryottes made be Charles Nowell and other ageyn the Kyngs lawe and peas, withowte any cause or occacion, up on John Paston and other of owre kynne, frendes and neyghborys, ne had be that dayly this x. days it hath be do us to wete that his Highnesse shuld come in to Norwych or Claxton, we not beyng in certeyn yet whedyr he shall remeve; praying yow as we trust, that ye woll tender the welfare of this shyer and of the jentylmen ther in, that ye woll lete owr seyde Lord have knowyng of owr entente in this, and after to send us answer wheder it please his Highnesse we shuld come to his presens, and in what place, or to send owr compleynt to hym if mor informacion be thowth behoffull, trostyng to his gode Lordshep of remedy in this mater; whiche do [*i.e. done*], semyth us, shall be to owr seyde Lordys honur and gret rejoyng to all the jentylmen of the shyer, and cause the peas to be kept her after be the grace of God, how have yow in hys blyssed kepyng. Wretyn at Norwyche, on Seynt Georgys day.

SIR JOHN HEVENYNGHAM. JOHN FERRERS. THO.
GURNAY. JOHN GROOS. W. ROKEWODE. JOHN
BAKON, Senior. JOHN BAKON, Junior.¹

J. PAGRAVE. ROBT. MORTIMER. NICHOLAUS APPILYARD

175.

A.D. 1452, 23 April.

JOHN PASTON TO [THE SHERIFF OF NORFOLK?].

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This is printed from a rough draft in John Paston's handwriting, on the back of which is a draft of the preceding letter. The date of both letters is the same. The reading of particular words in this draft is very uncertain, owing to the cramped handwriting used in corrections and interlineations, and the manner in which several of the words are abbreviated.

REVERENT and ryth wurshepful sir, and my
god maister, I recommaund me to yow. Plese
yow to wete that Charlis Nowell with odir
hath in this cuntre mad many riot and sautes;
and, among othir, he and v. of his felachip set upon
me and mo (?) of my servants at the Chathedrall chirch
of Norwich, he smyting at me, whilis on of his felawis
held myn arnes at my bak, as the berer herof shall
mor playnly inform yow. Whech was to me strawnge
cas, thinking in my conseyth that I was my Lords
man and his homagier, or Charlis knew hys Lordschipe,
that my Lord was my god Lord, and that I had be
with my Lord at London within viij. [days?] ² bey for
Lent, at which tyme he grantyd my his god lordship,
so lagerly [*largely*] that it must cause me ever to be
his trew servant to myn pow[er]. I thowt also that I
had never geff cawse to non of my Lords hous to ow
me evill will, ne that ther was non of the hows but I
wold have do fore as I cow (*sic*) desir anioone (?) to do

¹ The names subscribed thus far are in the same handwriting as the document. Those below may perhaps be autograph signatures, although the names of Pgrave and Mortimer are in a hand much like that of John Paston.

² Word omitted

for me, and yet will except my adversare; and thus I and my frendes haff miused of this and thowt he was hard to do thus. And this notwithstanding, assone as knolech was had of my Lords coming to Framlingham, I never attemptid to procede ageyns hym as justis and law wuld, but to trust to my seyde Lord that his Hyghnes wold se this punischichid (*sic*), and desirid my master (?) H. mi cosin (?) Tymperle, the dene and odir to (?)¹ and dayly hath be redy with such gentilmen as dwelle here about that can record the trowth to have come (*sic*) compleyn to my Lord; but we have had continually tydynges of my Lordes comyng heder that causid us for to abide ther up un, besechyng your gode maystershep that ye wull lete my Lord have knowleche of my compleynt. And that ye wull tender the gode spede of the entente of the letteris wretyn to you fro gentilmen of this shire. Praying yow that ye wolle yeve credens to the berer herof, and be his gode mayster in cas any man make any qwarell to hym. And what that I may do be your comaundment shall be redi with the grace of God, how have in his blissid keepyng. Wretyn at Norwich, un Seynt Georges day.

176.

A.D. 1452, April.—JOHN PASTON TO ———.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter, like the preceding, is from a rough draft in Paston's handwriting. It is clearly of the same date as the two last, or perhaps a day or two later. There is nothing to show with certainty who was the person addressed; but we should think it was probably Sir John Fastolf.



RYTH worchepfull sir and cosyn, I recommaund me to yow, [and] pray yow that ye will in my behalf inform my Lord of the domage of Charlis Nowell to meward, withow occacion

¹ The preceding words from "and desirid" are a peculiarly illegible interlineation, and do not appear to form a consecutive sense along with the passage following. Perhaps the words "and daily hath" should have been erased, which would make the connection intelligible.

gef on min part, as the berer herof knoweth (?).¹ I am and was my Lords man and homagier, or the seyd Charlis knew my Lord, and will do my Lord sech servis as I can, and that ye will tendre the god sped of the mater of the letter direct to you from serteyn jentilmen of thes shir, with whеч jentilmen or odir to bere recor of this thowt, I have bene dayly toward my Lord to compleyne to his Lorship, but the continuall tydings of my seyd Lords coming heder hath cawsid us to awayt ther opon. Beseching yow, cosine, as my trust is in yow, that ye will help to kepe the god rewill of thes shir, and my por honeste, and geff credens to the berer herof, and be his god master if any querel be mad to him. And what I may do for you, I am and ever shall be redi to do it be the grace of God, hoo —

177.

A.D. 1452 [30 April].

THE SHERIFF OF NORFOLK TO THE KING AND COUNCIL.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

John Clopton was Sheriff of Norfolk from Michaelmas 1451 to Michaelmas 1452.

To the Kyng and the Lordes of his Councell.

John Clopton, Shereffe of Norffolk, certifie that wher oon John Falyate and othre were take within the hundred of Blofeld in the seid shire. and led to the castell of Framlyngham in the counte of Suffolk, I, the forseid Shereffe, be the comaundement of my Lord of Norffolk, the last day of Aprill receyved at the seid castell a bille of divers knowlech and confessyons which were enformyd me shuld have be mad in the presens of my seid Lords Councell be Roger Chirch and othre, which the seid John Falyate, as it was enformed me, shuld have con-

¹ The reading is very uncertain, being partly interlined in a very cramped hand, partly corrected in the text.

fessid to have be trewe. After which bille receyved and be me red and understand, callyng befor me the seid John Falyate and alle othre that where examyned, except the seyd Roger Chirch, in the presens of divers of my Lords Councell there, I red to the seid John Falyate the tale comprised in the seid bille seid be the seid Roger Chirch, demawndyng hym of the thought her of; wherto he answered, and seid that he wust wele ther was no wey with hym but deth, and therfore, as he wuld answer afore God, he wuld sey the thought, and seid that the substaunce of the tale told be the seid Roger Chirch was untrewe, and feyned and imagyned be the same Chirch, and that he never had knowleched that the tale to be trewe. Neverthelesse he seid that he was with a felesshep gadered undre Possewykwode be the prokeryng of the seid Chirch, which feleshep, whan thei were all togeder, passid not the nombre of xv. persones. And that the seid Chirch wast the furst that ever mevid hym for to come theder, seying that he shuld have feleshep i nowe and do goode, for he was balyffe of the hundred, and be colour of his office he shuld send in men i now, and that he knew a gode name for her capteyn, that shuld be John Amend Alle. More over I the seid Shereffe asked the seid Falyate if thei whan thei wer to geder spoke of Paston and othre gentilmen named in the seid bille to have assisted hem; and he seid pleynly nay, but that thei and othre thryfty men were noysid be the seid Chirch and be his councellores sith the tyme of the gaderyng of the seid feleshep, and never was spokyn of ther. In like wyse seid othre that were examyned in the seid bille.

178.

A.D. 1452, 4 July.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iv. 14.]

What is said in this letter about Church of Burlingham, clearly shows that it belongs to the same year as the last and the letters following.

*To my rygth wirchipfel hosbond, John Paston, be this
delyverid in hast.*

RYTH worshipfull hosbond, I recommawnd me to yow, desyryng hertyly to her of your wel-far, praying yow that ye woll send me word in hast how ye be agreid with Wychyngham and Inglose¹ for that mater that ye spake to me of at your departyng; for if I shuld purvey other wood or hey, it shuld be bowgth best chepe be twixt this and Seynt Margretys messe,² as itt is told me. As for Applyard, he com not yett to this town syn he com from London. I have sent to Sir Bryse to lete me have knowleche when he comyth to town, and he hath promysid that I shall have knowleche, and when he comyth I shall do your commawndement. My moder bad me send yow word that Waron Herman hath dayly fyshid hyre water all this yer, and therfor she prayith yow to do therfor while ye be att London as ye thynk best.

Chyrche³ of Byrlyngham was toke and browte to the castell yisterday be the Beshopys men, and all his godys ben seysid for that he owyth to the Boshop. And the seid Chirche seyth as for that he hath seyde of hem that he hath appelyd befor this tyme, he woll awow itt and abyde therby; and seyth that he woll appele one that hath mor nobelys than they have all that he hath spoke of yett, and that shall avayll the King more than they have all that he hath speke of yett; but what he is, he woll not name tyll he know mor. I trow but if that be the grett labour made ayens hym, he is lyke to have grett favour of hem that have be his supporters. Men thenk that have spoke with hym that he hopeth to have good helpe. I pray God that the trewth mote be knowyn.

I pray yow that ye woll vouchesaff to send me an other sugor loff, for my old is do; and also that ye well do make a gyrdill for your dowgter, for she hath

¹ See p. 225.

² 20th July.

³ Roger Church.—See p. 234.

nede therof. The blyssid Trinyte have yow in his
kepyng. Wretyn at Norwyche in hast, on the Tewys-
day next befor Seynt Thomas day.¹

Paper is deynty.²

Yours,

M. P.

179.

A.D. 1452.—INFORMATION OF OUTRAGES.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The misdemeanors of Roger Church, who is here complained of among other malefactors, must refer to the same period as Letter 177. The date is rendered even more certain by a comparison with the letter following.

CHARLYS NOWEL, Otywell Nowell, Robert Ledeham, John the sone of Hogge Ratkleff, Robert Dallyng, Herry Bangge, Roger Cherche, Nicholas Goldsmyth, Robert Taylor, Christofer Grenescheve, —³ Dunmowe, Elis Dokworth, Christofer Bradle, Jon Cokkow, assemblyng and gadderyng to hem gret multitude of mysrewled people, kepe a frunture and a forslet at the hows of the seid Robert Ledeham, and issu ought at her pleser, sumtyme vj., sumtyme xij., sumtyme xxx^{ti} and mo, armed, jakked, and salattyd with bowis, arwys, speris, and bylles, and over ride the contre and oppresse the people, and do many orible and abhomynable dedis lyke to be distruccion of the shire of Norffolk, wythoute the Kyng owre Sovereyn Lord seth it redressid.

Un Mydlent Soneday⁴ certeyn of the seid felechep in the chirche of Byrlyngham made a fray upon tweyne of the servauntes of the reverent fadyr in Godde, Byshop of Norwiche,⁵ the seid servauntes at that tyme knelyng to see the usyng of the Masse; and there and than the seid felechep wold have kelled the seid two servauntes at the prestis bakke, ne had they be lettyd, as it semed.

¹ Translation of St. Thomas, Apostle, 7th July.

² Fenn says that the letter is written upon a piece of paper nearly square, out of which a quarter had been cut before the letter was written.

³ Blank in MS.

⁴ Midlent Sunday fell on the 19th March in 1452.

⁵ Walter Lyhart or Hart.

¹[Item, un the Moneday² next before Esterne daye, sex of the seid persones made a saute upon John Paston and hese two servauntes at the dore of the cathedrall cherche of Norweche, wyth swerdes, bokeler, and dagareis drawe smet at the seid Paston, on of them holdyng the seid Paston be bothe armes at hese bakke, as it semyth purposyng there to have morderid the seid Paston and they had not a be lettyd; and also smet on of the servaunts of the seid Paston upon the naked hed wyth a sward, and poluted the seyntewary.]

Item, on the Monday² next before Esterne day, x. of the seid persones lay in awayte in the hey weye undyr Thorp Woode up on Phelep Berney, Esquier, and hese man, and shet at hem and smet her hors wyth arwes, and then over rede hym and brake a bowe on the said Phelippis hed and toke hym presoner, callyng hym traytor. And when they had kepte hym as long as thei lyst, thei led hym to the seyde Byshop of Norwiche and askid of hym swerte of the peas, and forwyth relessid her suerte and went her way.

Item, iij. of the seid felechep lay unawayte upon Emond Brome, jentelman, and with nakid swerds fawte wyth hym be the space of a quarter of a owre and toke hym presoner; and when they had kepte hym as long as they lyst, lete hym goo.

Item, xl^a of the same felechep come rydyng to Norwiche jakked, and salettyd, with bowys and arwys, byllys, gleves, un Maundy Thursday,³ and that day aftyr none, when service was doo, they, in lyke wyse arrayid, wold have brake up the Whyte Freris dores, where,⁴ seying that they came to here evesong; howbeit that they made her avaunt in towne they shuld have sum men owt of town (?), qwhyke or deede; and there made a gret rumor, where the mayre and the aldermen, with gret multitude of peple, assembled, and therupon the seyde felischep departid.

¹ This paragraph is crossed in the MS.

² April 3, Easter day being the 9th April in 1452.

³ April 6.

⁴ After the word "where" the original text had "the seid Paston dwelith," but these words have been struck out, and other alterations made in the paragraph.

Item, dyvers tymes serteyn of the seid felechepe have take fro John Wylton, wythoute any cause, hese net, hese shep, and odyr cattell, and summe there of have saltyd and eten, sune thereof have aloyned,¹ so that the seid Wylton wot not where for to seke hese bestes; and un the morwe² next aftyr Esterne day last past, they toke fro hym xj. bestis, and kepte hem two dayis wythowte any cause.

Item, in lyke wyse they have do to John Coke and Kateryn Wylton.

Item, in lyke wyse they have take the goodys and catelles of Thomas Baret and many odyr.

Item, certeyn of the seid felechepe late made a sawte upon John Wylton in Plumsted cherche yerd, and there beete hym so the [*that*] he was [in] dowth of his liff.

Item, in lyke wyse upon John Coke of Wytton, brekyng up hese dores at xj. of the klok in the nyght, and with her swerdis maymed hym and gaf hym vij. grete woynadis. Item, smet the modyr of the seid Coke, a woman of iiij^{xx} [*four score*] yeres of age, upon the crowne of the heed wyth a swerd, wheche wownde was never hol to the daye of her deth.

Item, the seyd Dunmowe, on of the seid feleche[p], now lete beet the parson of Hasyngham, and brake hese hed in hese owne chauncell.

³ [Item iii^{xx} [*three score*] of the seid felechepe, arayid as men of werre, now late enterd with fors upon Phelep Berney and dissesid hym of the maner of Rokeland-toftys, wheche darnot, for feer of mordyr, reentre hese owne londe; how be it, he and hese aunseters have be pesibely possessid therof many yeris.]

Item, Alredis sone of Erll Some, fast be Framyngham, un the Saturday⁴ next before Palme Soneday last past was pullid ought of a hows and kyllid. Whedyr any of the seid felechepe were there or not men kan not sey, there be of hem so many of wheche many be unknowe people.

Item, the seid felechepe make seche affrayis in the contre abowte the seid Ledehams place, and so frayith

¹ Eloined (French *éloigne*), removed to a distance.

² This paragraph is crossed out.

³ April 10.

⁴ April 7.

the people that dyvers persones for feer of mordyr darnot abyde in her howses, ne ride, ne walke abowte ther ocupacions, wyth owte they take gretter people abowte hem then acordith to her degre, wheche they wol not do in evel exaample geving.

Item, the seid felechep of a fer cast maleys and purpose now late toke Roger Cherche, on of ther owne felechep, be hese owne assent, wheche Roger Cherche be her assent had movid and and sterid a rising in the hundred of Blofeld, and hath confessed hym self to be at that arysyng, and hath enbylled, as it is seid, divers jentelmen and the most part of the trysty yomen and husbondis and men of good name and fame of the hundred abowte the seid Ledehams place, where the seid felechep is abydyng, and nameth hem wyth odyr suspicious people for risers, to the entent to hide and cover her awn gylt, and to holde them that be trw men and innosent in that mater in a dawnger and feer that they shuld not gader peopell, ner atempte to resiste ther riotows governauns of the seid reotows felechep.

¹ [Item, it is conceyved that if the seyd riotows felechep, and they that drawe to them were dewly examyned, it shuld be knowe that if there were any seche rysyng, it was conjectyd, don, imagened, and labored be the seid reotows felechep and be ther meanes; for aswele the seid Cherche, as dyvers of the most suspecious persones be the seid Cherche enbelled for rysers, as it is seid, be and have be of long tyme dayly in compeny wyth the seid reotows felechep.

Item, ~~on~~ Of the seid felechep of late tyme, as it is ~~seide~~, to encresse her maliciows purpose, hath proferid rewardis and goode to anodyr persone for to take upon hym to apele certeyn persones, and afferme the seying of the seid Roger Cherche.]

In wytnesse of these premisses, dyvers knytes and esquieres, and jentelmen whos names folwen, wheche knowe this mater be seying, heryng, or credible reporte, to this wrytyng have set her seall, besechyng

¹ These paragraphs are crossed through.

your Lordcheppis to be meanes to the Kyng owre
sovereyn Lord for remedy in this behalve. Wrete, &c.

On the lower margin of this paper, and on the back are scrawled a few additional memoranda, of which the following are the most important. One paragraph, which is in the handwriting of John Paston, is so carelessly written that the names contained in it are quite uncertain.

Memorandum, that Jon, sone of Roger Ratcliff, bet T. Baret, and Beston and Robyn Taylor tok and imprysonyd Thomas Byrdon of Ly[n]gwode. Item, Robert Dalling bet Nicholas Chirch at Stromsaw Chirch. Memorandum of manassing of the quest at Hengham. Item, Robert Dallyng bete Thomas Dallyng.

Roger att Chirche, Robert Dallyng and Herry Bang with other went with fors and armys, and fechid William Clippisby oute of his faders hous, and brought hym to the town of Walsham, and kept hym there ij. days and ij. nytys, and fro thens had hym to Romgey (?), and there inpresonyd hym and made hym [give] to Eusdale (?) an oblygacion of C. libr. made after her owyn desyr.

180.

A.D. 1452.—A PETITION TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR.

[Add. Charter 17,241, B.M.]

The date of this petition will be seen by a foot-note.

*To the right reverent fader in God, Cardynale Arche-
busschop of York¹ and Chaunceler of Ingland.*

PLEASE it yowre gode Lordeshep to know that
oon Roger Cherche, other wyse callyd Roger
Bylaugh, Roger Wryte, and Roger Baly, late²
was at a gaderyng and assemble of xv. per-
sones in a feleshep under a wode in the town of Pos-
sewyke, in the counte of Norffolk, which feleshep, as it
is seid be hem, was procured and gaderyd be the seid
Roger Cherche and be his councelores, the same
Roger seyng to summe of the same feleshep,³ he had
remembred a gode name for her capteyn, that shuld be
John Amend Alle; and the seyde Roger aftyr the seid
gaderyng aggreyd hym self to be take and examyned

¹ Cardinal Kemp.

² Here the words "before Crystmasse last past" originally stood in the text, but are crossed out.

³ Here occurs a caret referring to some illegible words in the margin.

be persones of his own covyne, and be color of his seid feleshep of xv. persones be hym gaderyd, enbilled divers gentilmen, and many thryfty and substanciall yomen, and thryfty husbondes, and men of gode name and fame, noysyng and diffamyng to the Kyng and his Councell that the seid gentilmen, yomen, and thryfty husbondes, with other, to the nombre of ccc. persones, shuld have mad a gaderyng and a risyng ageyn the Kynges peas under the seid wode, contrary to the tought; which is veryly conceyved to be don of malyce to put the seid gentilmen and yomen in feer and trobill that thei as wele as alle the contre shuld not be hardy to attempt, ne lette the purposyd malyce of the seid Cherche and his councellores in divers riottes, extorcious, forsibil entreys and unlawfull disherytauns of gentilmen and other of the Kynges liege people in the seid shire that thei dayly use, which riottes, extorcions, aswele as the seid untrewediffamacions, causyth gret grudgyng, trobill, and comocyon in the seid shire. Please it yowre gode grace, these premysse considered, not to suffre the seid Cherche to have no pardon of the comune grace graunted be the Kyng owre soverayn Lord un Gode Fryday last past,¹ un to the tyme that he hath fownde sufficient suerte of wel namyd persones of the seid shire of his gode beryng; and to direct a comysion un to such notabill persones in the seid shire as please you, to take and examyn the seid Roger Cherche, as wele as othre that them semyth necessary to examyn in this behalf, so that thei that be giltles in this may be so declared, and that thei that be gilty may be ponysshed acordyng to her demerytes; and to beseche the Kyng owre soverayn Lord in the behalf of the gentilmen of the seid shire that his Hignesse wull not take hem, ne any of hem, in conceyt to be of such rewle and disposicion up un enformacion of such a mysse rewled and encredibill man as the seid Roger. And thei shall pray to God for you.

¹ On Good Friday the 7th April 1452, Henry VI. offered general pardons for offences against himself to all who would sue them out of Chancery.—*See* Whethamstede, 317, 319.

181.

A.D. 1452.—PARTIES IN NORFOLK.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This paper bears upon the same matters as the last, and must be attributed to the same date. The MS. is a draft, with corrections in John Paston's handwriting.



TT is to remembre under hos rule that the gode lord¹ is at this day, and whiche be of his new cownseyll.

Item, that Debenham, Lee, Tymperle, and his old cownseyl and attendans, as well as the gode ladijs servawntys, be avoydyd, and Tymperle of malys apelyd of treson.

Item, that the sescionys of the pees wyth owte cause was warnyd in the myddys of hervest, to grette trobill of the contre, whiche was never se in Norffolk at seche tym of the yere; and itt was unlawfully warnyd to appere with inne iiij. or v. days after the warnyng. Howbeitt the contre was before warnyd at the shyer day to have had the sescionys the Tewysday befor Michelmes.

Item, that at the seid sescionys was non other cawse of setting thereof declaryd but a commysyon beryng date before Estern, &c., to arest, take, and expunge traytours and rebellys, of whiche, be Goddis grace, is no nede in this contre at this tyme, &c.

Item, be the demenyng of the seyd sescionys was verily conseyvid be the jantylmen of the shyer that it was set of purpose to have, be indytements, defowlyd seche personys as wer of the old counseyl with the seid Lord, and seche as kepe Wodhows lond, or seche as help or confort Osbern Munford, marchale of Kalys, in his rygth of the maner of Brayston, of whiche he is now late wrongfully dyssesyed,² and generally to have

¹ The Duke of Norfolk.

² Mountford was disseised of Brayston by Daniel in the spring of 1450, but recovered possession on the 23d September. I find no note of his having been disseised again, but I should think he must have been, as this paper is certainly two years later.

hurt all other that wold not folwe the oppynyons of the seyd new cownseyll; whiche malysiows purposid oppynyon the jantylmen of the seyd shyer that wer sworyn att the seyd sescions kowd not fynde in her conciens to observe, but dede the contrarye as it apperyth be here verdyte if itt be shewyd, &c. Remembre the verdyt of Brayston, &c.

And where on Roger Chirche, wyth on Robert Ledham, Charlys Nowell, John son of Hodge Ratcleff, and on Robert Dallyng had the rewle and kepyng of the seid maner of Brayston to the use of Thomas Danyell after the dyssesing of the seyd Osbern Monford, the seyd Roger be the comon ascent of his seyd felashep, be the colowre of xv. personys gadderid be the exitation of the seyd Roger Chyrche and his felashep, accusid many notable and thryfty men that were well willid to the seyd Munford for the seid maner of Brayston, to be ryseris, wher as the seyd thrifty men, as well as all that contre, hath at all tymys be pesyble and of no seche disposicion: It was purposid after the seid sescions, whan the intents of the seyd new cownseyll mygth not be executyd be indytements, than to have had the seyd Roger Chirche owte of the Kyngs gayle, seying that he shuld appele for the Kyng, and wold have do the sheryff delyverid hym owt of prison, howbeit he was comyttid thidder be the justyse of assyse and gayle delyvere be cawse he was indyted of felonye, and that ther apperid not suffycient inquest to delyver hym.

Item, day seth thei labour feynid materis to hurt gentilman and odir be soch acusements, &c.

Memorandum, as itt semyth be the confescion of dyvers of the seid xv. personys that thei were innocent and knew not whi thei assemelyd but only be the excitation of the seyd Chirche and his menys, and after the tyme of that they conseyyd itt was do to no good intent, thei never medillid forther in the mater. Item, to remembre how suddely the seyd Chirche was, be his owyn assent, led to my Lord of Norffolk be his owyn fela-

shep to the entent to accuse and defame seche as they lovyd not.

Memorandum, of the sescion at Norwich. Memorandum, of my Lord of Somerset and of the Blak frers.

Memorandum, that Charllys Nowell is baly of Brayston, and hath ther ijd. on the day, and of that mater growyth his malys.

Item, memorandum of them that for fer of disclosid of her falsenes acusid odyr that they shuld not be thowth gilty hemself, and labour to have the mater handlid be her frends that the trowth shuld not be triid owt.

182.

A.D. 1452 (?), 5 Nov.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 168.]

This letter was written during the life of Philip Berney, most probably in 1452, while he lay sick of the wounds, of which he afterwards died. See No. 188 further on.

To my right worchepful husbond, John Paston, be this delyverid in hast.

RIGHT worchepful husbond, I comaund me to yow. I pray yow that ye wol do bye ij. doseyn trenchors, for I can none gete in this town. Also I pray yow that ye wol send me a booke wyth chardeqweyns¹ that I may have of in the monynggs, for the eyeres be nat holsom in this town; therfor I pray yow hertely lete John Suffeld bryng it hom wyth hym.

No more but the blyssid Ternyte have yow in Hese

¹ A preserve made of quinces.—See Index to Furnivall's "Manners and Meals in Olden Times." In the ordinances of the household of George, Duke of Clarence, "charequynses" occur under the head of spices, their price being five shillings "the boke," or £2:10s. for 10 lbs.—See the Society of Antiquaries' Collection of Ordinances for the Royal Household, p. 103. The word also occurs pp. 455 497 of same volume.

kepyng, and send yow good sped in all yowre maters. Wrote on Sent Leonard even.

My uncle Phelyppe¹ commaund hym to yow, and he hath be so seke sith that I come to Redham, that I wend he shuld never a askapid it, nor not is leke to do but if he have redy help; and therfore he shal into Suffolk this next weke to myn aunt, for there is a good fesician, and he shal loke to hym.

My Lady Hastyns² told me that Heydon hath spoke to Geffrey Boleyn³ of London, and is a greid wytht hym that he shuld bargeyn wyth Sir John Fastolff to bye the manor of Blyklyng as it were for hymself, and if Boleyn byet in trowght Heydon shal have it.

Yowr,

M. P.

I cam to Norwiche on Sowlemesday.

183.

A.D. 1452 (?), 16 Nov.

AGNES PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 162.]

This letter is certainly not earlier than 1451 or later than 1453; for it was written some time after Lady Boys became a widow, which was in December 1450 (*see* p. 174), and before Sir John Fastolf's removal from London into Norfolk, which, as will be seen hereafter, was in the autumn of 1454. Probably the true date is 1452, for in the summer following, owing to Gurney's utter inability to pay his rent, we find Agnes Paston urging her son seriously to look out for another tenant for Orwellbury.

This lettre be delyvered to John Paston, beyng at London, in the Innere In of the Temple.



GRETE you well, and sende you Goddes blissing and myn. And as touchyng the mater wheche ye desyryd my cosyn Clere shulde

¹ Philip Berney.

² Margery, widow of Sir Edward Hastings of Elsing, Norfolk, who styled himself Lord Hastings and Stutvill.—*See* Blomefield, viii. 112, and ix. 513, 514.

³ An ancestor of Anne Boleyn and Queen Elizabeth. He was Mayor of London in 1457.

write fore, she hath doo, and I sende you the copy closed in this lettre. As for the enquerre I have sent by Pynchemore to enquire and sent myn owen men to William Bakton, and don hem enquired in dyverse placs, and I can here no woord of noon such enquerans ; I wot not what it menyth. Roberd Hill was at Paston thys wyke, and the man that dwelled in Bowres place is oute ther of, and seid to Roberd he durst no lenger abyde ther in, for Waryn Herman seyth to him it is his place. As for Cokets mater, my doughter your wyf told me yester even the man that suyth him will not stonde to your awarde.

Bertilmow White is condemnyd in Forrenecet Court in xl. marc, as it is seid.

Item, as for Talfas, the Sherevis hav be hest to do all the favour thei may. I sente the Parson of Seynt Edmundes to Gilberd, and he seide ther was come a newe writ for to have him up by the xv. day of Seynt Martyn, and how Caly hadde ben at hem,¹ and desired to carye up Talfas on his owen cost, and yeve hem goode wages.

Item, John Osbern seide to me this day that he supposed thei will not have him up be forn Estern, and Margerete Talfas seide to me the same day that men tolde hire that he shulde never have ende till he wer at London, and asked me counsell wheder she myte yeve the Sherevys sylver or non ; and I tolde hire if she dede, I supposed she shulde fynde hem the more frendly.

Item, as for Horwelbur, I sende you a bill of all the rescyts syn the deth of your fader, and a copy wrete on the bak how your fader lete it to ferme to the seide Gurnay. I wulde ye shulde write Gurnay, and charge him to mete with you fro London warde, and at the lest weye lete him purveye *xli.* for [he] owyth be myreknyng at Myhelmesse last passed, be syde your faddes dette, *xviii.* *li.* *xiii.* *s.* *viii.* *d.* If ye wolde write to him to brynge suerte for your fadyrs dette and myn, and pay be dayes,

¹ The modernised version in Fenn reads "at home."

so that the man myte leven and paye us, I wolde for yeve him of the olde arrerags x*li*.; and he myte be mad to paye xx. marc be yer, on that condicion I wolde for yeve him x*li*., and so thynketh me he shulde hav cause to praye for your fader and me, and was it leten in my fadres tyme. I fele by Roberd, his wif is right loth to gon thens, she seide that sche had lever I shulde have all her gode after her day, than thei schulde go out ther of.

Item, John Dam told me that the Lady Boys¹ will selle a place called Halys,² but he seith she speketh it privyly, and seith it is not tayed, as John Dam kno, wech will she hath seide as largely of other thyngs that hath not be so.

Item, he tolde me, as he herd seyn, Ser John Fastolf hath sold Heylysdon to Boleyn³ of London; and yf it be so, it semeth he will selle more. Wherfor I praye you, as ye will have my love and my blissyng, that ye will helpe and do your devoir that sumthyng were purchased for your ij. bretheren. I suppose Ser John Fastolf, and he wer spake to, wold be glader to lete his kensemene have parte than straunge men. Asay him in my name of suych placs as ye suppose is most cler.

It is seid in this contre that my Lord of Norfolk seith Ser John Fastolf hath yoven him Castr, and he will hav [it] pleynly. I sende you a bill of Osbern hand, wech was the ansuer of the Sheref and John of Dam.

Jon, brynge me my lettre hom with you, and my cosyn Cler is copy of her lettre, and the copy of the reseyth of Horwelbury; and recomaunde me to Lomnor, and tell him his best be loved fareth well, but sche is not yet come to Norwich, for thei deye yet, but not so sor as thei dede. And God be wyth you. Wreten at Norwych, in right gret hast, the xvj. day of Novembr.

By your moder,

ANNEYS PASTON.

¹ See p. 221, Note 2.

² Holm Hale.—See p. 221.

³ Geoffrey Boleyn.—See p. 246, Note 3.

184.

A.D. 1452, 18 Dec.

THE DUKE OF YORK AND SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[Add. Charter 17,242, B.M.]



HIS endenture witnesseth that where Richard, Duc of York, by his lettre of saal [*sale*] bering date the xv. day of the monneth of Decembre, the xxxj^{ti} yere of the regne of oure soverain Lord Kyng Henry the Sext, hath bargained, aliened, solde, graunted, and confermed unto John Fastolf, Knyght, the jowelles undrewiten :—That is to wite, a nowche of gold with a greet poynted diamand sette up on a roose enameled white; a nowche of gold in facion of a ragged staf, with ij. ymages of man and woman garnysshed with a ruby, a diamande, and a greet peerle; and a floure of gold, garnysshed with ij. rubyes, a diamande, and iiij. hanging peerles. To have, holde, and rejoyce the same jowelles to the saide John, his executors and assignees, frely, quietly, and pesibly for evere more, like as in the saide lettre of saal more openly is conteened. Nevertheles the saide John wolle and graunteth herby that yif the saide Duc paie or doo paie to the same John or to his attornee, his heires or to his executors, in the Fest of the Nativitee of Sainte John Baptist next commyng, iiij^c xxxvij*li*. [*£*437] sterlinges withouten delay, that than the saide letter of saal to bee hold for noht; but he to delivere ayein unto the saide Duc, or to his attornee paieng the saide iiij^c xxxvij*li*. sterlinges in the saide Fest, the saide jowelles. And yif defaulte bee made in the paiement of the saide iiij^c xxxvij*li*. in partie or in all ayenst the fourme aforesaide, than wolle and graunteth the saide Duc herby that the forsaide lettre of saal, by him as is abouve saide made, stande in ful strength and vertu, this endenture notwithstanding. In wnesse wherof, to the parte of this saide endenture remaynyng towards

the saide John the saide Duc hath sette his seel Yeven at Fodringey, the xvij^e day of the saide moneth of Decembre, the xxxjth yere of the regne of oure saide souverain Lord King Henry the Sext.

R. YORK.

Seal attached mutilated.

185.

A.D. 1453, 30 Jan.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 324.]

The beginning of this letter refers to building operations, which I presume to be the same as those to which the next letter relates, and therefore of the same date. They were probably at Caister Castle.

To my right worchippfull hosbond, John Paston, be thys delyveryd in hast.

RIGHT worchippfull hosbond, I recommand me to yow, desyring to here of your welfar; praying yow to wete that Sir Thomas Howes hath purveyed iiij. dormants¹ for the drawte chamer,² and the malthouse, and the browere, wherof he hath bought iiij., and the forte, that shall be the lengest and grettest of all, he shall have from Heylesdon, whiche he seyth my Mayster Fastolf shall geve me, be cause my chamer shall be made ther with. As for the laying of the seyd dormants, they shall be leyed this next weke, be cause of the malthous, and as for the remenant, I trow it shall abyde tyll ye come hom, be cause I can nother be purveyed of pysts [posts?], ne of bords not yette.

I have take the mesure in the draute chamer, ther as ye wold your cofors and cowntewery³ shuld be sette

¹ Large beams.

² Draught chamber. A withdrawing-room.—Halliwell.

³ Cowntewery must mean his counter, desk, or board to sit and write, &c. at.—F.

for the whyle; and ther is no space besyde the bedd, thow the bedd wer remevyd to the dore, for to sette bothe your bord and your kofors ther, and to have space to go and sitte be syde. Wherfor I have purveyd that ye shall have the same drawte chamer that ye had befor ther, as ye shall ly to your self; and whan your gerr is remevod owte of your lytil hous, the dore shall be lokkyd, and your baggs leyd in on of the grete koforis, so that they shall be sauff, I trost.

Richard Charles and John Dow have fetched hom the chyld¹ from Rokelond Toftes, and it is apraty boy; and it is told me that Wyll is att Blyklyng with a pore man of this town. A yonge woman that was sometyne with Burton of this town sent me word therof; I pray yow send me word if ye woll that any thyng that ye woll be do to hym or ye com hom. Richard Charles sendeth yow word that Wylles hath be at hym here, and offerd hym to make hym astate in all thyngs according to ther in dentur, and if he do the contrary ye shall sone have word.

My moder prayith yow to remembr my suster, and to do your parte feythfully or ye com hom to help to gette her agode mariage. It semyth be my moders langage that she wold never so fayn to have be delyveryd of her as she woll now.

It was told here that Knyvet the heyer is for to mary; bothe his wyff and child be dede, as it was told here. Wherfor she wold that ye shuld inquiry whedder it be so or no, and what hys lyvelode is, and if ye thynke that it be for to do, to lete hym be spoke with therof.

I pray yow that ye be not strange of wryting of letters to me be twix this and that ye come hom. If I myght I wold have every day on from yow. The blyssed Trinyte have yow in his kepyng. Wrote att Norwyche, on the Tesday next after the Convercion [of] Seynt Poull.

Be yours,

M. P.

¹ Probably a member of the Berney family (*see* Sir John Fastolf's letter of the 28th January 1451). Philip Berney, as will be seen by No. 179, was dis-seised of the manor of Rockland Tofts during the year 1452.

186.

A.D. 1453.—JOHN PASTON TO JOHN NORWODE.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

From the memoranda on the back of this letter, it would appear to belong to the 31st year of Henry VI.

To John Norwode.



LETE you wete that Hache hath do no werk of myn wherfore he aught to have receyvid any mony, savyng only for the makyng of the litill hous above the halle wyndownes, for the remenaunte was that fell down in his diffaute. And as for the makyng of that litill hous, he toke that in a comenaunte [*covenant*], with makyng of too chymnyes of Sir Thomas Howys for xls., which comenaunte may not hold, be cause that I must have thre chymnyes and in a nother place.

Item, the seid litill hows drawyth not v. thowsand tyle, which after xvjd. the thowsand shuld drawe vjs. viijd. Notwithstandyng, if Sir Thomas thynk that he shuld be alowyd mo, he shall be. And ye must remembre how that he hath receyvid vjs. viijd. of you, and of Robert Tolle before Halwemesse, as apperith in his accompt, viijs. And he hath receyvid of Tolle sith Halwemesse vs. iiijd. And than be this rekenyng he shuld be xiijs. iiijd. a fore hand, which I wold ye shuld gader up in this newe werk aswele as ye myght, for I am be hold to do hym but litill favour.

Item, be war ther leve no firsis in the deke that ye reparre, and that the wode be mad of fagot and leyd up forthwoth as it is fellid for taking away. I wold ye wer her on Satirday at evyn thow ye yed ageyn on Moneday.

JOHN PASTON.

The following memoranda occur on the back of this letter:—

Rec' W. Hach.

Rec' de Joh'e Paston, anno xxx^o, vjs. viij^d.

Item, de Roberto Telte, xiijs. iiij^d.

De Thoma Howis, xxd.

Item, de Joh'e Norwod, anno xxxj. pro camino ls.

Summa, lxxjs. viij^d.

Will' Hach fecit quandam kaminam v. mark, et pro le closet xs.

Summa, lxxvjs. viij^d.

Sic debentur dicto Hach, per Joh'em Paston, vs. ; et dedit ei xvs. in recompensationem cujusdam billæ ibe (?) et omne jus ipsum et Mo (?) Unde tradidi ei xiijs. iiij^d. per plegios Thomæ Howis qui manusepit (*sic*) quod dictus Will' perimplot [*perimplet*?] barganium suum et in fine operis haberet de me vjs. viij^d. residuum.

187.

A.D. 1453, 20 April.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 68.]

According to Blomefield (Hist. of Norf., iii. 158), Margaret of Anjou, Queen of Henry VI., visited Norwich in the spring of 1452; but by the same authority, it would appear that she had returned to Westminster before the 17th of March in that year, which would not suit the date of this letter. Besides, John Paston was at Norwich in April 1452, and dates a letter at Norwich on St. George's day, complaining of the assault made upon him at the door of Norwich Cathedral on Monday before Easter. It is impossible, therefore, that Margaret Paston could have written to him from Norwich two days before St. George's day in that year. From an undated entry in the Norwich city records, which bears internal evidence of having been made in the year 1453, it would appear that the King's half brothers, Edmund, Earl of Richmond, and Jasper, Earl of Pembroke, visited Norwich in that year.—(See fol. 19 of a volume, entitled "An Old Free Book," in the Norwich city archives.) As to the Queen's visit I find no direct evidence, but I think it possible she may have come with *one* of the King's brothers, and that the other may have come a little later.

*To my right wurshipfull Mayster, John Paston, be
this delyveryd in hast.*



RIGHT wurshipfull hosband, I recommand me to yow, preying yow to wete, &c.¹ . . .

As for tydyngs, the Quene² come in to this town on Tewysday last past after none, and abode here tyll itt was Thursday, iij. after none; and she sent after my cos. Elysabeth Clere³ by Sharynborn, to come to her; and she durst not dysabey

¹ Here (says Fenn) follows some account of money received, &c.

² Margaret of Anjou.

³ Widow of Robert Clere, Esq. of Ormesby, who died in 1446. Fenn says his daughter, but no notice is found of a daughter of that name, while the widow occurs frequently in this correspondence.

her commandment, and come to her. And when she come in the Quenys presens, the Quene made ryght meche of her, and desyrid here to have an hosbond, the which ye shall know of here after. But as for that, he is never nerrer than he was befor.

The Quene was right well pleasid with her answer, and reportyht of her in the best wyse, and seyth, be her trowth, she sey no jantylwoman syn she come into Norffolk that she lykit better than she doth her.

Blake, the bayle¹ of Swaffham, was here with the Kyngs brother,² and he come to me, wenyng that ye had be at hom, and seyde that the Kyngs brother desyrid hym that he shuld pray yow in his name to come to hym, for he wold right fayn that ye had come to hym, if ye had ben at home; and he told me that he west wele that he shuld send for yow when he come to London, bothe for Cossey and other thyngs.

I pray yow that ye wold do your cost on me ayens Witsontyd, that I may have somme thyng for my nekke. When the Quene was here, I borowd my coseyn Elysabeth Cleris devys, for I durst not for shame go with my beds among so many fresch jantylwomen as here were at that tym. The blissid Trinyte have yow in his kepyng.

Wretyn at Norwych on the Fryday next befor Seynt George. Be yowrs,

M. PASTON.

188.

A.D. 1453, 6 July.

AGNES PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 182.]

Sir John Heveningham, whose death is mentioned in this letter, was found, by an inquisition taken on the 29th September 32 Henry VI., to have died on

¹ Bailiff.

² Either Edmund Tudor, who was created Earl of Richmond about November 1452, or Jasper, who was created Earl of Pembroke at the same time. They were half brothers to the King, being sons of his mother, Catherine, Queen of Henry V., by her subsequent marriage to Sir Owen Tudor.

the 3d of July preceding, which was in the year 1453.—(Inquis. *post mortem*, 31 Hen. VI., No. 7.) He left a son named John, over twenty-three years old, who was afterwards knighted.

To my welbelovyd Son, John Paston.



ONE I grete yow well and send you Godys blessing and myn, and lete you wete that Robert Hyll cam homward by Horwelle bery, and Gurney tellyd hym he had byn at London for mony and kowd nat spedying, and behestyd Robert that he shuld send me mony be you. I pray for getyt not as ze com homward, and speke sadly for i. nothyr fermor.

And as for tydyngs, Phylippe Berney¹ is passyd to God on Munday² last past wyt the grettes peyn that evyr I sey man; and on Tuysday Ser Jon Henyngham zede to hys chyrche and herd iij. massys, and cam hom agayn nevyr meryer, and seyde to hese wyf that he wuld go sey a lytyll devocion in hese gardeyn and than he wuld dyne; and forthwyth he felt a feynting in hese legges and syyd don. This was at ix. of the klok, and he was ded or none.

Myn cosyn Cler³ preyt you that ze lete no man se her letter, wheche is in selyd undir my selle. I pray you that ze wyl pay your brothir William for iiij. unces and j. half of sylke as he payd, wheche he sende me by William Tavyrner, and bryng wyt yow j. quarter of j. unce evyn leke of the same that I send you cloyd in thys letter; and sey your brothyr William that hese hors hath j. farseyn and grete rennyng sorys in hese leggis. God have you in kepyng. Wretyn at Norwyche on Sent Thomas evyn in grete hast.⁴

Be your modyr,

A. PASTON.

¹ Third son of John Berney, Esq. of Reedham, who was the father of Margaret Paston's mother.

² July 2.

³ Elizabeth, widow of Robert Clere, Esq. of Ormesby.

⁴ The Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr (Becket) was celebrated on the 7th July.

189.

A.D. 1453, 6 July.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 186.]

This letter chronicles the same two deaths as the preceding, and is therefore of the same date.

*To my ritht worchipfull Mayster John Paston, be this
delyveryd in hast.*

RYTHT worchipfull hosbond, I recommawnd me to yow, praying yow to wete that I have spoke with Newman for his place, and I am thorow with hym therfor, but he wold not lete it in no wyse lesse than v. marc. I told hym that sekyrly ye shuld not know but that I hyrid it of hym for iij*li*. I seyde as for the noble,¹ I shuld payt of myn owyn purse, that ye shuld no knowlech have therof. And this day I have had inne ij. cartfull of hey, and your stabyl shall be made I hope this next weke. I kowd not gette no grawnt of hym to have the warehows; he seyth if he may in any wyse forber itt her after, ye shall have itt, but he wull not grawnt itt in no convawt [*covenant*]. He hath grawntyd me the hows be twix the vowte and the warehows, and that he seyde he grawntyd not yow.

And as for the chamer that ye assygnyd to myn unkyl,² God hath purveyd for hym as hys will is; he passyd to God on Monday last past, at xj. of the klok befor none, and Sir John Hevenyngham passyd to God on Tewysday last past; hois sowlys both God assoyle. His sekenesse toke hym on Tewysday, at ix. of the klok befor none, and be too after none he was dedd.

I have begonne your inventare that shuld have be

¹ A noble was a coin of the value of 6s. 8d. A mark was 13s. 4d. Five marks therefore were equal to £3 : 6 : 8; but Margaret said she would pay the odd noble, or 6s. 8d., out of her own purse, and not let Paston know but that he had the place for £3. A little artifice for accepting terms which she had doubtless told Newman her husband could never agree to.

² Philip Berney.—See p. 225, Note 1.

made or this tym, if I had ben well at ease. I hope to make an ende therof, and of other thyngs both this next weke, and ben in that other place, if God send me helth. I must do purvey for meche stuff or I come ther, for ther is nother bords ne other stuff that must nedes be had or we come there. And Richard hath gadderid butt lytill mony syth he come from yow. I have sent John Norwod this day to Gresham, Besingham, and Matelask to gete als meche mony as he may. The blissid Trinite have yow in his keping. Wretyn at Norwych, on the Utas day of Peter and Powll.¹

Yowrs, M. P.

190.

A.D. 1453, Sept. (?)

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

There is neither signature nor address to this letter, but it is undoubtedly from Margaret Paston to her husband. The handwriting is the same as that of her other letters. The date seems to be after the death of Sir John Heveningham in 1453, and is not likely to have been a later year, as the Duchess of Suffolk's influence must have been diminished when the Duke of York came into power, though it may possibly have been powerful again in 1456.



RYTH worchepfull howsbonde, I recomende me on to yow. Plesyt yow to wete that I sent Tomas Bon to Edwarde Coteler to have one ansuer of the mater that ye spak to hym of, and he sent me worde that he hade spok to hys man therof, and he tolde hym that he hade no wrytynge nor evidens of no swyche thyng as ye spak to hym of, ner not wyst were he scholde have cnowlage of no swyche thyng, save that he tolde hym that he receyvyd onys j.c.s. [100s.] of the same rent; but and he may have cnowlage of ony man that havyth ony wrytynge or ony thyng that may out prevayle, he schal late yow have cnowlage therof.

As for Wylliam Yellverton, he come here never syn ye yede. As for my Lady Stapullton, att the

¹ The day of St. Peter and Paul is the 29th of June. The *utas* or octave of a feast is the eighth day of the feast—that is to say, the seventh day after, which in this case is the 6th of July.

wrytyng of thys letter sche was not come home. Wyndhamys¹ erand to my Lady of Southefolk² was to desiyr hyr gode Ladychep and to beseche hyr that sche wold spek to my cosyn Evenyngham³ that he myt have hys gode wyll, for he levith in hope to have hys modyr, and he hath made menys to have her by John Gros and hys wyf, and by Bokynham and by odyr dyvers, and profuryth hyr to find suerte to aquitt hyr housbondys dettes, the qwyche is CCC. marc, and to payit doune on j. day. And by thys mene, as he seyth, he hathe bargeynid with j. marchande of London, and hath solde to hym the mariage of hys son, for the qwyche he scal have vij. C. [700] marc, and of that the iij. C. [300] marc schoulde be payd for the forseyd dettes; and also he proforyth to yeve hyr the maner of Felbryg to hyr joyntour, and odyr la[r]ge profors as ye schal here erafter. As for the good wyll of my cosyn Hevenyngham, he seyth Wyndh[am]⁴ he schall never havehytt, nott for to have hyr gode konyth he [abydyth]⁵ hys soull hevvy therof, for he is aferde that and if the large profors may be perfor[m]yd, thatsche wyll havehym. My seyde cosyn preyith yow, att the reverens of Gode, that ye wyll do yowyr [devoir]⁶ therin to brec it and ye can. He schall be here ayen on Mychaell mas evyn. He was full sory that ye wer outt att this tyme, for he hopyd that ye schoulde have do myche goode att this tyme. He hathe seyde as myche ther ageyns as he dar do to have hyr gode modyrchep. My Lady of Southfolce sent j. letter to hyr yesterday by Stanle, the qwyche is callyd j. well cherysyd man with my seyde Lady, and desyryng hyr in the letter that sche wolde owe hyr godde wyll and favor to Wyndham in that that he desyryd of hyr, and of more matterys that ye schall here er after, for I suppose sche wyll schew yow the

¹ John Wyndham, Esq. of Felbrigg.

² Alice, widow of William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk.

³ John, son of Sir John Heveningham.—See No. 188, preliminary Note.

⁴ Mutilated.

⁵ Erased in MS. Apparently some further correction should have been made.

⁶ Omitted in MS. "Do your devoir," *i.e.* endeavour, seems to have been the phrase intended.

same letter and mak yow of hyr counsel in many thyngys, and I schall do my part as feythfully as I can to lett Wyndhamys porpose tyl ye come home. I pray yow sende me a copy of hys petygre, that I may schew to hyr how worchepphull it is, for in goode feythe sche is informyd bi hyr gentyll son Gros and Bokenham that he is mor worcheppfull in berthe and in lyvelode therto than they or ony odyr can preve, as I suppose. I pray yow lett nott thys mater be discuyryd tyl ye her more therof or after, for my cosyn Hevenyngham tolde myche here of in secret wyse, and of odyr thyngis qwyche ye schall have cnoulage of qwan ye come home, &c.

In hast, all in hast.

191.

A.D. 1453.—THE DUKE OF NORFOLK'S PETITION.

[From Fenn, iii. 108.]

This paper is headed by Fenn, "The Speech of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, against Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, in the House of Lords." This title, however, is clearly no part of the original document, which has much more the character of a petition to the Privy Council than of a speech in Parliament. The paper itself professes to be a "bill" signed by its author, who demands that the conduct of the Duke of Somerset in France and in England should be made the subject of investigation by separate tribunals according to the laws of either country. Now the House of Lords, being only a branch of the English Legislature, would have had no right to authorise a judicial investigation in France. The date of this petition must have been in the end of the year 1453, after the loss of Guienne. The Duke of Somerset appears to have been committed to the Tower a little before Christmas in that year; for, after his liberation on the 4th March 1455, he declared before the Council that he had been confined there "one whole year, ten weeks, and more."—*See Rymer*, xi. 362.

MY Lordes, ye know well ynough the grete peynes, labours, and diligences that before thys tyme y have doon, to th'entent that the over greete dishonneurs and losses that ben come to thys full noble royaume of England by the fals menes of som persones that have take on theym over grete autoritee in thys royaume shulde be knowen, and that the persones lyvyng that have doon theym shulde be corrected aftyr the merites of her desertes. And

to that entent y have denounced and delyverd to you in wrytyng certeyn articles ayenst the Duc of Somerset, whych ys one of theym that ys gylty thereof, whertoo the Duc of Somerset have aunsuerd; and to that that he hath aunsuerd y have replyed yn such wyse that y trowe to be sure ynough that there shall no vayllable thyng be seyde to the contrarie of my seyde replicacion, and asmoch as he wold sey shall be but falsnesse and lesyngs, as be the probacions that shall be made there-uppon shall mow appiere; how be it that to alle people of gode entendement, knowyng how justice owyth to be ministred, it ys full apparaunt that the denunciacions ayenst hym made ben sufficiently preved by the dedes that have folowed thereof; whereuppon y have requyred to have ouerture of justice by yow, whych ye have not yhyt doon to me, whereoff y am so hevy that y may no lenger beere it, speciallie seth the mater by me pursued ys so worshipfull for all the royaume, and for you, and so greable to God, and to alle the subgettys of thys royaume, that it may be no gretter. And it ys such that for anye favour of lignage, ne for anye othyr cause there shulde be no dissimulacion, for doubt lest that othyr yn tyme comyng take example thereof, and lest that the full noble vertue of justice, that of God ys so greetly recommaunded, be extinct or quenched by the fals oppinions of som, that for the grete bribes that the seyde Duc of Somerset hath promysed and yoven them, have turned theyr hertys from the wey of trouthe and of justice; some seyeng that the cases by hym committed ben but cases of trespasse, and othyr takyng a colour to make an universell peas. Whereoff every man that ys trewe to the seyde Coroune auyth gretely to marveylle, that anye man wold sey that the losse of ij. so noble duchees as Normandie and Guyen, that ben well worth a greet royaume, comyng by successions of fadres and modres to the seyde Coroune, ys but trespasse; where as it hath be seen in manye royaumes and lordshyps that, for the losse of tounes or castells wythoute sege, the capitaynes that

hav lost theym han be deede and beheded, and her godes lost ; as in Fraunce one that lost Chyrborough ; and also a knyght that fledd for dred of bataille shulde be byheded, soo that alle these thyngs may be founden in the lawes wryten, and also yn the boke cleped *L'arbre de Bataille*. Wherfor, for to abbregge my langage, y requyre you that forasmech as the more partie of the dedes committed by the seyd Duc of Somerset ben committed yn the royaume of Fraunce, that by the lawes of Fraunce processe be made thereuppon ; and that all thyng that y have delyvered and shall delyvere be seen and understand by people havyng knoulige theroff, and that the dedes committed by hym in thys royaume bee yn lyke wyse seen and understand by people lerned yn the lawes of thys land ; and for preffe thereof to graunt commissions to inquire thereof, as by reason and of custom it owyth to be doon, callyng God and you all my Lordes to wytnesse of the devoirs by me doon in thys seyd matere ; and requyeyng you that thys my bille and alle othyr my devoirs may be enacted before you. And that y may have it exemplified undre the Kyngs grete seele for my discharge and acquytaille of my trouth, makynge protestacion that in case ye make not to me ouverture of justice upon the seyd caas, y shall for my discharge do my peyn that my seyd devoirs and the seyd lak of justice shall be knownen through all the royaume.

Einsi signé,

J. M. NORFF.

192.

About A.D. 1454.

THE COUNTESS OF OXFORD TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

At the bottom of the letter is a contemporary note which appears to show that it was filed along with others of various dates before Michaelmas 1454 : —“ *Literæ de diversis annis ante Michaellem xxxiiij.*” More precise evidence of its date does not seem to be attainable.

[To my] right trusty and welbeloved Jon Paston, Esquier.

RIGHT trusty and intierly welbelovyd, I grete you wele. Prayng you as I specially trust you that ye wole be good frend to James Arblaster in his mater touchyng the maner of Smalbergh, as I wote wele ye haf ever be to hym ryght especiall frend ; and thogh it so be that the sayd James had gret troubles, losses, and adversite herbeform, neverthesse he shall not be so bare of frendys ner goodes but that I wole se hym holpyn with the mercy of God. In performmyng wherof the berer of this shal enforme you of myn inten and disposicion more largely than I wole put in wrytyng. And the Trinite have you in hys kepyng. Wretyn at Wefnow,¹ the vij. day of August.

ELIZABETH VER, Countes of Oxenford.

193.

Year uncertain.

THE COUNTESS OF OXFORD TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This and the letter immediately following are inserted here merely on account of their similarity to the last. Their dates are quite uncertain.

To John Paston, Sqwyer, dwellyng in Norwich.

RYGHt entierly welbeloved, I grete yow well, and pray yow that ye woll be good frende un to Arblaster in suche matiers as he shal enfo[rme] yow, and I thanke yow for the good frendship that ye have shewed to hym. And I sent a letter to Margaret Gurnay byfore Cristemesse of certeyn langage that I herd, wich plesed me nowght, and so I prayed my Lord to gif me leve to wrytte to hir ; and therfore and ye here any thyng, answee, as my trust is in yow. Right entierly welbeloved, the Holy Gost have yow in his kepyng. Wretyn in hast the first day of February.

OXENFORD,

ELYZABETH DE VEER. }

¹ Wivenhoe, near Colchester, in Essex.

194.

Year uncertain.

THE COUNTESS OF OXFORD TO JOHN PASTON.

[Douce MS. 393, f. 82.]

To my right entierly welbeloved John Paston of Norwiche, Sqwyer.

Right entierly welbeloved, I grete yow well, thankyng yow of the gret jentylnesse that ye have shewed un to my right welbeloved James Arblaster, prayng yow of contynuaunse; and if ther be any thyng that I may doo for yow or any of yowres, here or in any other place, I pray yow let me wete and I shall be redy to do it, with the grace of God, ho have yow in his kepyng. And I pray yow to be frendly unto my right welbeloved Agneys Arblaster, wich is to me gret plesier and hertes ease and ye so be. Wretyn at Wevenho the xiiij^e day of Aprill.

OXENFORD.
ELYZABETH.

195.

A.D. 1454, 19 Jan.

NEWS LETTER OF JOHN STODELEY.

[Egerton MS. 914, B.M.]

There is no evidence that this letter had anything to do with the Paston correspondence, but as a very interesting political letter of the period, we have thought it right to give it a place in the collection. The date is quite certain, being after the birth of Prince Edward in October 1453, and before the death of Cardinal Kemp in March 1454.



S touchyng tythynges, please it you to wite that at the Princes¹ comyng to Wyndesore, the Duc of Buk' toke hym in his armes and presented hym to the Kyng in godely wise, besechyng the Kyng to blisse hym; and the Kyng gave no maner answeere. Natheless the Duk abode stille with the Prince by the Kyng; and whan he coude no maner answeere have, the Queene come in, and toke the Prince in hir armes and presented hym

¹ Edward, only son of Henry VI., born 13th October 1453.

in like forme as the Duke had done, desiryng that he shuld blisse it; but alle their labour was in veyne, for they departed thens without any answeere or countenance savyng only that ones he loked on the Prince and caste doune his eyene ayen, without any more.

Item, the Cardinale¹ hathe charged and commaunded alle his servauntz to be redy with bowe and arwes, swerd and bokeler, crossebowes, and alle other habillementes of werre, suche as thei kun medle with to awaite upon the saufgarde of his persone.

Item, th'erle of Wiltshire² and the Lord Bonvile have done to be cryed at Taunton in Somerset shire, that every man that is likly and wole go with theym and serve theym, shalle have vjd. every day as long as he abidethe with theym.

Item, the Duk of Excestre³ in his owne persone hathe ben at Tuxforthe beside Dancastre, in the north contree, and there the Lord Egremond⁴ mette hym, and thei ij. ben sworne togider, and the Duke is come home agein.

Item, th'erle of Wiltshire, the Lord Beaumont, Ponynges, Clyfford, Egremond, and Bonvyle, maken all the puissance they kan and may to come hider with theym.

Item, Thorpe⁵ of th'eschequer articuleth fast ayenst the Duke of York, but what his articles ben it is yit unknown.

Item, Tresham,⁶ Josep,⁷ Danyelle,⁸ and Trevilian⁹

¹ John Kemp, Cardinal Archbishop of Canterbury.

² James Butler, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond.

³ Henry Holland.

⁴ Thomas Percy, third son of Henry, Earl of Northumberland.

⁵ Thomas Thorpe, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, who was also Speaker of the House of Commons, but was at this time imprisoned in the Fleet in consequence of an action brought against him by the Duke of York.—(See *Rolls of Parl.*, v., 239.)

⁶ Thomas Tresham, who as "Sir Thomas Tresham, Knight," was attainted under Edward IV. for fighting on the Lancastrian side at Towton, but his attainder was afterwards reversed in Parliament 7 and 8 Edw. IV., on the ground that he was a household servant of Henry VI. and had been brought up in his service from a child.—*Rolls of Parliament*, v., 616-17.

⁷ William Joseph, who, with Thorpe, was frequently accused by the Yorkists of misleading the King.—*Rolls of Parliament*, v., 280, 282, 332, 342.

⁸ Thomas Daniel, Esq.—See p. 228, Note 3.

⁹ John Trevilian.

have made a bille to the Lordes, desiryng to have a garisone kept at Wyndesore for the saufgarde of the Kyng and of the Prince, and that they may have money for wages of theym and other that shulle kepe the garyson.

Item, the Duc of Buk' hathe do to be made M^l. M^l. [2000] bendes with knottes, to what entent men may construe as their wittes wole yeve theym.

Item, the Duke of Somersetes herbergeour hath taken up all the loggyng that may be goten nere the Toure, in Thamystrete, Martlane, Seint Katerines, Tourehille, and there aboute.

Item, the Queene hathe made a bille of five articles, desiryng those articles to be graunted; wherof the first is that she desireth to have the hole reule of this land; the second is that she may make the Chaunceller, the Tresorere, the Prive Seelle, and alle other officers of this land, with shireves and alle other officers that the Kyng shuld make; the third is, that she may yeve alle the bisshopriches of this land, and alle other benefices longyng to the Kynges yift; the iiijth is that she may have suffisant lyvelode assigned hir for the Kyng and the Prince and hir self. But as for the vth article, I kan nat yit knowe what it is.

Item, the Duke of York wole be at Londone justly on Fryday next comyng¹ at night, as his owne men tellen for certain, and he wole come with his houshold meynee, clenly beseen and likly men. And th'erle of Marche² cometh with hym, but he will have a nother feliship of gode men that shall be at Londone before hym . . . that he is come; and suche jakkes, salettes, and other herneys as his meyne shulle have, shalle come to Londone with hem, or before hem in cartes. The Erle of Salesbury³ wille be at Lon[don] on Monday⁴ or Tywesday next comyng with seven score knyghtes and squyers, beside other meynee.

¹ 25th January.

² Afterwards Edward IV., the Duke of York's eldest son.

³ Richard Nevill, Earl of Salisbury, father of Warwick the King-maker.

⁴ 21st January.

The Erles of Warwyk,¹ Richemond,² and Pembroke³ comen with the Duke of Yorke, as it is seide, everych of theym with a godely feliship. And natheles th'erle of Warwyk wole have M^l. men awaityng on hym beside the feliship that cometh with hym, as ferre as I can knowe. And as Geffrey Poole seithe, the Kynges bretherne ben like to be arrested at their comyng to Londone, yf thei come. Wherefore it is thought by my Lordes⁴ servauntz and welwillers here that my Lord, at his comyng hider, shalle come with a gode and clenly feliship, suche as is likly and accordyng to his estate to have aboute hym; and their harneys to come in cartes, as my Lord of Yorkes mennes harneys did the last terme, and shalle at this tyme also. And over that, that my Lord have a nother gode feliship to awaite on hym and to be here afore hym, or els sone after hym, in like wise as other Lordes of his blode wole have.

And for the more redynesse of suche feliship to be hade redy, that my Lord send sadde and wise messagers to his servauntz and tenauntz in Sussex and elsewhere, that they be redy at London ayenst his comyng, to awaite on my Lord; but lete my Lord beware of wrytyng of lettres for theym, lest the lettres be delivered to the Cardynalle and Lordes, as one of my Lordes lettres was now late, for perill that myght falle, for that lettre hathe done moche harme and no gode.

And as for suche tydynges as ben contened in the lettre sent home by John Sumpterman, I can nat hiderto here the contrarie of any of theym, but that every man that is of th'opynion of the Duke of Somerset⁵ makethe hym redy to be as stronge as he kan make hym. Wherefore it is necessarie that my Lord loke wele to hym self and kepe hym amonge his meyne, and departe nat from theym, for it is to drede

¹ Richard Nevill, Earl of Warwick. afterwards known as "the King-maker."

² Edmund Tudor, the King's half-brother. He was the father of King Henry VII.

³ Jasper Tudor, brother of the Earl of Richmond, and half-brother to the King.

⁴ Probably the Duke of Norfolk.

⁵ See p. 228, Note 4.

lest bussmentes shuld be leide for hym. And yf that happed, and my Lord came hiderward, as he hathe ben used for to come, he myght lightly be deceyved and betrayed, that God defende. And therfore lete my Lord make gode wacche and be sure.

The Duke of Somerset hathe espies goyng in every Lordes hous of this land ; some gone as freres, som as shipmen taken on the sea, and som in other wise ; whiche reporte unto hym all that thei kun see or here touchyng the seid Duke. And therfore make gode wacche, and beware of suche espies.

And as touchyng the privee seale and my Lordes seurtee, it is necessarie that my Lord be advertised that yf the Chaunceller,¹ or any other, make any question to my Lord of his comyng contrarie to the teneur of the seid privee seall, that my Lord by his grete wisdom make answeere that he was credibly enformed that aswele the Duke of Somerset beyng prisoner, as other beyng at large, holdyng his opynyon ayenst the wele of the Kyng and of the land, made grete assemblies and gaderyngs of people, to mayntene th'opinion of the seid Duke of Somerset and to distrusse my Lord ; and that the comyng of my Lord in suche forme as he shalle come is onely for the sauferde of his owne persone, and to none other entent, as my Lord hym self can sey moche better than any that is here kan advertise hym.

Thise thinges aforeseid ben espied and gadred by my Lord Chaun²,² John Leventhorpe, Laurence Leventhorpe, Maister Adam, William Medwe, Robert Alman, John Colvyll, Richard of Warderobe, and me, John Stodeley. And as sone as we kun knowe any more in substance we shull send home word. Writen at London, the xix. day of Janyvere.

The meire and merchauntz of London, and the mair and merchauntz of the staple of Caleys, were with

¹ Cardinal Kemp was at this time Chancellor.—See p. 264, Note 1.

² So in MS.

the Chaunceller on Monday last passed¹ at Lamhithe, and compleyned on the Lord Bonvile for takyng of the shippes and godes of the Flemmynges and other of the Duke of Burgoynes Lordships, and the Chaunceller yave theym none answeare to their plesyng; wherfore the substaunce of theym with one voys cryed alowde, "Justice, justice, justice!" wherof the Chaunceller was so dismayed that he coude ne myght no more sey to theym for fere.

196.

A.D. 1454 (?), 29 Jan.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 170.]

The request made at the end of this letter that John Paston would procure his wife an ornament for her neck, is noted by Fenn as one that she had made in April 1452, and of which this was probably a repetition nine months afterwards. There seems no better evidence of date to go by, so we follow the same mode of inference; but as we have placed the letter containing the first petition for the necklace in 1453 instead of 1452, we must attribute this letter to the year 1454.

To my right wurshipfull hosbond, John Paston, be this delyveryd in hast.



RIGHT worshipfull hosbond, I recommawnd me to yow, praying yow to wete that I spak yistirday with my suster,² and she told me that she was sory that she myght not speke with yow or ye yede; and she desyrith if itt pleased yow, that ye shuld yeve the jantylman, that ye know of, seche langage as he myght fele by yow that ye wull be wele willyng to the mater that ye know of; for she told me that he hath seyde befor this tym that he conseyvid that ye have sett but lytil therby, wherfor she prayth yow that ye woll be here gode brother, and that ye myght have a full answer at this tym whedder it

¹ 14th January

² Elizabeth Paston.

shall be ya or nay. For her moder hath seyde to her syth that ye redyn hens, that she hath no fantasies therein, but that it shall com to a jape; and seyth to her that ther is gode crafte in dawbyng; and hath seche langage to her that she thynkyt right strange, and so that she is right wery therof, wherefor she desyrith the rather to have a full conclusyon thereinne. She seyth her full trost is in yow, and as ye do thereinne, she wolle agre her therto.

Mayster Braklee¹ be her yisterday to have spoke with yow; I spak with hym, but he wold not tell me what his erond was.

It is seyde her that the cescions shall be at Thetford on Saturday next komyng, and ther shall be my Lord of Norfolk and other with grette pupill [*people*], as it is seyde.

Other tydyngs have we none yett. The blissefull Trynyte have yow in his kepyng. Wretyn at Norwyche, on the Tewysday next befor Candelmasse.

I pray yow that ye wolle vowchesawf to remembre to purvey a thing for my nekke, and to do make my gyrdill.

Yowris, M. P.

My cosyn Crane recommaundeth her to yow, and prayyth yow to remembre her mater, &c., for she may not slepe on nyghtys for hym.

197.

About A.D. 1454.—AGNES PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 188.]

This letter refers to a proposal for Paston's sister which was probably in or a little before 1454, as in a letter of the 15th July in that year Paston states that several such offers had been under consideration.

¹ John Bracklee or Brackley was a brother of the Convent of Grey Friars, or Friars Minors in Norwich. He took a Doctor of Divinity's degree, and was a famous preacher.—F.

*Thys letter be delyverd to John Paston, dwellyn in the
Inder In of the Tempyll att London, in hast.*



Grete yow well, and lete yow wete that thys day I was with my doughtyr yor wyfe, and che was in good hele att the makyn of thys letter, thankyd be God! and sche lete yor sustyr and me wete of a letter wheche ye sent hyr, that ye have be laboryd to for Ser William Oldhall to have your sustyr, and desyryng in the seyde letter to have an answer in schort tyme, who [how] sche wyll be demenyd in thys mater.

Yor suster recomaundyth hyr to yow, and thankyt yow hertyly that ye wyll remembyr hyr, and lete hyr have knowleche ther of, and prayt yow that ye wyll do your dever to bryng it to a good conclusyon; for sche seythe to me that sche trustyt that ye wyll do so, that it xall be bothe for hyr worchup and profyt. And as for me, if ye can thynke that hys lond standyt cler, in as meche as I fele your sustyr well wylyd ther to, I hold me well content.

And as for the oblygacyon of the persen of Marlynferthe, wheche I sent yow by John Newman, I pray yow lete it be suyd; and as for the Parson and Lyn-desey, they be a cordyd. And God have yow in kepyn, and send yow hys blyssyn and myn. Wretyt at Norwyche on Pulver Wedenesday.¹

Be yor moder,

AUGNES PASTON.

198.

A.D. 1454.—INGHAM'S PETITION.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This is a petition to the King in Parliament which, supported by the influence of Cardinal Kemp, appears to have met with a favourable hearing from the House of Lords. The date will appear by the letter following.

¹ If in 1454, Ash-Wednesday was the 6th of March.

HUL mekely bisecheth your humble liege man, Walter Ingham of youre schire of Norffolk, gentylman, that where the seide Walter was in Goddes pees and youres at Dunston in the seid shire the xj. daye of the monthe of January, the yere of youre rengne the xxxij., oone Thomas Denyes,¹ of ful grete malice, prepensed ungodely soore agaynste gode feithe and concience, imagynyng utterly to destroye youre seyde besecher, contrived a lettre in the name of my Lord of Oxenforde, he not knowyng of ony soch lettre comaundyng youre seide besecher to be with the seide Lorde at Wevenho, in your shire of Essex, the xij. day of the seide monthe of January, for divers grete maters towchyng my seide Lorde. The seide Thomas, thenkyng in his conceite that youre seid besechere wolde in noo wyse disobeye the seide wrytyng, but that he wolde putte hym in his devoyre to fulfill my seide Lords desyre, layde dyvers folks arraied in maner of werre with jakkes, saletts, langedebiefs,² and boore speres in ij. busslements for youre seide besecher in ij. places, knowyng wele that youre seide besecher must come oone of thes ij. weyes for, tho [*there*] were no moo, to that intent that they [might] murdre your seide besecher be cause he had laboured for his fadir in a wryte *sub pena* agaynst the seide Thomas Denys and Anneys his wyf for a notable somme of money that the seide Anneys shulde have payede to the fadir of your seide besecher; the seide Thomas comaundyng the seide mysdoers in any wyse whch of theym that mette first with youre seide besecher shulde sle hym, and they shol be nota[b]ly rewardet for ther laboure, and the seide Thomas shulde kepe and save theyme harmeles. Bicause of whch comaundement oone of the seide busslements mette with the forsaide besechere the xij. day of the seide month, as he came toward my seide Lorde of Oxenforde acordyng to his

¹ See Nos. 96 and 97.

² The *langue-de-boeuf* was a kind of glaive with a double edge half down the blade

lettre at Dunstone afore seide, and hym than and there grevosly bette and woundet, aswell upon his hede as uppon his leggs, and other ful grevous strokes and many gaf hym upon his bakke, so that youre seide besecher is mahaymed upon his ryght legg, and feyne to goo on crutches, and so must do al dayes of his lif to his utter undoyng; notwithstanding the seide mysdoers and riotous peple in this conceite [lef]te youre seide besecher for dede. Uppon the which ryot it was complayned to my Lord Chauncelere¹ by the frends of yowre besecher, desyryng of hym by ca[use of th]e grete ryote doone by the seide Thomas, and also for the sauf garde of youre seyde besechere, that oone of your serjantes of armes myght be comaundement [go]² and areste the seide Thomas to appere before you in your Chauncerie for the seide ryot, because the seide Thomas was at that tyme at London; bi force of [which com]aundement oone of youre serjants of armes went to Lyncolne Inne to arreste the sayde Thomas. The which areste the seide Thomas utterly diso[beyed in] grete contempte of your highnesse; nevertheles he is now in the warde of the Wardeyne of the Flete by the comaundement of my Lorde Chaunceler. [Wher]fore plese it your highnes of youre most noble and habundante grace, by the assente of your Lordes Spirituel and Temporel, and of your Comons in this your present Par[lement assem]bled, and by auctorite of the same, to ordeyne and estabelessche that the seide Thomas Denys may abide in the seide prisone of the Flete, and not to be [admitted to bayl] nor meynprise in noo wyse in to soch tyme that the seide Thomas have answered to soch accion or accions as youre seide besecher schal take agaynst hym for the seide mahayme and betyng, and also unto soch tyme as the same accions ben folly discussed and determyned bi twene your seide besecher and the seide Thomas Denys, consideryng that if the

¹ John Kemp, Archbishop of Canterbury and Cardinal.

² Mutilated.

same Thomas scholde go at large, he wolde never answere your seide besecher but hym delay by protections and other weies, so that the same besecher schulde never be content nor agreed, for the exorbitant offence done to hym; and also un to the tyme the seide Thomas fynde sofficiant suerte of his gode beryng fro this tyme forthe. And he shal pray to God for youre moste noble astate.

199.

A.D. 1454, 20 March.

THOMAS DENYES TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 174.]

This letter is without a signature, and the writer was unknown to Fenn; but a comparison with the letter which follows (now printed for the first time) leaves no doubt that it was written by Thomas Denyes, whom we have already met with as a dependent of the Earl of Oxford (*see* Letters 96, 97, and 104). The date is fixed by the reference to the death of Cardinal Kemp in the postscript.

To my right wurshipfull maister, John Paston.



RIGHT wurshipfull and myn especiall good maister, I recomaund me to you with all service and prayer to my power. And like it you to wete that how be a full straunge acte is passid agayn me in the Higher House before the Lords, wherof I send you a copie. Neverthelesse I hope to God that it shal not passe in the Comon House; but me is be falle the most sorwfull infortune that ever por man had, standyng in suych case as I do, for my Lordis the Cardenale and of Oxenford haf imprisoned my wif in the countour, and how thei shal guyde hir forth, God knoweth. Which standith to nygh myn hert, if Godds will were; but wel I know that by thes vengeable malics don to hir and me thei wole [not?] be content, for Ingham lithe beside that to take away my wyves doughter out of Westminster to make an end of my wif if he can, and also to arest my servauntz, that I drede that she nor I shal haf no crea-

ture to attend us ne help us ; and suych malice haf I never herd of herbeforne. And it is told me that beside that thei wole dispoil, if any good thei can fynde of myn in Norwich or Norffolk, and imprisone my servauntz there. Wherefore I lowly beseche your maistership, for our Lords mercy, that ye vouchsauff to socour theym in this necessite ; and if ony entree be made or shuld be made upon myn wifes place in Norwich, that ye vouchsauff to socour my servauntz, and do ther inne after your wisdam for Crists love and seynt charite.

Beside this, a frend and kynnesman of myn, oon Robert Clement of Betele, hath writen to me that he is arestid, and like to be imprisoned bi a writte of dette, take agayn hym upon an obligacion of *Cli.* [£100] in which he and I and other wer bounde to my Lorde of Oxenford xiiij. yeer agone, wherof I haf many acquitaunces. Wherefore I pray your good maistership to send to the Shirreve that my said kynnesman may ben easid, and no retourne made ageyn hym, but that he may answer the next tyme bi attourney ; for truly that writte was take oute in the end of the terme aftir I was arestid, and aftir it was aperid to.

I pray your maistership, for Godds sake, to be not displesid, ne wery to do for me in these materes of your charite, for I had lever gif the said Robert suych good, litell if it be, as I haf, than he wer undone for me, or ony man ellis that ever ded for me. And I hope, if God vouchsaf that the mater may come to reson, to sauf hym harmles, and all other with Godds mercy, ever prayng you of your maistership and socour for Godds love, who ever kepe for his mercy.

Wretyn in Flete, the Wednesday the second weke of Lent.

Mor over, in augmentyng of my sorwe, I wend my wif shuld a dyed sith, for aftir she was arestid she laboured of hir child, that she is with all, waityng either to dye or be delyvered, and she hath not gon viij. weks quykke. What shal be falle Almighty God knoweth, and shull dispose mercifully.

Aftirward my wif was sum dele easid bi the labour

of the Wardeyn of Flete, for the cursed Cardenale had sent hir to Newgate. God forgif his sowle. Now she is take to baile til Tuesday. The Cardenale is dede, and the Kyng is relevid.¹

200.

A.D. 1454, 31 March.

JOHN PASTON TO [THE EARL OF OXFORD].

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter was so manifestly written on the receipt of the last, that there can be no question about the date. It bears no address upon the back, so that it is probably only a copy, or, if an original, it certainly was not sent; but the person for whom it was intended was evidently the Earl of Oxford.

RIGHT wurchepfull and my right especiall Lord,
I recomaund me to your gode Lordshep, besech-
yng your Lordshep that ye take not to disple-
sauns thow I write you, as I here say that Agnes
Denyes, be the meanes of your Lordshep and of my Lord
the Cardynall,² hos sowle God assoyle and forgeve, was
set in preson, beyng with child—which, and the sorough
and shame there of, was nygh her deth—and yet dayly is
vexed and trobled, and her servauntes in like wyse, to
the uttermost distruccion of her person and godes. In
which, my Lord, at the reverens of God, remembre
sche was married be you and be my meanes, be your
comaundement and writyng, and draw therto full sore
ageyn her entent in the begynnynge; and was worth
v.^c [500] marc and better, and shuld have had a
gentilman of this contre of an C. marc of lond and
wele born, ne had be your gode Lordshep and writyng
to her and me. And this considered in your wise
discrecion, I trost, my Lord, thow her prisonyng were
of oderes labore, ye wuld helpe her; and if she be
destroyd be this mariage, my conscyens thynketh I
am bownd to recompense her after my pore and sym-

¹ This last sentence must have been added a few days after the date of the letter, for Cardinal Kemp died on the 22d of March 1454. Wednesday in the second week of Lent was the 20th March.

² Cardinal Kemp.

pill power. My Lord, ye know I had litill cause to do for Thomas Denyes, savyng only for your gode Lordshep. Also, my Lord, I know wele that Water Ingham was bete, the mater hangyng in myn award, right fowle and shamefully; and also how the seid Thomas Denyes hath, this last terme, ageyn your nobill estat, right unwysely demened hym to his shame and grettest rebuke that ever he had in his lyve. Where fore it is right wele do his person be ponysshed as it pleaseth you. But this not withstondyng for Godds love, my Lord, remembre how the gentilwoman is accombred only for yowr sake, and help her; and if aught lyth in my power to do that that myght please yowr Lordshep, or cowde fynde any way for Water Ingham awayll and wurchep, I wull do it to my power; and the rather if your Lordshep support the gentilwoman, for I know the mater and that longe plee is litill awayll, and every thyng must have an ende. I have told my brother Mathew Drury more to enforme yowre Lordshep than I may have leyser to write for his hasty departyng. Right wurchepfull and my right especiall Lord, I besech All myghty God send you asmych joy and wurchep as ever had any of my Lords yowr aunceters, and kepe you and all yowres. Wretyn at Norwich the iiij. Sonday of Lent.

Yowre servaunte to his powr,

JOHN PASTON.

201.

A.D. 1454.—INFORMATION AGAINST ROBERT LEDHAM.

[From Add. Charter 16,545, B.M.]

This paper refers mainly to events of 1452 and 1453, but was probably drawn up in 1454, after the Duke of York had come into power.



THESE be the persons that enformyd the Justicez of the Kyngis Benche the last terme of suche ryottis as hath be done be Robert Ledham: The Lord Skales, Sir Thomas Todenham,

Sir John Chalers, Edmond Clere, Water George, John Alyngton, Gilbert Debenham, John Denston, William Whit, William Alyngton, Reynald Rows, John Berney, Richard Suthwell, John Paston, John Henyngham, Raff Shelton, Henry Grey.

These be the names of the knyghtes and esquyers that endittyd Robert Ledham :—Thomas Todenham, knyght, Androw Ogard, knyght, John Henyngham, knyght, William Calthorp, esquyer, Bryan Stapelton, esquyer, Osbert Mondford, esquyer, John Groos, esquyer, William Rokwod, esquyer, Thomas Morle, esquyer, Thomas Scholdham, esquyer, John Wyndham, esquyer, John Berney, esquyer, William Narbow, esquyer, John Chippysby, esquyer, William White, esquyer, John Bryston, esquyer, John Paston, esquyer.

These be dyvers of the ryottis and offensis done in the hundred of Blofeld in the counte of Norffolk, and in other townys be Robert Lethum, otherwyse callyd Robert Ledham of Wytton, be Blofeld in the counte of Norffolk, and by his ryottys men and by other of his affinitez and knowleche, whos names folowyn, and that they contynually folow and resorte unto his hous, and ther be supported and maynteynet and confortid.

These be the principall menealle men of the sayd Robert Ledham ys hous be the whiche the sayd ryottys have be done, that use in substaunce non other occupacion but ryottys :—*In primis*, John Cokett, Thomas Bury, Thomas Cokowe, Cristofer Bradlee, Elys Dukworth, William Donmowe, Cristofer Grenesheve, Roger Chirche. Notwythstondyng the sayd Robert Ledham kypith dayly many mo in his house and chaungeth such as have be oppenly knowyn for riottis and takith other for hem as evill as they. And these be the most principale persons comyng and resortyng unto the house of the sayd Robert Ledham, and ther be supportid and mayntened in ryottes be whom the sayd ryottes have be don, that ys to sey : *In primis*, Robert Taillor, Henry Bang, Robert Dallyng, John Beston,

Charles Navell, John, the sone of Roger Ratclyff, Robert Berton; notwythstondyng ther be money moo whos names ben unknowyn. With the which persons, and many moo unknowyn, the sayd Robert Ledham kept atte his hous in maner of a forcelet and issith ouute atte here pleaysour and atte his lust, the sayd Ledham to assigne, somtyme vj. and sometyme xij., somtyme xxx^{ti} and moo, armyd, jakkid, and salettyd, with bowys and arrowys, speris, billys, and over ryde the countrey and oppressid the Kyngs peple, and didde mony oryble and abhomynable dedes, like to have be destruccion of the enhabitantes in the sayd hundred, in the forme that folowyth, and warse.

In primis, on the Monday¹ next before Ester day and the shire daye, the xxx. yere of oure soverayne Lord the Kyng, x. persons of the sayd riottors, with a brother of the wyff of the sayd Robert Lethum, laye in awayte in the hyght way under Thorpe Wode upon Phillip Berney, esquier, and his man comyng from the shire, and shette atte hym and smote the hors of the sayd Phillipp with arowes, and than over rode hym, and toke hym and bette hym and spoillid hym. And for thayr excuse of this ryot, they ledde hym to the Bysshopp of Norwiche, axyng seuerte of the peas wher they hadde never waraunt hym to areste. Which affray shorttyd the lyffdayes of the sayd Phillippe, whiche dyed withynne shorte tyme after the said affray.²

Item, iij. of the sayd riottys feloshippe the same day, yere, and place, laye on awayte uppon Edmond Broune, gentilman, and with naked swerdes and other wepyng faght wyth hym be the space of on qaurte (*sic*) of an houre, and toke and spoillyd hym, and kepte hym as long as them lyst, and after that lette hym goo.

Item, xl^{ti} of the sayd riottys felowshipp, be the comaundement of the same Robert Lethum, jakket

¹ 3d April 1452.

² Philip Berney died, as we have seen, on the 2d July 1453, fifteen months after the date assigned to the outrage.

and saletted, with bowes, arowys, billys, and gleyves, oppon Mauyndy Thursday,¹ atte iiij. of the klokke atte after nonne, the same yere, comyn to the White Freres in Norwyche, and wold have brokyn theyr yates and dorys, feynnyng thaym that they wold hire thayre eve-song. Where they ware aunswered suche service was non used to be there, nor withyn the sayd citee atte that tyme of the daye, and prayd them to departe; and they aunswered and sayd that affore thayre departyng they wold have somme persons ouute of that place, qwykke or dede, insomuch the sayd freris were fayn to kype thaire place with forsse. And the mayr and the sheriffe of the sayd cite were fayn to arere a power to resyst the sayd riotts, which to hem on that holy tyme was tediose and heynous, consedryng the losse and lettyng of the holy service of that holy nyght. And theroppon the sayd ryotors departid.

Item, the sayd Robert Lethum, on the Monday² nest after Esterne day, the same yere, toke from on John Wilton iiij. neet for rent arere, as he said, and killed hem and layd them in salte, and afterward ete hem.

Item, the sayd Robert Lethum, with vj. of his sayd yottes, the same yere made assaute uppon John Wilton in Plumstede churche yerde, and theer so bete hym that he was in doute of his lyff; and also dede to hym many grete wronggys and oppressioun, unto the undoyng of the sayd John Wilton.

Item, in lyke wyse the sayd Robert Lethum and his men assaulted on John Coke of Witton, in brekyng uppe his dorys atte a xi. of the cloke in the nyght, and wyth thaire swerdys maymed hym and gaff hym vij. grete wondys, and toke from hym certayn goodys and catalls, of the whiche he hadde, nor yitte hath, no remedy nor restitution.

Item, the same day and yere they bete the moder of the same John Coke, she beyng iiij^{xx}. [*four score*] vere of age and more, and smote hure uppon the crowne

¹ 6th April 1452.² 10th April 1452.

of here hed with a swerd; of the whiche hurte she myght never be helyd into the day of hure deth.

Item, John, the sone of Hodge Ratleffe, and other of the sayd felowshipp, toke on Thomas Baret of Byrlygham out of his house, and bete hym and wondid hym that he kept his bedde a month, and toke from hym certayn goodes and catells.

Item, the sayd Robert Taillor, because the sayd Thomas Baret complayned of the same betyng, lay in awayte oppon hym, with other of his feloushippe, and bete hym agayn.

Item, John Beston and the sayd Robert Taillor, and other of the sayd riottes felowshipp, toke on Thomas Byrden of Lyngewod and bete hym and prisoned hym till unto such tyme that he was delyvered by the mene of my Lord of Norwych; and for that sorow, distres, and grete payne and betyng, the sayd Thomas Byrden toke suche kynesse that he dyed.

Item, the sayd Robert Dallyng and Herry Bange, and other of the sayd felowshippe, toke and bete on Nicholas Chirche atte Strumpeshawe, beyng in the church of the same towne, that he was [in] dout of his lyff.

Item, the sayd Robert Dallyng lay on awayt uppon on Thomas Dallyng, and hym greuously bete.

Item, on Middleynt Sunday,¹ the xxx^{ti} yere of oure soveraigne Lorde the Kynge that now ys, Robert Dallyng, Robert Churche, Robert Taillor, Herry Bang, Adam atte More, with other unknowyn, be the comaundement and assent of the sayd Robert Ledham, made affray uppon Herry Smyth and Thomas Chambre atte Suthbirlyngham, the sayd Herry and Thomas and that tyme knelyng to see the usyng of the masse, and than and ther wold have kyllid the sayd Herry and Thomas atte the prestys bakke, ne had they be lettyd.

Item, the sayd Robert Lethum, with his sayd ryottis felowshipp, the same yere dide and made so many

¹ 19th March 1454.

ryottes in the hundred where he dwellyth that dyvers and many gentilmen, frankelneys, and good men, durst not abyde in here mansyon place, ne ryde, nother walke aboute thaire occupacions without mo persons, arrayd in maner and forme of werre attendyng and waytyng uppon them than thayr lyvelode wold extende to fynde hem. And so, for savacion of thaire lyves, and in eschewyng of suche inordinat costys as never was seen in that countrey befor, many of them forsoke and lefte thaire owyn habitacion, wyff and childe, and drewe to fortresses and good townes as for that tyme.

In primis, Phillipp Berney, esquier, Edmond Broom to Castre; Thomas Holler, John Wylton to Norwych; Oliver Kubyte to Seynt Benetts; Robert Spany to Aylesham; Thomas Baret, with many others, to Meche Vermouth and to other placys of strenght.

Item, the sayd Robert Ledham, contynuyng in this wyse, callyd unto hym his sayd mys governed felowshipp, consydryng the absence of many of the wellrewlyd people of the sayd hundred of affere cast malice, and conected, purposed and labored to the sheriff of the shire that the sayd Roger Chirche, on of the sayd riottous felawshipp, was made bailly of the hundred; and after causid the same Roger to be begynner of arysyng and to take oppon hym to be a captayn and to excite the peple of the countrey therto. And ther oppon, be covyne of the sayd Robert Ledhaum, to appeche all these sayd wellrewlyd persones, and as well other divers substanciall men of good fame and good governaunce that were hated be the sayd Robert Ledhaum, and promittyng the sayd Roger harmeles and to sew his pardon be the mene of Danyell; to the which promyse the sayd Rogger agreed, and was arested and take be the sayd Ledham be covyne betwixt hem, and appeched suche persons as they lust, to the entente that the sayd substanciall men of the countre shuld be by that mene so trowblyd and indaungered that they shuld not be of power to lette and resist the mys rewle of the sayd Ledham and his mys-

governed felawshipp, the whiche mater ys confessid by the sayd Roger Chirch.

Item, William Breton and John Berton, and other of the sayd ryottes, come into the place of on Robert Spany of Poswyke and serched his housez, hous be hous, for to have bete hym yf they myght have founde hym.

Item, William Donmowe, servaunt of the sayd Robert Ledham, and by his comaundement, the same yere bete the parson of Hashyngham, and brake his hede in his owyn chauncell.

Item, the sayd Thomas Bery, Elys Dukworth, Thomas Cokowe, George of Chamer, the v. day of Novembre last past, with divers other onknowyn men, onto the nombre of xx. persons, and noman of reputacion among hem, comen, under color of huntyng, and brake uppe gatys and closys of Osburne Monford atte Brayston; and xij. persons of the same felowshipp, with bowys bent and arowys redy in thair handys, abode alone betwixt the maner of Brayston and the chirche, and there kept hem from vij. of the klokke on the mornyng unto iij. of the clokk after none, lyyng in awayte oppon the servauntez of the sayd Osburne Monford, lorde of the sayd maner, so that nonne durst comen ouut for doute of thair lyves.

Item, viij. of the sayd felowshipp, on the Wennesday next after, prevely in an hole layn in awayte oppon William Edworth and Robert Camplyon, servauntz to the sayd Osburn Montford, comyng from Okill¹ market, till that tyme that the said William Owell and Robert come uppon hem onwarre, and theruppon chasid hem so that yf they had not be well horssyd and well askapped, they had ben dede and slayne.

Item, vj. or vij. of the sayd Ledamys men dayly, boyth werkeday and haly day, use to goo aboute in the countrey with bowys and arowys, shotyng and playng in mennys closis among men catall, goyng from alhous to alhousez and manassyng suche as they hated, and soght occasion and quarels and debate.

Item, notwithstanding that all the lyvelod that the

¹ Acle.

sayd Ledham hath passith not xx*li*. [*£*20], be sydes the reparacion and outcharges, and that he hath no connyng ne trew mene of getyng of any good in this countre, as for as any man may conceyve, and yette xypith in his house dayly xx. men, besydes women and gret multitude of such mysgoverned peple as ben resortyng to hym, as ys above sayd, to the whiche he yevith clothyng, and yitte bysyde that he yevith to other men that be not dwellyng in his household; and of the sayd xx. men ther passith not viij. that use occupacion of husbondrye; and all they that use husbondrye, as well as other, be jakked and salettid redy for to werre, which yn this countrey ys thoght ryght straunge, and ys verely so conceyved that he may not kepe this countenance be no good menes.

Item, the sayd Ledham hath a *supersedias* oute of the chauncerie for hym and divers of hys men, that no warant of justice of pees may be served agayn hem.

Item, please unto your Lordshipp to remembre that the sayd Ledham and his sayd mysgoverned feloushipp be endited of many of these articles and of many moo not comprehendit here, and in especiall of the sayd rysyng agayn the Kyng. Wherefore, though the sayd Ledham can prove the sayd enditement of treson voyde in the lawe for symplenesse of them that gaffe the verdict, that it lyke you, for the Kynge avayll, not redely to suffre the sayd Ledham to departe atte large unto the tyme that the mater of the sayd enditement be better enquired of for the Kynge avayll, and that the sayd Ledham fynde surte of his good aberyng; and the inhabitauntz of the sayd hundred of Blofeld shall pray for you. And els they be lyke to be destruyd for ever.

202.

About A.D. 1454.

JOHN CLOPTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 192.]

The exact year of this letter is uncertain, but from what John Paston writes

to Lord Grey on the 15th of July 1454 about proposals having been recently made for his sister, it is not unlikely to be that year.

*Un to ryth reverent Sir, and my good mayster, John
Paston.*



RYTH wurthy and wurchypfull Sir, and my ryth good mayster, I recomaunde me on to you, thankyng you evermore of your gret jentylness and good maystyrhod shewyd on to me at all tymys, and specyally now to my herthys ease, qwyche on my part can nowt be rewardyd, but my sympyll service is ever redy at your comaundement. Ferthemor, as for the mater that ye wete of, I have laboryd so to my feydr that your entent as for the jointoure xal be fulfellyd; and, Sir, I besheche you sethyn that I do my part to fullefele your wyll, that ye wolde shew me your good maystyrhod in here chambyr, as my full trust is, in so moche that it xall nowth hurthe you nor non of youris, and the profite ther of xal be on to the avayle of my maystress your suster, and to me, and to non odyr creature.

And also my maystress, your modyr, xall nouth be charchyd the with her bourd aftyr the day of the marriage, but I to discharge her of here persone, and to ease me that hat here chambyr may be non contradiccion.

And, Sir, I am redy, and alwey wolde to performe that I have seyde on to you, &c.

Ferthemor, lykyd you to wete I was a Thursday last passyd at Cavendyshe, to dylyver an astate to Wentworth in the londe that was my brothyr Cavendyche, as I tolde you wan I was last with you. And ther I spar with Crane; and he be sowthe me that I wolde sende over to my maystress your modyr for his excuse, for he myth nowth be with here at this tyme, but on the Saterday in Esterne wyke he wolde nouth fayll to be with her. So he counsellyd me that I and my brothyr Denston xulde mete with hym there; and so, withoute your better avyse, I and my brothyr purpose us to be

with you ther at that tyme; for the sonner the levyr me, for, as to my conceythe, the dayys be waxyn wondyrly longe in a scorte tyme. Qwerfor I besheche you sende me your avyse how ye wolle have me rewlyd, &c.

No more I wrythe to you at this present tyme, but be schechyng you to recomaunde in the lowlyest wyse. And the Trinite preserve you body and sowle.

Wretyn with my chauncery hand, in ryth gret haste, on the Fryday be forn Palmesoneday.

Your,

JOHN CLOPTON.

203.

JOHN CLOPTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 196.]

The date of this draft settlement is no doubt about the same period as that of the preceding letter, whatever may have been the exact time that it was written.

Maryage Artycles betwix Anneys Paston, &c. on the one partie, and William Clopton, Squyer, on the other partie.



HIS indenture, made betwix Anneys that was the wyfe of William Paston, John Paston hir sone, and John Dam on the one partie, and William Clopton, Squyer, on the other partie, witnesseth that accord is take attwyn the seid parties that John Clopton, sone and heir of the seid William Clopton, by the grace of God, shall wedde Elizabeth, the doughter of the seid Anneys. For which mareage the seid Anneys, &c. shall paye to the seid John Clopton CCCCth marc in hand of lawfull mony of England; and over that, yf the seid mareage be holdyn with the seid Anneys, the seid Anneys shall

here the costages therof the day of the weddyng, with swech chaumbeyr as shall be to the plesir of the seid Anneys; and the seid William Clopton shall do his feffees make a lawfull estate to the seid William of londs, tenementz, rentz, and servysez to the yerly value of xl*li*. over all chargez born, to have and to hold to hym terme of his lyfe, withoutyn empechement of wast, the remaindr therof to the seid John and Elizabeth, and to his heirs male of hir body lawfully begotyn, withoute impechement of wast, withynne xij. dayes after the seid weddyng.

And over that, withynne the seid xij. dayes the seid John shall do lawfull estate to be made to the seid William of londs, tenementz, rentz, and servysez to the yerly value of xl. marc over all charges born; to have and hold to the seid William terme of his lyfe, withoute empechement of wast; the remayndre therof to the seid Elizabeth, to have and hold to hir terme of hir lyfe withoute empechement of wast.

Also it is accorded that the seid William shall make estate of all the residue of his londs which he is sesid of, or any other man to his use, to swech personys as the seid John shall name, to the use of the seid John.

Also the seid John Clopton shall do lawfull estate to be made to the seid Elizabeth of londs, tenementz, rentz, and servysez to the yerly value of xxx*li*. over all chargez born, to have and hold to hir duryng the lyfe of the seid William.

And moreover the seid John permytteth and ensureth be the feith of his body that he shall leve, over the xl*li*. worth lond abovesaid to his heirs and issue male of the body of the seid Elizabeth begotyn, londes in fee symple or in taill to the yerly value of xl. marc, in cas the same issue male be governyd to the seid John as the sone oweth to be to the fadir. And, &c.

204.

A.D. 1454, 3 May.

THOMAS DENYES TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

For the date of this letter it may be sufficient to refer the reader to Letters 198 and 199 preceding. Both Denyes and his wife are here still in prison, but he expresses himself grateful to Paston for efforts made in his behalf.

To my Maister Paston.

RIGHT reverent and wurshipfull Sir, and myn especiall good maister, I recomaund me to you. And for as moche as oon Lord above giffeth and takith as hym plesith, I thank His grace of every thyng ; and for the bounte that ye shew to me in this troble, I haf no spirite to thank you as I shuld. Sir, as for certeyn evidence of myn touchyng your place in Seint Andrues Parisshe, my wif tellith me that she lefft thaym in a chest at Ovyes shette ; the key ther of she hath sent now to Ovy also. And as for more evidence, sum is in the kepyng of Frere John Mendham, wherto I beseche your maistership that ye wole se for the sauf and secreet kepyng therof. God wote my wif delyvered all, myn unwetyng ; ever therfore I doute, trustyng with such hope as is be lefft me to the best, with Godds grace.

Othre evidence of myn is at Folsham, I wote not with whome. I thank God of my conyng ; but as sone as I may know, I shal write to you. Wherefore, sith it is thus, I beseche your maistershep disdeigne not, but for our Lords love ye vouchsauf to take it to you, or to se that it be sauf, if it plesse you. And that ye wole send for John Maile, for I conceyve hym right feithfull to me, and I am enfourmed that he is gretly manasid for me. And that ye vouchsauf to do put hym in comfort that I lese not his good wille, and that ye shew hym your good maistership and favor that he be holpen and not

hurt for me. Ferthermore, I wrote to you for such smal thynges as I had leid to plegge to you for such good as that I borwid of you. Wheryn I besече your maistership that if my frends pay you accordyng to my writyng, that ye than vouchsaf to do the said plegges be sent hider to me by such conduyte as your wisdam like to avise, and that they myght be here by the iiij^{to} die of the xv^{cim}¹ of Ester, for than is my grettest jouparte touchyng myn imprisonment; for sith myn enmyes coude not avail to send me to the castel of Bristow (which was their purpose, whan thei undirstood the disposicion of the Comons Hous agayn their billes), ever sith they make a privy labor to haf me remeid, and I wote not whedir, ne wethir that tyme I shal be sent to the Kynges Bench, and abide ther, or remittyd hider agayn.

Neverthelesse, if I haf releve of such pouer godes as shuld be myn by reson, than I hope to do better, and sumwhat to aquyte, wherby I hope to put my frends in gretter corage to do for me. And if I haf no releve, than can I nomore, but all refere to God as I do daily. Wherefore, if ye be not paied, I pray you to counsell my said frendes to send me suche mony as thei may gete of myn agayn that day, ever your maistership and wisdam seyng to the conduyte therof. More over, I doute lest that Richard Davy of his untrouth enfourme myn enmys wher such pouer thyng as I haf is, to that intent that thei may riffel and dispoil all. Wherof, if such case hapne, I can no ferthre, but I besech your help in every thyng. It is yours all, ther is a dede of giffit therof to you among myn evidence, as ye vouchsauff to do or do to be don in every thyng I holde me content. And Al myghti God preserve you.

Wretyn in non hertis ease at Flete, the iiij. day of Maii.

WOFUL DENYES.

¹ The fourth day of the quinzaine of Easter.

205.

A.D. 1454, 17 May.

LORD SCALES TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 200.]

This letter is dated by a contemporary note at the bottom of the original which is given thus in Fenn: "Li't *āā* mich. xxxiiij." But for "*āā*," according to the Errata in vol. iii., we should read "*āē*," i.e. "*Litteræ ante Mich.* [Festum S. Michaelis] xxxiiij." [i.e. anno Regis xxxiii.]

To my right and welbeloved frend, John Paston, Squier.

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved frend, I grete you wel; and for as mych as I have understande that ze have do take a distresse of certayn bestes upon certayn land, which I stande infeffed in, in the town of Pagrave, for what cause I knowe not; wherfor I pray you that ze wyll make deliverance ageyn of the said bestes, and if any thing ze can axe be dute of right, setteth a day, and lete your evydences and right be shewed, and I shall assigne conceill of myn to be there to se it; and all that reson or lawe wyll, I wyll be right glad ze have, and otherwise I trowe ze wold not desire. And if ze wyll do this, I wyll be wel paied, and elles ze constreyn me to pourveye other wise, as lawe may gyde me. Oure Lord have you in governance. Writen at Walsyng-ham, the xvij. day of May.

Youre frend,

THE LORD SCALES.

206.

A.D. 1454, 8 June.—BOTONER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 76.]

To my Maister Paston.

WORSHYPFULL Syr, and my gode maister, after dewe recomendacion, wyth alle my trewe servyce precedyng, lyke you wete that

as to nouveltees, &c., the Prince shall be create at Wyndesour, uppon Pentecost Sunday,¹ the Chaunceller,² the Duc of Bokyngham, and manye othyre Lordys off astate, present wyth the Quene.

As to my Lord Yorke, he abydyth aboute Yorke tille Corpus Crist Feste³ be passyd, and wyth grete worship ys there resseyved.

And certeyn Justices, Prysot,⁴ Byngham,⁵ Portyngton,⁶ and &c., be thedre for execucion of justice uppon such as hafe offendended yn cause creminall.

It ys seyde the Duc of Exceter⁷ ys here coverdtlye. God send hym gode counsell hereafter.

And the Pryvee Sele⁸ ys examynyde how, and yn whate maner, and be whate autorite prevye selys were passed forthe in that behalf, whych ys full innocent and ryght clere yn that mater, as it ys welle knowen.

The Frenshmen hafe be afore the Isles of Gersey and Gernessey, and a grete navey of hem, and v^c [500] be taken and slayn of hem by men of the seyde trew Isles, &c.

Syr Edmond Mulso ys come from the Duc of Burgoyne;⁹ and he seyth, by hys servaunts rapport, that he wolle not discharge the godes of the mrchaunts of thys land, but so be that justice be don uppon the Lord Bonevyle, or els that he be sent to hym to do justice by hym self, as he hath deserved, or satisfaccion be made to the value.

Yowr mater¹⁰ is enseled as of the thyng ye wote of.

I can no more for haste and lak of leyser, but our Lord kepe you. Wryt hastily viij. of June.

¹ June 9 in 1454.

² Richard Nevill, Earl of Salisbury, was appointed Chancellor on the 2d April 1454.

³ June 20 in 1454.

⁴ John Prisot, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

⁵ Richard Bingham, a Justice of the King's Bench.

⁶ John Portington, a Justice of the Common Pleas.

⁷ Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter. On the 11th May this year, he was ordered to appear before the Council on the following Thursday (16 May).

—See Nicolas's Privy Council Proceedings, vi. 180.

⁸ His name was Thomas Lyseux.—See Patent Roll, 32 Hen. VI., M. 14.

⁹ Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy.

¹⁰ Doubtless the grant of the wardship of Thomas Fastolf of Cowhawe.—See preliminary Note to next letter.

I sende a lettre to Maister Berney to lete you see for the gouvernaunce yn Yorkshyr.

BOTO-H.R.-NER.¹

207.

A.D. 1454, 29 June.—R. DOLLAY TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 210.]

This letter gives an account of certain proceedings for taking possession of the person of a minor in opposition to the claims of Paston and Sir John Fastolf as guardians. Fenn supposes the ward in question to have been Thomas Fastolf of Ipswich; but it appears, by a petition afterwards presented to Parliament (*see* Rolls of Parliament, v. 371), that he was another Thomas Fastolf, viz., the son of John Fastolf, Esq. of Cowhawe, Suffolk, whose wardship was granted on the 6th June 1454 to John Paston, Esq., and Thomas Howes, clerk. The St. John's day mentioned in this letter is therefore St. John the Baptist's day, 24th June, not St. John the Evangelist's, 27th December.

*Un to my ryght worshypfull Mastyr Paston, be thys
byll delyveryd in haste.*

RYGHTE trusty and well belovyd master, I recomande me un to yow, desyryng to her of your good prosperite and wellfar. And as towchyng for Ser Phylp Wentforde, he rood on to London ward up on Seynt Jon ys day, and on the evyn afor he sent to my master for to have sum of hys men for to ryd with hym to Colchester; and for be cawse he shulde not have no suspesion to me, I rod myself and a felaw with me; and he rood with an C. [*hundred*] hors with jakks² and saletts,³ and rusty habyrjons;⁴

¹ William Worcester, or Botoner, as he called himself indifferently, secretary to Sir John Fastolf. He frequently introduces the letters "H. R." into or above his signature, and sometimes at the top of his letter. Fenn reads the name "Botener," which is certainly wrong according to the fac-simile given of the signature in this place.

² The jack or jacket was a military vestment, calculated for the defence of the body, composed of linen stuffed with cotton, wool, or hair quilted, and commonly covered with leather.—F.

³ A salet was a light helmet of various construction.—F.

⁴ The haubergeon was a coat composed either of plate or chain-mail without sleeves. For a fuller account and view of these, the reader is referred to Mr. Grose's accurate "Treatise on Ancient Armour and Weapons," 4to, 1785.—F.

and ther rood with hym Gyboun of Debnem, and Tympyrle, and all the felashyp that they coud make. And Gyboun seyde that he wolde endyte as many as he cowde understonde that wer of the toder party; and longe Bernard was ther also; and he mad Ser Phylp Wentforde to torne ageyn, and maad every men to beende her bowys, and lyth down of her hors for to wyte and ony man wolde come ageynstem, and he seyde how he shulde not let hys wey nor for Ser John Fastolf nor for Paston, nor for noon of hem all.

And as for the ward,¹ he was not ther, but ther was had anoder chyld lyk hym, and he rood next hym, and whan that he was ij. myle be zonde Colchester, he sent hym hoomageyn with a cer tey[n] meyny. And Ser Phylp Wentforde, and Gyboun of Debnem, and Tymperle, and Bernard, they took a man of Stratford, a sowter,² and hys name ys Persoun; and they enquiryd hym of every manys name of the toder party, and he tolde hem as many as he cowde; and they bad hym enquer ferther for to knowe all, for they desyryd of hym for to enquer as fer as he cowde, and he shulde have well for hys labor.

No mor to yow at thys tyme, but the Holy Gost have yow in hys kepyng.

Wretyn at Hadley, the Saturday after Seynt John ys day. And I beseeche yow hertyly recomande me to my Master Alblaster. By yowr man,

R. DOLLAY.

208.

A.D. 1454, 5 July.

WILLIAM BOTONER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 140.]

The year in which this letter was written must be that of the mayoralty of Robert Sturmy at Bristol, as shown in Note 2. It certainly could not be 1457, Fenn's date, as Lord Cromwell died in January 1456.

¹ Thomas, son of John Fastolf, Esq. of Cowhawe.

² A shoemaker.

*To my gode maister, John Paston, Escuier, in Norwich,
and yn hys absence, to John Berney, at Caister, Squyer.*

WORSHYPPFULL Sirs, I recomaund me to yow.
Lyke yow wete that as to the waraunts and
copes that ye remembred to be gheten owt,
it ys laboured for, &c.

And as to the assisse, it shall hald at Norwych, the
Monday next com fortendayes.

The Duc of York, the Lord Cromewell, and othyr
Lordys of the North that were wyth my seyd Lord
York, comen hedre by Monday next, as it ys credyibly
seyd. The Lordys that be appoynted to kepe the
see maken hem redye yn all haste; and the Tre-
sourer also, the Lord Wyltshyre¹ for the west coost.
And a stately vessell, only for the warre, ys made new
at Brystow by the Mayr, called Sturmyn.² And the
seyd toune with the west coosts wolle do her part,
and [i.e. *if*] they may be supported or favoured.³

¹ James Butler, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond. He was appointed Lord Treasurer of England on the 15th March 1455 (Patent, 33 Henry VI., p. 2, m. 20), but on the 29th May following, the office was taken from him, and given to Henry, Viscount Bourchier (*ib.* m. 12). But this letter, which is dated in July, cannot be in 1455: indeed we have positive evidence that it is in 1454. How, then, are we to explain the manner in which Wiltshire is referred to above? It is just possible—though not likely, as Wiltshire was a Lancastrian—that his appointment may have been enrolled in the wrong year, and that he was really made Lord Treasurer on the 15th March 1454. A difference in punctuation will perhaps solve the difficulty best:—"The Lords that be appointed to keep the see maken hem ready yn all haste, and the Treasurer also: the Lord Wyltshyre for the west coast." John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, is mentioned as Lord Treasurer on the 11th February 1454.—*See* *Rolls of Parliament*, v. 238.

² The name was printed by Fenn "*St'myn*," and in the modern version in the opposite page, "*St. Myn*." Robert Sturmy was Mayor of Bristol in the year 1453-4. It was probably this very ship that was captured by the Genoese in 1457, of which disaster there is the following notice in the MS. *Calendars of Bristol*:—"Mr. Robert Sturney [*alias* Sturmey], who was Mayor in 1453, had this year a ship spoiled in the Medditeranean Sea by the Genoese, which ship had gotten much wealth as having been long forth. She had spices fit to be planted here in England, as was reported, but the men of Genoa in envy spoiled her. Which wrong, when King Henry understood, he arrested the Genoa merchants in London, seized their goods, and imprisoned their persons, until they gave security to make good the loss; so that they were charged with £6000 indebted to Mr. Sturney."—*Seyer's Memoirs of Bristol*, ii. 189.

³ "The said town," it would appear, did "do her part" on the occasion; for besides this ship fitted out by the Mayor, Bristol subscribed £150 to a loan raised by the Duke of York from the seaports for the protection of trade. This sum may appear insignificant for a flourishing seaport; but London itself

Mastere Pownyngs¹ hath day tille the next terme by a remayner. Manye a gode man ys hert he hath.² God comfort hym in ryght!

And justice ys don dayly uppon thevys and malefactours, and people be glad that justice may procede.

The Lord Bouchier hath a gode renomee of hys wyse demenyng at Calis, but he ys not yhyt comen.

The Soudeours be more temperat then they were. Not ell[es] for lak of leyser, but our Lord kepe you.

Wryt at L. [London], the v. day of Jullet.

Gressam qwyts hym well yn your erandys doyng to me. Your,

W. BOTONER.

209.

A.D. 1454, 11 July.

EDMUND LORD GREY OF HASTINGS TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 214.]

This letter is dated by a memorandum at the bottom of the original, in the handwriting of John Paston—"Liberat. per Will. Aleyn, valetum dicti domini xiiij. die Julii anno xxxij^o. H. vi."

To my trusty and wele beloved John Paston, Squyer, be this lettre delivered.



TRUSTY and welebelovid frend, I comaund me to zow, certifying zow that and zour sustyr be not zit married, y trust to God y know that where she may be married to a gentylman of iii. C. [300] marc of lyvelod, the which is a grete gentylman born, and of gode blode; and yf ze think that y shall

only subscribed £300, and Southampton, which was the next largest contributor, only £100, while Norwich and Yarmouth contributed the latter amount between them.—Seyer's Bristol, ii. 188; see also Rolls of Parliament, v. 245. We must remember, however, that these sums probably represent about fifteen times their value in modern currency. At all events, by comparison with other places, Botoner had no cause to be ashamed of his native town.

¹ Robert Poynings.—See p. 133, Note 2.

² "Many a good man's heart he hath."—We should have thought this explanation unnecessary, but that Fenn, in his modern version, gives the following most extraordinary rendering:—"Many a good man is hurt (*that*) he hath."

labore ony ferder therynne, y pray zow send me word by the bringer of this lettre, for y have spoke with the parties, and they have granted me that they wolles procede no ferder therynne tyll y speke with hem azen ; and therefore, y pray zow, send me word in hast how that ze wylle be desposed therynne ; and God have zow in hys kepyng. W[r]ettin at Ampthill, the xj. day of July last past.

By EDMOND GREY, LORD OF HASTYNGES,
WAIFFORD, AND OF RUTHYN.

210.

A.D. 1454, 15 July.—JOHN PASTON TO LORD GREY.

[From Fenn, iii. 216.]

This letter is the answer to the preceding, originally printed from a copy in Paston's own handwriting, without signature.

Dominus de Grey.

RIGHT worshipfull and my ryght gode Lord, I recomand me to yowr gode Lordship. And where as it pleasyd yowr Lordship to dyrecte yowr letter to me for amaryage for my por suster to a jantylman of yowr knowleth of CCC. marc lyflod, in cas she wer not maryd ; wherfor I am bownd to do your Lordship servyse ; forsothe, my Lord, she is not maryd, ne insurid to noman ; ther is and hath be, dyvers tymys and late, comunycacion of seche maryages wyth dyvers jantylmen not determynyd as yett, and whedder the jantylman that yowr Lordship menith of be on of hem or nay I dowth. And wher as your seyde letter specyfyth that I shall send yow word whedder I thought ye shuld labour ferther in the mater or nay, in that, my Lord, I dare not preswme to wryte so to yow wythowte I knew the gentylmans name,—notwythstandyng, my Lord, I shall take uppe on me, wyth the avyse of other of here frendys, that she shall nother be maryd ner inswryd to

no creatwr, ne forther prosede in no seche mater befor the fest of the Assumpcion of owr Lady next comyng, dwryng whyche tyme yowr Lordship may send me, if itt please yow, certeyn informacion of the seyde gentylmanys name, and of the place and contrey where hys lyfflod lyth, and whedder he hath any chylder, and, after, I shall demene me in the mater as yowr Lordship shall be pleasyd ; for in gode feyth, my Lord, it were to me grette joy that my seyde pore suster were, according to hier pore degre, marijd be yowr avyse, trustyng thanne that ye wold be here gode Lord.

Ryght wurchipfull and my ryght gode Lord, I beseche Almyghty God to have yow in His kepyng. Wrote att Norwych, the xv. day of Jull.

211.

A.D. 1454 [July].

WILLIAM PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 72.]

The date of this letter is fixed by the fact referred to in Note 1, and by Sir John Fastolf's going into Norfolk, which, though delayed a little later than is here projected, certainly did take place in 1454. See another letter of William Paston further on, dated 6th September.

To his wurchyppfull Brodyr, John Paston.

RYTH wurchyppfull broder, I recomande to yow ; and as for tedyng, my Lord of Yorke hathe take my Lord of Exsater¹ in to hys awarde.

The Duke of Somerset² is styll in prison, in warse case than he was. Syr Jon Fastolf recomande hym to yow, &c. He wyll ryde in to Norfolke ward as on Trusday, and he wyll dwelle at Caster, and Skrop³ wyth hym. He saythe ye ar the hartiest

¹ Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter. On the 24th July the Duke of York was charged by the Privy Council to convey him to Pomfret Castle.—See Nicolas's Privy Council Proceedings, vi. 217.

² Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, who was committed to the Tower in the end of the year 1453.—See No. 191, prefatory note.

³ Stephen Scroope, Sir John Fastolf's ward, son of Lady Fastolf, by her former husband.

kynysman and frynd that he knowyts. He wolde have yow at Mawdeby dwellyng.

I had gret cher of Byllyng be the way, and he told me in cownsayle wathe he sayd to Ledam.

Ledam wulde a do hys wyse to a mad a complent to Pryothe¹ in the scher-howse of yow, and Byllyng consallyd hym to leve, and tolde Ledam ye and he wer no felawys, and sayd to Ledam, "That is the gyse of yowr contre men, to spend alle the good they have on men and lewery gownys, and hors and harnes, and so beryt owth for j wyll *[bear it out for a while]*, and at the laste they arn but beggars; and so wyll ye do. I wylde ye schull do wyll, be cause ye ar a felaw in Grays In, wer I was a felaw. As for Paston, he ys a swyr [squire] of wurchyp, and of gret lyvelode, and I woth he wyll not spend alle hys good as [*at?*] onys, but he sparyt yerly C. mark, or j. C. *li.* [*£100*]; he may do his ennemy a scherewd turne and never far the warse in hys howsholde, ner the lesse men abowthe hym. Ye may not do so, but if yt be for j. [*one*] sesun. I consayll yow not to contenu long as ye do. I wulle consalle yow to seke reste wyth Paston."

And I thankkyd Byllyng on yowr behalfe.

God have yow in hys kepyng.

Be yowr por Brodyr,

WYLLYAM PASTON.

Meche odyr thyng I can telle an I had lesur. Re-comande me to my suster Margeth [and] my cosyn Elizabeth Clyr, I pray yow.

212.

A.D. 1454, 19 Aug.

RICHARD, DUKE OF YORK, TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 92.]

This and the following letter could hardly have been written in any year except 1454 or 1455, when the Duke of York was in power. In the former

¹ John Prisot, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

year he is very likely to have been at his own castle of Sandal on the 19th August, seeing that on the 24th July he was commissioned to convey the Duke of Exeter to Pomfret Castle.

To our right trusty and welbeloved John Paston, Esquire.

The Duc of York.

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved, we grete yow hertily wel. And of your benivolence, aide, and tendre love by yow, at th'instance and at the reverence of us, to our right trusty and welbeloved in God, the prior and convent of the hows of Our Lady of Walsingham, of our patronage, in suche matres as they had adoo for certain lyvelood by tham claymed to belonge unto the seid hows, favorably and tendrely shewed,—as hertily as we can we thank yow, and desire and pray yow of your good continuance; and as far as right, lawe, and good conscience wol, to have in favorable recommendacion suche personnes as been or shal bee committed to take possession and saison, in the name and to the use of our ful worshipful nepveu, th'erl of Warrewic, in and of the manoirs and Lordships of Boules and Walcots,¹ with th'appertenautes in Litel Snoring in the countee of Norffolk, as our grete trust is unto yow. And God have yow in His keeping.

Yeven undre our signet at our castel of Sandhall the xix. day of August.

R. YORK.

¹ According to Blomefield (vii. 186), Catherine, widow of John Cokerell of Albergh Wykes in Suffolk, died seised of the manors of Walcotes and Boles in 6 Henry VI., which she left, with others, to Catherine, daughter of John Cokerell, junior, her son, who died before his father. This younger Catherine died a minor in 10 Henry VI., and the jury knew not who was her heir. In 29 Henry VI. George Heath of Mildenhall released to Humphrey, Duke of Buckingham, all his rights in Walcotes and Boles; but in the 18th of Henry VII. Christopher Conyers and Alice his wife conveyed it to the Heydons. Of its having been purchased by the Earl of Warwick or having belonged to the Prior of Walsingham, as stated in the next letter, Blomefield tells us nothing except that Richard Earl of Warwick presented to the rectory of Snoring Parva in 1460 and 1466.

213.

A.D. 1454, 23 Aug.

THE EARL OF WARWICK TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 88.]

See preliminary note to the last letter.

*To the worshipfull and my right trusty frende John
Paston, Squyer.*

WORSHIPFULL and my right trusty and wel-beloved frende, I grete you well, and forasmuch as I have purchased of the worshipfull and my welbeloved frende, Priour of Walsyngham, ij. maners in Lityl Snoryng, with thappurtenants, in the Counte of Norffolk, which maners be cleped Bowles and Walcotes,—I desir and hertily praye yow, that ye woll shewe to me, and my feoffes in my name, your good will and favour, so that I may by your frendship the more peasably rejoy my forsaid purchase.

And more over I praye you to yeve credens in this mater to my welbeloved chapellayn, Syr John Suthwell, berer of this my lettre, and in the same mater to be my feithfull frende, as my gret trust is in you, wherin ye shall do to me a singular pleasir, and cause me to bee to yow right good lord, which sumtyme shall be to you available by the grace of God, who preserve you and sende you welfare.

Yeven under my signet at Midilham, the xxiiij. day of August.

RICHARD, ERL OF }
WARREWIK. } R. WARREWYK.

214.

A.D. 1454(?), 2 Sept.

WILLIAM WORCESTER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 318.]

This and the next letter were certainly written on the same day, but the precise year may be questioned. From a comparison of the two together,

and of No. 221 following, I am inclined to think all three belong to the year 1454, when Sir John Fastolf had just come to settle for the rest of his days in Norfolk. Sir John Fenn, I think rightly, considers this first letter to have been written between jest and earnest; and this tone may be very well explained by the supposition, that on Fastolf's settlement at Caister, Worcester expected to have had some position of importance assigned to him in his master's household. That such would be his fortune was probably the expectation of others as well as himself, and apparently John Paston had written to him in the belief that Worcester's influence with Sir John might occasionally be of value to him.

To my Maister Paston,

H. R.

FTYR dewe recomendacion wyth my simple service precedyng, please your maistershyp to wete, that as to such remembraunce that ye desyre me to contynew forth to the uttermost, I shall wyth gode wille, so as my maister wille licence me, as oft as I can, th'officer to hafe leysure to be wyth me, for ye know well I can not do it alone, &c.

And where as ye of your pleasure wryte me or calle me Maister Worcestre, I pray and requyre yow foryete that name of maistershyp, for I am not amended by my maister of a ferthyng yn certeynte, but of wages of housold in comune *entaunt come nows plaira*. By Worcestre or Botoner I hafe vs. yerly, all costs born, to help pay for bonetts that I lose. I told so my maister thys weke, and he seyde me yerstenday he wysshed me to hafe be a preest, so I had be disposed, to hafe gofe me a lyvyng by reson of a benefice, that anothyr most gefe it, as the Byshop, but he wold; and so I endure *inter egenos ut servus ad aratrum*.

Forgefe me, I wryte to make yow laugh; and our Lord bryng my maister yn a better mode for othys as for me.

At Caistr, ij^d day of September.

I pray yow displese not your servaunt be so long, for my maister lettet hym.

Your,

W. WYRCESTR.

215.

A.D. 1454 (?), 2 Sept.

THOMAS HOWES TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 320.]

With regard to the date of this letter, see the preliminary note to the last.

To my maister, John Paston, Squier, be this delyvered.

RYGHTE worshypfull Sir, I recommaund me to yow. And my maister hertly thankyth yow for the venyson that ye sent hym from my Lord of Oxford, and prayeth yow that he may be recommaunded to hys noble Lordshyp. And God thank yow for your speciall remembraunce of my mater that ye hafe it so tendyrly to hert, for ye may know weel the gode spede of that ys my wellfare and the contrarye ys my utter undoyngs. I hafe sent to John Porter to wete verrayly how it standyth with hym, as ye shall wete the certeynte thys weke. As for the mater wryt to Bokkyng he hath rad ys lettre, and wille remember your desyre, and also of William Geney comyng, yn case he know of it rathyr then ye.

And my maistre herd the substaunce of your lettre red, and lyked it ritz well. And as for the mater of Worcester remembraunce, he shall geve hys attendaunce therto yn that he can. And where ye calle hym maister, he ys displeased wyth that name, for he may spend vs. yerly more by the name of Worcestre or Botoner, and by hys maister not a ferthyng yn certeynte. He prayth yow foryete it.

I pray God kepe yow. Wryt at Castr hastily ijd day of September.

Your oune,

T. HOWES.

Item, yn case Jankyn¹ be hole, my Lord of Norffolk

¹ This appears to be the John or Jankyn Porter above named, who will be found mentioned hereafter.

hath graunted [him] by moyen of Robert Wyngfeld, to be yn my seyde Lord ys houshold, as my maister hath it by lettre from Wyngfeld.

216.

A.D. 1454, 6 Sept.

WILLIAM PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 220.]

There is abundant evidence that the year in which this letter was written was 1454. The references to Lord Grey's offer of a husband for Elizabeth Paston, and to Sir John Fastolf's going into Norfolk, of which William Paston had before written by anticipation, though a little prematurely, in No. 211, are in themselves sufficient to fix the chronology; but the mention of fealty having been done by a new Archbishop of Canterbury and a new Bishop of Ely removes any possible doubt on the subject.

To my rith wurchipfull brodir, Jon Paston, be this delyveryd.

RYTH wurchyfull brodyr, I recomande me to zow, desiryng to her of zowr willefar. Bylyng¹ the serjant hathe byn in his contre, and he come to Lundon this weke; he sent for me and ast me how I fared; I tolde hym her is pestelens, and sayd I fard the better he was in good hele, for it was noysyd that he was ded. A toke me to him and ast how my suster dede, and I answeyrd wyll, never better. He seyde he was with the Lord Gray,² and they talkyd of j. jantilman qweche is ward to my Lord—I remember he sayd it was Harry Gray that thei talkyd of; and my Lord sayd, “I was besy with jn this fewe days to a maryd hym to a jantyllwoman jn Norfolk that schall have iiij. C. marc to hyr mariage, and now a wyll not be me, for iiij. C. marc wulde do me hese; and now he wulde have his mariage mony hymself, and therefore (quoth he) he schall mary hym self for me.”

This wurd had my Lorde to Byllyng, as he tollde

¹ Thomas Billing was made a serjeant in 1453, and about 1469 was appointed Chief Justice of the King's Bench

² Edmund Lord Grey of Ruthyn.—See Letter 209.

me, he understod that my Lord laboryd for his owne a vayle, and consaylyd to byd her be wyse; and I thankeyd hym for hys good consayll.

I sent zow an answer of zowr letter of Sir Jon Fastolf comyng hom, as he told me hem self; neverthelesse he bode longer than he sayd hymself he schull a do.

He tolde me he schulde make j. [*one*] ende be twix Skroop¹ and my suster wulle he is in Norfolke. Many wolde it schulde not prove, for thei say it is an onlykkely mariage.

In casse Cressener be talkyd of ony mor, he is countyd a jantyllmanly man and a wurshepful. Ze knowe he is most wurchipfull better than I. At the reverens of Good, drawe to sume conclusyn; it is time.

My Lord Chanseler² come not her sone I come to Lunden, nether my Lord of Yorke.³

My Lord of Canterbury⁴ hathe received hys crosse, and I was with hym in the kynggs chamber qwan he mad hys homage. I tolde Harry Wylton the demeanyng betwix the kyng and hym; it war to long to wrythe.

As for the prist that dede areste me, I can not understand that it is the pryste that ze mene.

Her is gret pestelens. I purpose to fle in to the contre. My Lord of Oxforthe is come azen fro the se, and he hath geth hym lytyll thank in this countre. Much more thyng I wolde wrythe to zow, but I lak lysore.

Harry Wylton sey the Kyng. My Lord of Ely⁵ hathe do hys fewthe [*his fealty*]. God have zow in his blyssyd kepyng.

Wretyn at Lunden on the Fryday be for owr Ladys

¹ Stephen Scroope.—See p. 88, Note 2.

² Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, was appointed chancellor in April 1454.

³ Richard Duke of York, at this time Protector.

⁴ Thomas Bouchier, who was translated from the Bishropic of Ely to Canterbury in April 1454.

⁵ William Grey. He received his temporalities by a patent of the date of this letter, 6th September 1454, which shews that he had by that time done fealty.

day, the Natyvite, in gret hast. I pray recomand me to my suster, and cosyn Cler.

Be yowr broder,

WM. PASTON.

217.

A.D. 1454-9, 19 Sept.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 227.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

Has searched among his evidence, and found a release of Nycolas Bockyng of his messuage and lands in Castre, "some-time Fraunceys and afterward John Barboures, and Cassandre his wife," which is enrolled in *Banco, Rotulo primo de cartis scriptis, de termino Sc. Trin. anno r. R. Henr. Sexti, 23°*. Send me the copy of it.
(Signature not in his own hand.)

Castre, 19 Sept.

[The year in which this letter was written is uncertain, but it cannot be earlier than 1454, when Fastolf came to Caister, nor later than 1459, as he died in November of that year.]

218.

A.D. 1454 (?), 6 Oct.

RICHARD SOUTHWELL TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 376.]

This letter must have been written during one of the periods of the Duke of York's ascendancy, and on a comparison of possible years, I am inclined to assign it to 1454. The date 1460, to which Fenn ascribes it, would have been highly probable but for the fact that John Paston, who was returned to Parliament in that year, does not appear to have arrived in London even on the 12th October, so that probably he had not left Norwich on the 6th.

*To the right reverent and worshippfull John Paston,
in haste.*



RIGHT reverent and worshippfull Sir, and my right trusti and welbelovid cosin, I recomaund me unto you, praiyng you hertily to remembr me unto my Master Radclyff, so that by your gode meanes I shall mowe have his gode

mastershipp, the whiche I have effectuelly to [m]y power sewed fore iij. yer, and never deserved the contrarye to my knowlegge, by my trouth; and if it can or may be founden that I have, I will obeye me, and offre me to abyde the rewle of you and my cosin your brothir, &c.

Also my Lord of Caunterbury ¹ Master Waltier Bl[a]-kette will help forthe, if nede be; and as to the remenant of the Lordes, if the case requir that ye may understand by your wysdum thei be displeased with me—as I trust to God thei be not,—I beseche you to remembr that I have aforetyme b[en] accused unto the Kings Highnesse and the Quenes for owyng my pore gode will and service unto my Lord of York and other, &c. Wherof I suppose that Thomas Bagham is remembred that I brought hym oones from my Lady a purs and v. marc therin, and to Sir Phelipp Wenteworth an other and a Cs. [100s.] therin for their gode will and advise therin to my Lady and all us that were appelled for that cause, notwithstanding the King wrote to my Lord by the meanes of the Duc of Somersette,² that we shuld be avoyded from hym, &c. And within this ij. yer we wer in like wise laboured ageyns to the Quene, so that she wrote to my Lord³ to avoyde us, saiyng that the King and she coude nor myght in no wyse be assured of hym and my Lady as long as we wer aboute hym, with much other thing, as may be sufficiently proved by the Quenes writing under herr own signett and signe manuell, the whiche I shewd to my Lord of Caunterbury and other Lordes, &c.

I prey you have me excused that I encombr you with thees matiers at this tyme, for me thinketh ye shuld will and desire me to do any thing to your honour and pleaser at any tyme, wherto I shal be redy and

¹ Thomas Bourchier.

² Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset.

³ John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, in whose household R. Southwell had an appointment.—F.

welwilled to my power by the grace of God, who have you ever in his keping, and all youres.

Writon at Norwiche, on Seint Feithes day, in haste.

Youres,

RIC. SUTHWELL.

219.

A.D. 1454, Oct. or Nov.

THOMAS HOWES TO [JOHN PASTON?]

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter is anonymous, but appears to be in the handwriting of Thomas Howes. It must belong to the year 1454, when the wardship of Thomas Fastolf of Cowhaw was granted to Howes and John Paston.



PLEASE your maistreship to wete, for as mych as the wryt directed to the exchetor cam not tyl in the Vigil of Symond and Jude,¹ at viij. of the clocke at evyn, whiche coude in no wyse profit us that day; notwithstondynge we had a yoman of my Lords chamber, and were at Cowhaw, havynge Bertylmeu Elys with us, and ther was Long Bernard sytting to kepe a court. And we at the furst Noy come in the court, and Bertylmeu havynge this termys to Bernard, seying, "Sir, forasmych as the Kyng hathe grauntyd be hese lettres patent the wardship with the profites of the londes of T. Fastolf duryng hese nun age to you² and T. H., wherfor I am comyn as ther styward, be ther comaundement, upon ther pocession to kep court and lete, whiche is of old custum usyd upon thys day; wherfor I charge you, be the vertu herof, to seas and kepe nouthir court nor lete, for ye have non autoryte." Quod Bernard, "I wyll kepe bothe court and lete, and ye shal non kepe here; for there is no man hath so gret autoryte." Than quod Bertylmeu, "I shal sytte by you, and take a recony-saunce as ye do." "Nay," quod Bernard, "I wyl suffre you to sytte, but not to wryte." "Well," quod

¹ St. Simon and Jude's day is the 28th October. The Vigil is the 27th.

² So in MS. The writer seerzs to be confusing the direct and indirect mode of reporting a speech.

Bertylmeu, "thanne forsybly ye put us from our poces-
sion, whiche I doute not but shalbe remembryd you
anothir day," &c. "But, Seres," quod he, "ye that be
tenaunts to this manoyr, we charge you that ye do
nowthir seute nor servise, no[r] paye ony rents or
fermys but to the use of John Paston and T.; fo[r]
and ye do, ye shal paye it ageyn; and as for on yeer
past, we have sewyrte of Skyllly, whiche hath resevid
it of you to ther use." And thus we departid, and
Bernard kept court and lete.

And ther was Ser P. Wentworth and hise brothir,
yong Hopton, yong Brewse, yong Calthorp, with
xxiiij. horse; and we spoke with non of hem, nor they
with non of us, for we wold not seke upon hem. And
we have enteryd in all othir plasis undir this forme.
I wold we had had the wryte betymes lever than xxs.
of myn owne, but it farith thus in many othir maters,
God amende hem.

Memorandum.—To sende hom wyn and ij. quart
botelys.

220.

A.D. 1454-7, 30 Oct.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 273.]

Sir JOHN FASTOLF to his right well-beloved Brother, RICHARD
WALLER.

My Lord is and hath been always my good lord, especially
now that he is chief officer under the King. Commend me to
his grace, and beg him to favor my matters "as far as conscience
will, ... now in mine old age." Desires his favor and
credence for Henry Fylongley and John [Pa]ston, whom he has
desired to wait on Waller.

Castre, 30th Oct.

Endorsed.—"A John Paston et John Bokkyng ou William Barker."

[This letter is written in Botoner's hand. The date is probably between
1454 and 1457, as in 1458 Botoner appears to have been in London,—at least
he was so in November, and in the summer also he was away from Norfolk;
and in 1459 the 30th October would have been within a week of Fastolf's
death, when he must have been ill inclined, even if capable, to dictate letters,
unless of very special urgency.]

221.

A.D. 1454, 3 Nov.

WILLIAM BARKER TO SIR J. FASTOLF.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

For the date of this letter, see preliminary Note to No. 214. John Porter, who was at this time in Fastolf's service, seems to have gone immediately after into that of the Duke of Norfolk.—See Nos. 224, 234.

To myn ryght worshipfull mayster, Sir John Fastolf.



LEASE youre maystership, the cause of myn teryng is that I must ben at Norwyche on Monday at the shyre to stoppe the ought-lawrye of John Porter, wheche but if be holpen, he shalben dowble oughtlawed bothe atte the sewt of the Kyng for a reskuse, as for serteyn money he oweth to on Hewghe, a man of court. And also the next day I shuld ben, if it please yow, at Saxthorp with a certeyn person, as I shal telle youre maystership here after, of whom I shuld have certeyn evydences of the maner of Saxthorp, and rentall, and fyrmall as I am promysed. And, Sire, as for alle the maters that I went fore in to Essex and Suffolk, I have spedde theym, as I shal declare to youre maystership at myn comyng, and brought wryghtyng from theym. And as for myn Lord of Norffolk, towchyng your money, he seyth ye shal have hit with inne this xiiij. dayes. Hit was his fyrst mater to me after I hadde delyvered his ryng. The money is redye, but he seyde that he must have stoor with inne hym, for he loked dayly whan the Kyng wold send for hym. But as sone as Barette, his tresorer, come home—whom he hath sent for money,—ye shall in contynent after have your *Ch.* [*£100*]. I made to his Lordship as I hadde no thyng know in the mater for onely for the excuse of Sir Thomas, &c. And I beseche the blessed Trinite preserve yow, myn ryght wurshipfull mayster, after his pleasaunce and youre herts desyre, &c.

Wreten in hast at Wroxham, the Sonday after Allehallwen day. Your bedeman and servaunt,

WILLIAM BARKER.

222.

A.D. 1454, 11 Nov.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 224.]

To the worshypfull and my ryght welbelovyd cosyn, John Paston.

WORSHYFPFULL and ryght welbelovyd cosyn, I comaund me to yow. Lyke you to wete that I have resseyved a lettre at thys tyme from John Bokkyng, wyth a copie of the patent concernyng the wardeshyp that ye wote off, by whych y understand that ye have both wrought and holpen by your grete wysdom to bryng thys matier aboute, whych y desyred your frendshyp and gode avice for the suertee of the seyde waarde;¹ and for expedicion of whych y thank you ryzt hertlye, and pray you to contynue forth your gode labours in the same yn such wyse as it may be made sure ynall wyse, thoy it cost me the more of my gode.

And where as it ys remembred me by the seyde lettres that y shuld labour to ghete the seyde ward yn to my gouvernance, truely y can not see how y coude do it to be doon, for y have none acquyentaunce in that contree that y coude trust too, wythoute the Shyreve myght be my tender frende in thys cause, or othyr such as ye thynk best. Wherfor y pray you hertlye to take thys mater tenderly to hert, and that ye lyke s^rke a moien of such frendys as ye can best avyse, and may verrayly trust uppon, to gyde thys mater yn such wyse as myne entent myght be sped for the possession of it; for now that y have go so ferre yn the matier, I wold not it faylled for no gode, but it preved well, and toke to a gode conclusion.

And where as y have understand late, by certeyn

¹ Thomas Fastolf of Cowhawe.—See p. 292, Note 1.

well willers to you warde, whych have meoved me, that yn case the seyde warde myght be had, that ye desyre an alliaunce shulde take atwyx a doughter of yours and the seyde waard, of whych mocion y was ryght glad to hyre off, and wylle be ryght well wylling and helping that your blode and myne myght increse yn alliaunces. And yff it please yow that by your wysdom and gode conduyt that ye wolde help beere owte thys mater substaunciallie ayenst my partie contrarie and eville willers, that I myght have myne entent, I ensure you ye and y shuld appoynt and accorde yn such wyse as ye shuld hale you ryght well plesed both for the encresyng of your lynage and also of myne. And y pray you be ware whom ye make of your counsaile and myne yn thys mater, and that it may be well bore owte er ye com thens, and yn a sure wey; and yff y had knowe rathyr [*i.e.* earlier] of your entent, it shuld hafe cost me more of my gode before thys, to hafe com to a gode conclusion, whych I promysse yhyt shall bee, and the mater take, by the fayth of my bodye.

Worshypfull and ryght welbelovyd cosyn, y pray God spede you yn thys matier, and sende you your gode desyrs.

Wreten at Castr, the xj. day of November anno xxxiiij^o R. H. VI.

Your cosyn,

JOHN FASTOLFE.

Item, cosyn, I pray yow when ye see tyme that my Lord of Caunterbury¹ and my Lord Cromewell² may be spoke wyth for the godes of my Lord Bedford, beyng yn dyvers men handz, be compelled to be brought ynne, as ye shall see more along of thys mater, wyth the wrytyngs that I have made mencion, and left wyth John Bokkyng and William Barker.

¹ Thomas Bourchier.

² Ralph, Lord Cromwell.

223.

A.D. 1454, 13 Nov.

THOMAS HOWES TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 230.]

*To the wurshepfull Sir, and my good Maystyr John
Paston, at London, in haste.*



URSHEPFULL and reverent Sir, and my good maistyr, I recomaund me to zow in as delygent wyse as on my part apperteineth, and p[le]a[s]e yow to wete that my maistyr¹ was right well pleasyd with youre feithefull labour in fulfellyng the patent for the warrd of A. B. C., and he wyll feithefully labour as ye have avysed hym be wrytyng of John Bokyng. And putte my maistyr in more corage, I meovyd to hym upon myn hed that encas be the child wer wyse, that thanne it wer a good maryage be twen my wyff youre doutir and hym; and, Sir, my maistyr was glad whan he herd that moyen, cosetheryng that youre doutyr is desendyd of hym be the modyr syde. And, Sir, I have enqwerid aftr the seyde child, and no dout of but he is lykly and of gret wyt, as I her be report of sondr personez. And it is so, as I am credebly enformyd, that Jeffrey Boleyn maketh gret labour for maryage of the seyde child to on of hese douteres. I wold well to hym, but bettyr to yow. Wherfor that ye delygently labour for expedecyon of this mater, that encas ye can fynde ony moyan ther to have the seyde child, and we shal do feithefully owre delygens in lyke wyse her, as ye avyse us, &c.

And, Sir, as ye thynke with avyse of my Maistyr Yelverton, Jenney, and otherez my maisterez counsell therin, that the Shereff may be rewardyd, and yif my seyde maisterez counsell thynke it be to do'n, that thanne ye lyke to take an actyoun upon anenteynt [*an attaint*],²

¹ Sir John Fastolf.

² This is an action against a jury that has given a false verdict.

wheche ye most with them take upon yow at this tyme in my maisterez absence; for as ye do in that mater, he woll hold hym content, for Wylliam Barker hathe an instruccyon of my maisterez intent upon the same. And I send John Boking a copy of the panell, wheche I shewed yow at Castr, &c. Almyghty Jesu have yow eternally in hese mercyfull governaunce.

Wretyn at Castr, the Wednysday next aftyr Seynt Martyn, anno xxxiiij.

TH. HOWYS.

224.

A.D. 1454, 18 Nov.

SIR THOMAS HOWYS TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

*To the wurshepful and reverent Sir, my good Maystyr
John Paston, in all goodly haste.*



EVERENT and wurshepful Sir, and my good maistyr, I recomaund me to yow in as louly wyse as on my part aperteineth. And please yow to wete that my maistyr is fully purposed to sewe ateynte, whereupon he wrytethe a lettere directyd to yow and otherez, for the wheche I beseke yow to be my good maystyr in pursewyng the seyde ateynte; and also my maistyr is agreed what reward ye geve the Shereff he holdeth hym content. Wherfor, that youre reward may be the larger, so he woll¹ ther upon returne the panell for the seyde ateynte; and thanne yef Jenney wold meove my Lord of Norffolke that he wold be my good Lord, amyttyng me for hese chapeleyn, and Jhankyn Porter for hese servaunt, wheche is hese chek roll, it shuld cause the matere to have the redyer expedecyon, as well be the Shereff as be the gret jury. And yef the processe may have so redy sped that it myght be had be fore my Maystyr

¹ *Woll*, corr. from *wold*.

Yelwerton in this vaccacyon tyme, it wer a gret counfort, &c. Beseking yow at the reverence of God, and as ever my power servyse may be at your comaundement, that ye effectually labour this matere in the most spedfull wyse, as youre descrecyon, with Jenneyez avyse, thinketh most expedyent; for I ferre gretly to be outlawed or the seyde processe shuld be brought to a conclucyon withoute redy processe in the seyde ateynte. And I here no sewer tydinges of a parlement; but rather thanne I shuld be outlawed, I wold yeld my self to preson, wheche shuld be myn undoyng, and thanne to be with oute remedy. My refformacyon and counforte in eschewyng that lythe holly in your helpe and Jenneyez at thys tyme, be cause my maystyr hathe comytted the governaunce of the seyde matere to yow, and what expense it draweth he agreyth to bere it, &c.

I beseke Almyghty Jesu have yow, my good maystyr, eternaly in hese me[r]cyfull governaunce, and inspyre yow with hese speryt of remembraunce effectually to procede in this matere.

Wretyn breffly at Castre the Monday next be fore Seynt Edmond the Kyng,¹ anno xxxiiij. Regis H. vjth.

Item, Sir, as for mony to the sped of this matere, Bokkyng hathe redy in comaundement to make delevy to yow what that ye nede, so there shall be no defaute in that, &c.

T. Howys.

225.

A.D. 1454-59.—SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter is mutilated and its date is uncertain, except that, being dated at Caister, it must have been written between 1454 and 1459.

To my right welbilovyd cosyn, John Paston.

¹ The day of St. Edmund the King was the 20th November.

. wise, and for asmoche as it is
 the Lady
 Hastings¹ doughter, as I undrestande
 is lyneally
 descendid of my Lady Felbrig² is sustre
 she was married to Sir
 Hug' Fastolf, graunsir to this same Thomas; and the
 Lady Hastings is comen of Sir Robert Clyfton, which
 dwellid besyde Lynne. I prey yow, cosyn, enquire of
 my Lady Felbrigg how nygh they bethe of kynrede,
 and whethir they mow marie to ghedre or not, and how
 many degrees in lynage they bethe a sundre, for I
 reporte me to yowr wyse discrecion what the law wol
 sey ther ynne.

Item, it is so that Wyndam³ came yesterday to Jernemouth, and is at Stapletons; and this day a man of Stapletons came to me to wete if they sholde come speke with me or not, and I have sent Sir Thomas to hem to know ther entent and what they meane; and also he shal sey unto theym that I woll not medle ther with but as law and consciens will.

This is the tydinges that I have; I pray yow send me some of yours. As towching the North cuntre, Sperling hathe tolde yow. And God kepe yow. Wretyn at Castre this same day. J. FASTOLF.

226.

A.D. 1455, 9 Jan.—EDMUND CLERE TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 80.]

There is no doubt about the date of this letter. The King fell ill at Clarendon in the autumn of 1453, and remained in a state of utter imbecility during

¹ Margery, widow of Sir Edward Hastings of Elsing, and daughter of Sir Robert Clifton. After her first husband's death she married John Wymondham, who bought the manor of Felbrigg from Lord Scales and the executors of Sir Simon Felbrigg.—See Blomefield, viii. 112.

² Catherine, widow of Sir Simon Felbrigg. She was a daughter of Anketill Mallory, Esq. of Winwick, in Northamptonshire.

³ John Wymondham or Wyndham.—See Note 1.

the greater part of the year 1454, so that in March a deputation from the House of Peers, sent to communicate with him on the death of his Chancellor, Cardinal Kemp, was obliged to report that they had been utterly unable to obtain from him any answer or sign that he understood the least thing said to him. It appears from this letter that his recovery was about Christmas, when he heard for the first time of the birth of his son fourteen months before, and of the death of Cardinal Kemp nine months before.

To my welbeloved cosyn, John Paston, be this delivered

RIGHT welbeloved cosyn, I recomaund me to you, latyng you wite such tidings as we have.

Blessed be God, the Kyng is wel amended, and hath ben syn Cristemesday, and on Seint Jones day¹ comaunded his awmener [*almoner*] to ride to Caunterbury wyth his offryng, and comaunded the secretarie to offre at Seint Edwards.

And on the Moneday after noon the Queen came to him, and brought my Lord Prynce with her. And then he askid what the Princes name was, and the Queen told him Edward; and than he hild up his hands and thankid God therof. And he seid he never knew til that tyme, nor wist not what was seid to him, nor wist not where he had be whils he hath be seke til now. And he askid who was godfaders, and the Queen told him, and he was wel apaid.

And she told him that the Cardinal² was dede, and he seid he knew never therof til that tyme; and he seid oon of the wisist Lords in this land was dede.

And my Lord of Wynchestr³ and my Lord of Seint Jones⁴ were with him on the morow after Tweltheday, and he speke to hem as well as ever he did; and when thei come out thei wept for joye.

And he seith he is in charitee with all the world, and so he wold all the Lords were. And now he seith matyns of Our Lady and evesong, and herith his

¹ Dec. 27.

² John Kemp, Cardinal Archbishop of Canterbury.

³ William Waynflete, Bishop of Winchester.

⁴ Robert Botyll, prior of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.

Masse devoutly; and Richard shall tell yow more tidings by mouth.

I pray yow recomaund me to my Lady Morley,¹ and to Maister Prior,² and to my Lady Felbrigge,³ and to my Lady Hevenyngham,⁴ and to my cosyn your moder, and to my cosyn your wife.

Wreten at Grenewich on Thursday after Twelftheday.
Be your cosyn,

EDMUND CLERE.

227.

A.D. 1455, 24 Jan.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 260.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO HENRY FYLONGLYE AND JOHN PASTON.

Must pay £40 to the Exchequer this term for the ward of Thomas Fastolf, in part payment of £80, and other great payments at the same time, amounting to £200 or more. Desires him, therefore, to speak with my Lord of Canterbury, whose day of payment is long past, that he may have "the rather ready payment" of his duty; "for he is one of the Lords earthly that I most trust upon." Hopes he will consider the great loss Fastolf already sustains by "the great good the King oweth me, and other divers Lords to my great discomfort."

Castre, 24 Jan.

[This letter could not have been written before the year 1455, as Sir John Fastolf only came to reside at Castre in the autumn of the year preceding. The wardship of Thomas Fastolf was procured by Sir John for John Paston in June 1454, so that it is highly probable he had to pay for it in the beginning of next year. In the year following, again, Fastolf was endeavouring to make good those claims against the Crown, which he here merely mentions as a ground of indulgence to himself.]

228.

A.D. 1455, 7 Feb.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 232.]

*To my right trusty and welbelovyd cosyn, John Paston,
in goodly haste.*

¹ See p. 67, Note 1.

² Probably the Prior of Bromholm.

³ See p. 314, Note 2.

⁴ Sir John Heveningham married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Reedesham. Unless he married a second time, this Elizabeth was now his widow.

RYGHȚ trusty and welbelovyd cosyn, I comaund me to yow. And please yow to wete that I am avertysed that at a dyner in Norwiche, wher as ye and othyr jentylmen wer present, that that ther were certeyn personez, jentylmen, whiche utteryd skornefull language of me, as in thys wyse, with mor, seyeng, "War the, gosune [*cousin?*] war, and goo we to dyner; goo we wher? to Sir John Fastolf, and ther we shall well paye ther fore." What ther menyng was, I knowe well to no good entent to me ward; wherfor, cosyn, I prey yow, as my truste is in yow, that ye geve me knowelege be writing what jentylmen they be that had this report with more, and what mo jentylmen wer present, as ye wold I shuld and wer my deute to do for yow in semblabyll wyse. And I shall kepe yowr informatyon in this mater secret, and with Godds grace so purvey for hem as they shall not all be well pleasyd. At suche a tyme a man may knowe hese frendes and hese fooes asonder, &c. Jesu preserve and kepe yow.

Wretyn at Caster, the vij. day of Feverer, anno xxxiiij. R. H. vjth

JOHN FASTOLF, Knyght.

229.

A.D. 1455.—THOMAS HOWYS TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The Rectory of Stokesby in Norfolk was vacant in the year 1455. The right of presentation ought to have belonged to Sir John Fastolf, as John Fastolf—doubtless of Cowhaw—had presented in 1444; but it was allowed to lapse to the Bishop, who presented Simon Thornham, LL.D. Afterwards it appears that James Gloys was rector, who must have been presented by John or Margaret Paston. This letter was probably written a few days before that which comes next.

*To the right wurshepsfull Sir, my good Maystyr John
Paston.*

RIGHT worshepful Sir, and my good maistryr, I recomaund me louly unto you, thankyng youre good maystyrshap for your good remembraunce for the cherche of Stokysby, wherupon I have desyred my trusty frend, Wylliam Worcestre, to come be the Abot¹ homward, besekyng you to avertyse hym youre good avyse how he may be have hym best in this mater to the seyde Abot, etc. And, Sir, en cas ye myght be at a leyser to be with my mayster upon Thursday next comyng, forasmyche as Maistryr Yelvyrton and Jenney shal be her, ye shuld do my maistir ryght gret pleasure. And I beseke you the rather for my sake, for at that tyme the conveyaunce of al materez shal be comounyd of; and I know verely your avyse shall peyse depper in my maisterys conceyt thanne bothyn thers shal do. Ye have dayly gret labour for me, God reward yow, and my pore preyer ye shall have, &c. I beseke Almyghti Jesu have you in hese mercyfull governaunce, and graunt you evyr that may be to your most herte plessaunce, &c.

Your chapeleyn and bedeman,

THOMAS HOWYS.

230.

A.D. 1455, 17 March.

THE ABBOT OF ST. BENET'S TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 236.]

This letter was written by John Martin, Lord Abbot of St. Benet's of Hulme. The heads of this monastery were mitred abbots, and sat in Parliament. The date may be assigned to the year 1455 for two reasons—first, that in that year St. Benet's day (the 21st of March) fell on a Friday; and second, that in the same year the living of Stokesby lapsed to the Bishop of Norwich.

*To my ryght well be lovyd John Paston, Esquyer, be
this delivered.*

¹ Of St. Benet's, Hulme. His name was John Martin.

MURCHEPEFULL Sire, and right well be lovyd,
 I grete yow well, desyryng to here of youre
 well fare, praying you interlych to bie with
 me at dyner on Seynt Benett day, the whiche
 xall be on Friday next comyng, or ell[es] in brief tyme
 covenable to your ease, to th'entent that I may
 commoun wyth yow of divers maters, the whiche I
 purpose to have a doo in be your good advyse, and in
 on especyall as for the chirche of Stokesby, whiche I
 understand xall moche be reulyd after your advyse
 and content; tristyng our comunicacion had in the
 seyd [matters] xall cause pees and pleaser to all parties
 be leve of our Lord, the whiche Lord mote preserve
 you in all goode.

Wreten in my Monastery the xvij. day of Marche.

Be your good frend,

THE ABBOT OF S. BENETTS.

231.

Between A.D. 1455-9.—ABSTRACT.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON AND — YELVERTON.

Thanks them for speeding his action against Thomas Fauconere. Begs them to sue it out, as Fauconere is obstinate, and has wrought against Byckwod right unjustly, who owes great sums to divers creditors, &c.

Castre, 20th March.

[The date of this letter must be during Sir John's residence at Caister between 1455 and 1459.]

232.

A.D. 1455, 29 March.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON, ESQ.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The reference here made to the process of attainr, which Fastolf had resolved to sue in November 1454 (*see* No. 224), shows that this letter must belong to the month of March following. It is written in Barker's hand.

To myn ryght weel beloved cosyn, John Paston, Squier.

WORSHIPFULL cosyn, I recomaunde me to yow. And lyke yow to wete that at this tyme I sende to yow myn welbeloved frende and servant, Sir Thomas Howys, to have youre good counsell and advyse how and in what wyse he may best be demened there at this tyme in his yeldyng to the Sheref upon his exigend, wheche is and shal be v. tymes called as on Monday next comyng, as I understande; and, the same by good and discrete advyse concluded and sette in a good weye by sewertes found to appere at London the day of the retorn of the wrytte or otherwyse, that thenne if ye thenke hit be to do'n [*to do*], ye lyke to take upon yow to comon with myne Lord of Norwyche,¹ recomaundyng me to hys good and tender Lordship, and declaryng to hym how and in what wyse the seyde Sir Thomas was demened in the *oyer and determyner*, and sethe how he hath wrongously and with ought cause be vexed by John Andrews and other, and greetly trowbled, wherupon this atteynt now is grownded, in such wyse as ye thenk best to be done; and that his Lordship by youre medyacacion here after geve not any favore to any persone or persones on myne contrarye partye for any synystre informacion geven other wyse than the tought in the mater shal require, as he shal weel understande by youre good reporte, for ye know the same mater weel. Wherefore, cosyn, I praye yow that ye wole tender the same for the weel and good speed therof, as myne syngler trust is in yow. And the blessed Trinyte preserve yow to his pleaser.

In hast, at Castre, the xxix. day of Marche.

Youre, JOHN FASTOLF, Chr.

¹ I suspect "Norwyche" is here a slip of the pen, and that "my Lord of Norfolk" was intended.

Item, cosyn, I sende youre a lettre to delyver to myne seyde Lord with a cople of the same, wheche I praye yow to se, and if ye thenk hit be to do'n, delyveret [*deliver it*] youre self, &c., to th'entent he myght know the disposicion of the pepul how they be sette, &c. ; for he weel advertysed in this mater shalbe a greet supporter of trought in this be half, for the partye contrarye wole do'n that they can to labore the jure, and don to have theym rewled after theyr entent and contrary to trought; wheche mater I remytte ondy to youre ryght wyse discrecion.

233.

A.D. 1455, March (?).

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO THE DUKE OF NORFOLK.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The MS. of this is a corrected draft. Although the person addressed is not named, the style in which he is addressed, and particularly the last sentence, leave no doubt that it is the Duke of Norfolk. Indeed, this is not unlikely to be the letter mentioned in the postscript to the last, of which a copy or draft was sent along with the original to John Paston that he might deliver the latter, only if he approved of its contents. If so, it is probable that Paston withheld it, as we find by the letter immediately following that Fastolf addressed another memorial to the Duke on the subject of his dispute with Wentworth four days later.

RIGHT hy and myghty Prynce, my right gode and gracyous Lord, I recomaund me to your gode Lordship, etc. And please itt your Hyghnesse to wete that Sir Philip Wenteworth purchasid the Kyngs patentis of the ward of the heyer and londes of a por kynnesman of myne called John Fastolf of Cowhawe, late passed to God, to the grett hurte and distruccion as well of the inheritance of the seyde heyer as interrupcion and breking of the last will of the seyde John, and also to my grett troble and damage; and for asmoche as it fortowned be grase the seyde patentis to be mystake, so that they were not laufull ne suffycient, be avyce of conceyll, certeyn

persones,¹ to myn use, purchesid be the Kyngs letters patentes suffycyent and lafull of the ward of the seyde londes. And the rigth of thes bothe patentes hath be putte in juges and lerned men, affor hom the seyde Sir Philipp ne his conceyll coud never prove hes tytill lawfull be his seyde patents, and this notwithstanding intendith be fors, as I understand, to take the profytes of the seyde londes ageyns all lawe and concyence. Beseching your Lordchip to tender me in myn age and sekenesse that may not ryde ne help myself, and of your habundant grace to supporte me in my right, that I be not be fors ageyns lawe and concyence kepte from the possescion of the seyde londes in this contre, wher ye be Prynce and Sovereyn next ovr Sovereyn Lord.

The following memoranda occur on the back:—

Br[adwe]ll juxta Jernemut.	
Kirley juxta Leystoft, viij <i>li</i> .	
Foxhole	
Cowhaw in Nakton	} xvij <i>li</i> .
on this side Yepiswich, iij. myl,	
Langston in Brustall,	} iij <i>li</i> .
ij. myle beyond Yepiswich,	
Bentele, ij. mile beyond Brustall, xiiij <i>li</i> . (7)	

234.

A.D. 1455, 2 April.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO THE DUKE OF NORFOLK.

[From Fenn, iii. 338.]

Although there is no direction upon this letter, it was evidently addressed to the Duke of Norfolk, as it speaks of "your Castle of Framlingham." The absence of any written address Fenn accounts for by supposing the letter to have been enclosed in a cover; but as it appears that the original contained at least one passage which was crossed out (*see* page 341 in Fenn), we may with greater probability consider it to have been a corrected draft, like the last, sent to John Paston for his approval. The dispute with Sir Philip Wentworth and the matters of John Porter and Sir Thomas Howes, here referred to, both point to the year 1455 as the date of this letter.—*See* Nos. 221, 224.

¹ They were John Paston and Thomas Howes, and their patent was dated 6th June 32 Hen. VI. (1454).—*See* Rolls of Parliament, v. 371.

RIGHT high and myghty Prynce, my right noble and good Lord, in my right humble wyse I recomaunde me to your good grace. And for the noble lordship and supportacion shewid unto me at all tymes, I beseche our Lord God guerdon yow, where as I may not, but only as yowr daily and contynuell bedeman, now in myn age, pray for the good prosperite of youre right highe and noble estate, as I am gretly bounde to doo; prayng tendirly yowre Highnesse to contynue yowre good lordship and supportacion in the materes touchyng your servaunt John Porter and my pore Chappelleyne Sir Thomas Howes, trustyng verily to God that, with the supportacion of your good Lordship, there mater shall yette come to a good conclusion in punisshyng of perjure and embracery that many yeris hathe ben and yette is usid in this shire, whiche were grete merite, and to my conceyte, in yow that ar soo noble a Prynce, a singler renoune, as for the beste dede that may be doo for the weel of bothe shires.

And in like wise that it please youre right good grace to contynue youre noble favour and supportacion to me in remedyng the force doon by Sir Philip Wentworth, kepyng now wrongful possession of certeyn londes in Suffolk, nygh youre Castel of Framyngham; whiche londs certeyn of my frendes, to myn use, have of the Kyngs graunte by his lettres patent byfore ony patent that the seid Sir Philip hathe, whiche is my singler matier in myn owen parte that I have now to doo, as my cosyn Paston can enforme yowr Lordship, for he knowith the mater and myn hole entente, to whom your good grace lyke to yife credence. He cometh to awaite upon your Lordship at this tyme, as I understande, by my cosyn youre servaunt Richard Suthwell, youre Lordship desired.

Right highe and myghty Prynce, my noble and right good Lord, I beseche the Holy Goste be with

yow, and evere more sende yow the accomplishment of youre right noble desires to his plesir and youre.

Written at my pore place of Castre, the ij^{de} day of Aprill.

Your humble man and servaunt,

J. FASTOLF.

235.

A.D. 1455, 3 May.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 244.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

Thanks him for his letters, and the answer he made to Bokkyng. Does not know how to answer him concerning the ward,¹ the suit against William Jenney and Sir Thomas, &c. If Paston could be at London this term, even for three days, it would speed better than Fastolf's writing, and Fastolf will pay his costs. If he cannot, Paston must use his own discretion, and Fastolf will abide by what he does. It would be a great rebuke if the matter of the ward went against us, "for nowadays ye know well that law goeth as it is favored, and after that the attorneys be wise and discreet in their conduct."

Castre, 3 May.

[This letter, being dated at Caister in the month of May, cannot be earlier than 1455, and the references to the matter of the ward and the suit against Sir Thomas Howes seem to fix it to that year.]

236.

A.D. 1455(?), 8 May.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

RICHARD CALLE TO JOHN PASTON.

Thorne did not come to him, nor could he learn anything about him from Sir Thomas Howes, except that Howes had informed him of what Paston commanded Calle to tell his wife. Will not distrain till he hear from Paston. Howys trusts to make sufficient reckoning of all things touching Fastolf, so that neither he nor Paston be hurt. He will do nothing in future without Paston's advice. Desires him to remember John Elger, Bocking,

¹ Thomas Fastolf.—See p. 292, Note 1.

and others "for the rescues which was made for Jankyn Porter." Remember James Gresham to withdraw the suit for W. Magges. No News.

8 May.

[The allusion to John or Jankyn Porter in this letter makes it probable that it was written in the year 1455.—*See* No. 234.]

237.

A.D. 1455, 16 May.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 252.]

"THOMAS CANON, THE HELDER, OF MEKYLL PAGRAVE," TO JOHN PASTON.

Desires to hear of his "durat prosperite and welfare." Hopes he will protect him as he has done, if any man will put him to any wrong. Has land in Lytyl Pgrave and in Lytyldonham, called Strangys, which he wishes to sell to Paston before any other, on condition that he will "keep it counsel" from John Pgrave till he and the writer have accorded.

At Sporle, Friday after Ascension Day, 33 Hen. VI.

238.

A.D. 1455, 21 May.—MEMORIAL TO HENRY VI

[From Fenn, iii. 178.]

This is a copy of the memorial drawn up by the Duke of York and the Earls of Warwick and Salisbury just before the first battle of St. Alban's, which the Duke of Somerset and his friends would not allow to be presented to the King. Although this copy is without date, the original was dated at Ware the 21st May.—*See* Rolls of Parliament, v., 281, where the whole document is cited.

Vadatur F. P.

MOSTE Cristen Kyng, ryght hygh and myghty Prince, and our mooste redoubted souverayn Lorde, we recomaunde ws as humblye as we suffice unto your hygh excellence, where unto please it to wete that for so moche as we hyre and understand to our grettyst sorowe erthlye that our enneyes of approuved experience, such as abyde and kepe theym sylf under the whyng of your Magestee Royall, have throwen unto the same ryght stedyously and ryght fraudulentlye manye ambyguytees and doubtes

of the fayth, lygeaunce, and dewtee that, God knowyth, we beere unto your Hyghnesse, and have put theym yn as grete devoyr as they coude to enstraunge ws from your mooste noble presonce and from the favour of your goode grace; whych goode grace to ws ys and owe to be our singuler and mooste desyred yoie and consolacion: We at thys tyme be comyng wyth grace as your true and humble liege men, toward your seyde Hygh Excellence to declare and shew therto at large owr sayd fayth and ligeaunce, entendyng wyth the the mercye of Jesu yn the seyde comyng, to put ws yn as diligent and hertye devoyr and dewtee as onye your lyege men on lyve to that at may avaunce or preferre the honnour and wellfare off the sayd Mageste Royalle and the seurte of the sayd most notable person; the whych [we] beseche our blessed Creature to prosper [in] as grete honnor, yoie, and felicitie as ever had onye prince erthlye, and to your sayd Hyghnesse so to take, accept, and repute ws, and not to plesse to geve trust or confidence unto the sinistrez, maliciouse, and fraudulent laboures and rapportes of our sayd ennemyes unto our comyng to your sayd moste noble presence; where unto we beseche humblye that we may be admitted as your liege men, to th'entent to show ws the same; wheroff yerstenday we wrote our lettres of our entent to the ryght reverent fadre yn God, the Archebysshop of Caunterburye,¹ your Chauncellr of England, to be shewed to your sayd Hyghnesse, whereoff, forsomoch as we be not acerteined whethyr our sayd entent be by hys fadrehode shewed unto your seyde goode grace or not, we sende thereoff unto thys closed a copy of our said lettres of our disposicion toward your sayd Hygh Excellence and the honnour and weele of the land, whereynne we wolle persevere wyth the grace of our Lorde.

¹ Fenn states that on the margin of the MS., in a hand nearly coeval with the letter itself, is written, "Memorandum quod dict' literæ (?) Dominorum direct' Archiepiscopo Cant. est apud" What followed is lost, the paper being torn. The letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury, however, will be found quoted at full length in the Rolls of Parliament, v. 280-1.

239.

A.D. 1455, 21-22 May.—THE BATTLE OF ST. ALBAN'S.

This paper is reprinted from the *Archæologia*, vol. xx. p. 519, to which it was communicated by Mr. Bayley, keeper of the records in the Tower, in 1822.

Bellum apud Seynt Albons.

BE yt knowen and hadde in mynde that the xxj. day of May the xxxiiij. zere of the regne of Kyng Herry the Sext, our sovereigne Lord Kyng toke his jurnay from Westmynster toward Seynt Albones, and rested at Watford all nyght; and on the morwe be tymes he cam to Seynt Albones, and wyth him on his partye assembled under his baner the Duyke of Bockingham, the Duke of Somersete, the Erle of Penbrok, the Erle of Northumburlond, the Erle of Devynsshire, the Erle of Stafford, the Erle of Dorsete, the Erle of Wyltsshire, the Lorde Clyfford, the Lord Dudley, the Lord Burneys, the Lord Rose, wyth other dyversse knyghtes, squyeres, and other gentilmen and yemen to the nounbre of ij^ml [2000] and moo. And upon the xxij. day of the seyde moneth above rehersed assembled the Duyk of Yorke, and wyth hym come yn companye the Erle of Salesbury, the Erle of Warrewyke with diverse knyghtes and squyers unto ther partye into the felde, called the Key Feld, besyde Seynt Albones. Fyrthermore, oure seyde sovereyne Lord the Kyng, heryng and knowyng of the seyde Dukes comyng with other Lordes afore seyde, pygth his baner at the place called Boslawe in Seynt Petrus Strete, whych place was called afore tyme past Sandeforde, and commaundeth the warde and barrers to be kepte in stronge wyse; the for seyde Duyk of York abydyng in the feld aforeseyde frome vij. of the klokke in the morn tyl yt was al most x. without ony stroke

smeton on eyther partye. The seyde Duke sende to the Kyng our sovereyne Lord, be the avyse of his counsell, prayng and be sekyng hym to take him as his true man and humble suget; and to consider and to tender at the reverence of Almyghty God, and in way of charite the true entent of his comyng—to be good and gracyous sovereyne Lorde to his legemen, wech with al ther power and mygth wille be redy at alle tymes to leve and dye with hym in his righth. And to what thyng yt shoulde lyke his Mageste Ryall to commaunde hem, yf yt be his worsship, kepyng right of the Croune and welffare of the londe; “More over, gracyous Lord, plese yt zour Majeste Ryall of zour grete goodnesse and ryghtwesnesse to encline zour wille to here and fele the ryghtwyse partye of us zoure sugettes and legemen; fyrst, prayng and besechyng to oure Lord Jesus of his hye and myghty power to geve un to zou vertu and prudence, and that thorough the medyacyn of the glorious martyr Seynt Albion to geve zou very knowleche to knowe the entent of oure assembleng at this tyme; for God that is [in] Heven knoweth than our entent is rightful and true. And there fore we pray unto Al myghty Lord Jesus these wordes—*Domine sis clipeus defensionis nostræ*. Wherefore, gracyus Lord, plese it your hyghe Majeste to delyvere such as we wole accuse, and they to have lyke, as they have deserved and done, and ze to be honorabled and worsshepyt as most ryghtffull Kyng and oure governour. For and we shall now at this tyme be promysed, as afore this tyme ys not unknowen, of promes broken wech ful fayth fully hath ben promysed, and there upon grete othes made, we wyll not now cesse for noon such promysse, surete, ne other, tyl we have hem whych hav deserved deth, or elles we to dye there fore.”

And to that answered the Kyng our sovereyne Lord, and seyde: “I, Kyng Herry, charge and comaund that no maner persone, of what degre. or state, or condycyon that evere he be, abyde not, but voyde the felde,

and not be so hardy to make any resystens ageyne me in myn owne realme ; for I shall knowe what traytor dar be so bolde to reyse a pepull in myn owne lond, where thorough I am in grete desese and hevynesse. And by the feyth that I owe to Seynt Edward and to the Corone of Ingland, I shal destrye them every moder sone, and they be hanged, and drawen, and quartered, that may be taken afterward, of them to have ensample to alle such traytours to be war to make ony such rysyng of peple withinne my lond, and so traytorly to abyde her Kyng and governour. And, for a conclusyon, rather then they shall have ony Lorde here with me at this tyme, I shall this day, for her sake, and in this quarrell my sylff lyve or dye."

Wych ansuere come to the Duke of Yorke, the wheche Duke, by the avyce of the Lordes of hys Councell, seyde unto hem thise wordes : " The Kyng our sovereyne Lord will not be reformed at our besechyng ne prayer, ne wylle not understonde the entent that we be comen heder and assembled fore and gadered at this tyme ; but only ys full purpose, and there noon other wey but that he wole with all his power pursue us, and yf ben taken, to geve us a shameful deth, losyng our lyvelode and goodes, and our heyres shamed for evere. And ther fore, sythe yt wole be noon othere wyse but that we shall ootterly dye, better yt ys for us to dye in the feld than cowardly to be put to a grete rebuke and asshamefful deth ; more over, consederyng yn what peryle Inglonde stondes inne at thys owre, therefore every man help to help power for the ryght there offe, to redresse the myscheff that now regneth, and to quyte us lyke men in this querell ; preyng to that Lord that ys Kyng of Glorie, that regneth in the kyngdom celestyall, to kepe us and save us this day in our right, and thorough the helpe of His holy grace we may be made strong to with stonde the grete abomynable and cruell malyse of them that purpose fully to destrye us with shameful deth. We ther fore, Lord, prey to The to be oure confort and Defender.

seyng the word afore seyde, *Domine sis clipeus defensionis nostræ.*"

And whanne this was seyde, the seyde Duke of Yorke, and the seyde Erle of Salesbury, and the Erle of Warrewyk, betwene xj. and xij. of the clocke at noon, the broke into the toun in thre diverse places and severelle places of the fore seyde strete. The Kyng beyng then in the place of Edmond Westby, hunderdere of the seyde toun of Seynt Albones, comaundeth to sle alle maner men of lordes, knyghtes, end squyeres, and zemen that myght be taken of the for seyde Dukes of York. Thys don, the fore seyde Lord Clyfford kept strongly the barrers that the seyde Duke of York myght not in ony wise, with all the power that he hadde, entre ne breke into the toun. The Erle of Warrewyk, knowyng ther offe, toke and gadered his men to gedere and ferosly brake in by the gardeyne sydes betuene the signe of the Keye and the sygne of the Chekkere in Holwell strete; and anoon as they wer wyth inne the toon, sodeynly the blew up trumpettes, and sette a cry with asshout and a grete voyce, "A Warrewe! A Warrewyk! A Warrewyk!" and into that tyme the Duke of York mygth nevere have entre into the toun; and they with strong hond kept yt, and myghttyly faught to gedere, and anoon, forth with after the brekyng in, they sette on them manfully. And as of Lordes of name were slayn the Lord Clyfford, the Duke of Somersete, the Erle of Northumberland, Sir Bartram Entuwysse, Knynght; and of men of courte, Wyllyam Zouch, John Batryaux, Raaff of Bapthorp and hys sone, Wyllyam Corbyn, squyers; William Cotton, receyver of the Ducherye of Lancastre; Gylbert Starbrok, squyer; Malmer Pagentoun, William Botelore, yomen; Rogere Mercroft, the Kynges mes-sanger; Halyn, the Kynges porter; Raufe Wyllerby; and xxv. mo, whych her names be not zet knowen. And of hem that ben slayn ben beryed in Sent Albnos xlvij. And at this same tyme were hurt Lordes of name—the Kyng, our sovereyne Lord, in the neck

with an arrowe; the Duke of Bukingham, with an arrowe in the vysage; the Lord of Stafford in the hond, with an arowe; the Lord of Dorsette, sore hurt that he myght not go, but he was caryede hom in a cart; and Wenlok, Knyght, in lyke wyse in a carte sore hurt; and other diverse knyghtes and squyers sore hurt. The Erle of Wyldsshyre, Thorpe, and many other flede, and left her harneys behynde hem cowardly, and the substaunce of the Kynges partye were dyspoyled of hors and harneys. This done, the seyde Lordes, that ys to wote, the Duke of Yorke, the Erle of Salesbury, the Erle of Warrewyke, come to the Kyng, our sovereyne Lord, and on here knees be soughte hym of grace and foryevenesse of that they hadde doon yn his presence, and and be sought hym of his Heynesse to take hem as hys true legemen, seyng that they never attendyde [*intended*] hurt to his owne persone, and ther fore [the] Kyng oure sovereyn Lord toke hem to grace, and so desyred hem to cesse there peple, and that there shulde no more harme be doon; and they obeyde hys commaundement, and lote make a cry on the Kynges name that al maner of pepull shulde cesse and not so hardy to stryke ony stoke more after the proclamacyon of the crye; and so cessed the seyde batayle, *Deo gratias*.

And on the morwe the Kyng and the seyde Duke, with other certeyn Lordes, come in to the Bysshops of London, and there kept resydens with joye and solempnyte, concludyng to holde the parlement at London, the ix. day of July next comyng.

240.

A.D. 1455, [22 May].

THE BATTLE OF ST. ALBAN'S.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 278.]



HE solecytouriz and causerys of the feld
takyng at Seynt Albonys, ther namys shewyn
her aftyr :—

The Lord Clyfford.
Rauff Percy.
Thorpe.
Tresham and Josep.

The inony [*enemy's*] batayle was in the Market-place,
and the Kynges standard was pight, the Kynge beynge
present with these Lordes, whos namys folwe :—

The Duke of Bokyngham.	} With many Knyghtes and Squyeriz, to the noubre in alle that faught that day iij ^m . [3000], and it was done on Thursday last past atwyx xj. and xij. at mydday.
The Duke Somycete.	
The Erle Devynshire.	
The Erle of Northeombirlond.	
The Erle Stafford.	
The Erle Dorcete.	
The Lord Clyfford.	
The Lord Ros.	

The namys of the Lordes that were on the othir
party shewyn here aftyr :—

The Duke of York.	} With many otheriz, to the noumbre of v ^m . [5000] men.
The Erle of Salysbury.	
The Erle of Warwyk.	
The Lord Clynton.	
Sir Robert Ocle.	

And Sir Rober Ocle tok vj^c. [600] men of the Marchis,
and tok the Market-place or ony man was war ; than
the larum belle was ronge, and every man yed to
harneys, for at that tyme every man was out of ther
aray, and they joynid batayle anon ; and it was done
with inne di. [*i.e. one half,*] houre, and there were slayn
the men, whos namys folwyn :—

The Duke Somyrce.
 The Erle Northombirland.
 The Lord Clyfford.
 The Lord Clynton.
 Sir Bartyn at Wessyll.
 Babthorpe and hese sone.
 Cotton, Receyvour of the
 Duchye.
 Gryphet, Ussher of Hall.
 Herry Loweys.
 Wyllyam Regmayde.
 John Raulyns. Asple.
 Harpour, Yoman of the
 Croune.

With many othir men, to
 the noumbre of iiij^c [400],
 and as many or mo hurt.
 The Kynge was hurt with
 an harwe in the necke.
 The Duke of Bukkyng-
 ham hurt, and fled in to
 the Abbey. The Erle De-
 vynshire hurt. The Erle
 Stafford and Dorcetyr
 gretly hurt. Fylongley
 faught manly, and was
 shet thorwe the armys in
 iij. or iiij. placys.

The Duke of Norfolke come a day aftyr the journey
 was done with vj^{mll} [6000] men.

And the Erle of Oxinford also.

The Erle of Shrewysbury,
 Lord Crumwelle,
 And Sir Thomas Stanley,

} with x^{mll} [10,000]
 men were comynge.

The Kynge with all the Lordes come to London to
 Westmenstyr on Fryday, at vj. of clocke at aftyr none,
 and London went a generalle processyon the same
 day.

241.

A.D. 1455, 25 May.—JOHN CRANE TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 100.]

This letter relates to the first battle of St. Alban's and the principal changes
 which took place immediately after it.

*Unto my worshipfull and welbeloved cosyn, John Paston,
 be this lettre delivred in hast.*

RIGHT worshipfull and entierly welbeloved Sir,
 I recommaunde me unto you, desiring hertly
 to here of your welfare. Furthermore lettynge
 you wete, as for such tydinges as we have here,
 such [*these*] thre Lordes be dede, the Duke of Somerset,
 the Erle of Northombrelonde, and the Lord Clyfford;
 and as for any other men of name, I knowe noon save
 only Quotton of Cammbrigeshire. As for any other
 Lordes, many of theym be hurt; and as for Fenyngley,
 he lyveth and fareth well, as fer as I can enquire, &c.

And as for any grete multytude of people that ther
 was, as we can tell, ther was at most slayn [x]¹ vj.
 score. And as for the Lordes that were with the Kyng,
 they and her men wer pilled and spoyled out of all
 their harneys and horses; and as for what rule we shall
 have yit I wote nett, save only ther be made newe
 certayn officers.

My Lord of Yorke, Constabil of Englande; my Lord
 of Warweke is made captayn of Calyes; my Lord Burg-
 chier is made Treasurer of Englande; and as yit other
 tydinges have I none.

And as for our soverayn Lorde, thanked be God, he
 hathe no grete harme.

No more to you at this tyme, but I pray you send
 this lettyr to my Maistresse Paston, when ye have
 sene hit; preyng you to remembre my systir Margrete
 ageyne the tyme that she shal be made nonne.

Written at Lamethith, on Witsonday, &c.

By your cosyn,

JOHN CRANE.

242.

A.D. 1455, 28 May.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 255.]

¹ In the original letter, the x is struck out, and vj placed after it in the same line.—F.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

Thanks him for his pains in speeding his causes at London this term. Understands the Sheriff of Norfolk's officers are at Norwich, and now the writ of attaint is sent home by William Barker, which Fastolf sends again to Paston that he may consult with the Sheriff or his officers what to do. Both William Barker and Seffrey (*sic*) Spyrlyng are now at Norwich, and one of them, if need be, shall wait on Paston.

Castre, 28 May.

"And I trust to God, as the world goeth now, the said attaint shall do right well."

[The postscript of this letter seems to refer to the change of administration after the battle of St. Alban's. As to the action of attaint sued by Fastolf. see Nos. 224 and 232.]

243.

A.D. 1455, June.

WILLIAM BARKER TO WILLIAM WORCESTER.

[From Fenn, i. 104.]

This letter relates entirely to occurrences after the battle of St. Alban's. The writer here only signs with his initials, but from the facsimile given by Fenn of his "W. B.," he can be clearly identified with William Barker.

To William Worcester, be this lettre delyvered in hast.

SIR, I recomaunde me to yow; and as for tydyngs, ye may enforme myn mayster, there is non but that he hath knowleche of, but that the Kyng, the Quene, and the Prynce remeven to Hertford to morwen withoutought faute; myn Lord York to the Fryres at Ware; myn Lord Warwyk to Hunesdon; the Erle Salysburye to Rye; and there they shall abyde to tyme the Parlement be gynne.

The Duk Buk is come inne, and sworn that he shal be rewled, and draw the lyne with theym; and ther to

he and his brethern ben bounde by reconysaunce in notable summes to abyde the same.

The Erle of Wylts sent to the Lordes from a place of his, called Peterfeld, a lettre desyring to know if he shuld come, and abyde abought the Kynges persone as he dede be fore ; and if he shuld not, than that they wold lycence hym to goon in to Erland, and leve there upon his landes, &c., and before this don, the Lordes were advysed to have made hym to don as the Duk Buk hath don, and no more ; but what that wolde falle now therof, no man can telle as yet.

The Baron of Dudley is in the Towre ; what shal come of hym, God wote. The Erle of Dorsete is in warde with the Erle of Warrwyk.

Hit was seyde, for sothe, that Harpere and ij. other of the Kynges chamber were confedered to have steked the Deuk York in the Kynges chamber ; but hit was not so, for they have clered theym therof.

But London upon the same tale areysen, and every man to harneys on Corpus Christi even, and moche adoo there was.

Syr William Oldhall a bydeth no lenger in Seyntwery than the Chef Juge come, for that tyme he shal goo at large, and sewe all his maters himself, &c.

The Baron Dudley hath appeched many men ; but what they ben, as yet we can not wete. Sir Phyllyp Wentworth was in the feld, and bare the Kynges standard, and kest hit down and fled. Myn Lord Norfolk seyth he shal be hanged therfore, and so is he worthy. He is in Suffolk now. He der not come abought the Kynge.

Edmond Stendale was with Wenlok there in the feld, and fflowly hurt.

Fylongley is at home at his owen place with his wyf, and shal doe ryght weel ; but we have a greet losse of his absence this terme, for hit wole be longe er he come this terme, I am a ferde.

Alle the Lordes that dyed at the jorney arn beryed at Seynt Albones.

Other thinges ben non here, but ye shal sene by Thomas Scales lettre the rewle of the Frenshemen, &c.

God spede us weel in our matres this terme, I praye to God, who have yow in his kepyng, &c.

W. B.

244.

A.D. 1455, 8 June.

THE DUCHESS OF NORFOLK TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 96.]

From the time of year at which it was written, this letter must refer to the parliamentary election of 1455.

To oure right trusti and welbelovid John Paston, Esquier.

The Duchesse of Norffolk.

RIGHT trusti and welbelovid, we grete you hertili weel. And for as muche as it is thought right necessarie for divers causes that my Lord have at this tyme in the Parlement suche persones as longe unto him, and be of his menyall servaunts, wherin we conceyve your good will and diligence shal be right expedient, we hertili desire and pray you that at the contemplacion of thise oure lettres, as our special trust is in you, ye wil geve and applie your voice unto our right welbelovid cosin and servaunts, John Howard and Syr Roger Chambirlayn, to be Knyghts of the shire, exorting all suche othir as be your wisdom shal now be behovefull, to the good exployte and conclusion of the same.

And in your faithful attendaunce and trewe devoyre in this partie, ye shal do unto my Lord and us a singlere pleasir, and cause us herafter to thank you therfore, as ye shal holde you right weel content and agreid, with the grace of God, who have you ever in his keping.

Wreten in Framlyngham Castel, the viij. day of June.

245.

A.D. 1455, 11 June.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 269.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

Thanks him for his letter sent from London. Bokkyng writes that a writ of *ravishment de garde* is taken, and Wentworth's counsel "call sore upon the action of 200 marks in the Common Pleas, and John Andreus is ready there, and writs of *capias* ayenst John Porter as well as ayenst Sir Thomas." Begs him to hasten to London, as there is great labour against our intent. Wentworth has got Debenham, Radclyff, and others in my Lord's house against us. Would rather he were at London two days too early than too late; for he trusts no man's wit so much as Paston's.

Castre, 11 June.

[The references in this letter to the affair of the wardship, and to the actions against John Porter and Sir Thomas Howes, all show that it belongs to the year 1455.]

246.

A.D. 1455 (?).—SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This is only the mutilated postscript of a letter without any address, though it was doubtless directed to John Paston. The anxiety expressed that Paston should be in London in good time corresponds so closely with the contents of the preceding letter that we may refer this to the same period, especially as both the preceding letter and this are in the handwriting of William Worcester. The matter, which was to be engrossed before the Courts removed, had reference probably to the wardship of Thomas Fastolf of Cowhaw.—See No. 248 following.

.
J. FASTOLF.

More overe, cosyn, I pray yow concyder . . . that yff the ples for the mater ye [wit off] may be engroced be tyme or the Courtys remefe, hyt may stand yn more suertee; and ellys hyt wille stand yn a jubardye as to alle that hathe be spended and doon heere before. And therfor, savyng your better avice, I had lever ye were at London a weke the rather and tymelyer then a weke to late. I pray yow doth somwhate astyr my counsell as I wolle do by youre.

247.

A.D. 1455, 19 June.

WILLIAM PRYCE TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 432.]

The evidence of date in this letter is the same as in No. 244. Notwithstanding Pryce's efforts, not one of the persons named in this letter was actually elected, the knights returned for Norfolk in 1455 being the Duke of Norfolk's nominees, Sir Roger Chamberlain and John Howard.—See Nos. 249 and 250 following.

The copy of a Letter sent to John Paston be the Undir-Shreve¹ of Norff.

RYGHT worchepfull Sir, I recomaund me on to you, &c. And, Sir, as for the eleccion of the Knyghts of the shire here in Norffolk, in good feyth her hath ben moch to do ; nevir the latyr, to lete yow have knowlech of the demenyng, my Master Berney, my Master Grey and ye had grettyst voyse, and I purpose me, as I woll answer God, to retorne the dieu eleccion, that is aftir the sufficiente, yow and Mastir Grey ; nevir the latyr I have a master.

Wretyn at Hederset, the Thursday next befor Midsomer.

By

WILL'M PRYCE.

248.

A.D. 1455, 21 June.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 261.]

Writ to the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer in pursuance of patent, 12th December last, granting to John Bokking and William Worcester the wardship &c., of the heir of John Fastolf of Cowghawe.

Above in William Worcester's hand :—“ Bre. ad allocand. Vicecomitem de proficuis terr. Thomæ Fastolf in custodia Johannis Bokkyng.”

Inrolled, Trin., 33 Hen. VI., rot. 3.

[Memoranda below in William Worcester's hand as to certain statements of Hugh Fenn about the form of the writ of livery directed to the Sheriff.]

¹ *Shieve* in Fenn is almost certainly a misreading.

249.

A.D. 1455, 24 June.—JOHN JENNEY TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 240].

The parliamentary election to which this letter refers is evidently the same as in Nos. 244 and 247. The election of Howard and Chamberlain actually took place on the 23d June, the day before this letter was written, as I find by the original returns in the Record Office.

To my wurshipfull maister, John Paston, Esquier.



I Maister Paston, I recomaunde me to you. And wher ye shulde be enformed that I shulde sey to Howard¹ that ye labored to be Knyght of the shire, I seid never soo to hym. I tolde my Lord of Norffolk atte London that I labored diverse men for Sir Roger Chaumberleyn, and they seid to me they wolde have hym, but not Howard, in asmeche as he hadde no lyvelode in the shire, nor conversement [*i.e.*, acquaintance?]; and I asked them hom they wolde have, and they seid they wolde have you, and thus I tolde hym. And he seid on avysely, as he kan doo full well, I myght not sey ye labored ther, for I herde never sey ye labored therfor, be the feithe I vowe to God.

As for this writ of the Parlement of Norwich, I thanke you that ye will labour ther in; as for my frendys ther, I truste right well all the aldermen, except Broun² and sech as be in his dawnger.³ I prey you spekith to Walter Jeffrey⁴ and Herry Wilton,⁵ and maketh them to labour to your entent. I prey you that yf ye thenke that it wull not be, that it like you that to sey that ye meve it of your self, and not be my desire. Sum

¹ John Howard, the Duke of Norfolk's cousin. He was afterwards created Duke of Norfolk himself by Richard III., in whose cause he fell fighting at the battle of Bosworth.

² Richard Brown was Mayor of Norwich in 1454, and member for that city in 1460.—F.

³ This means *in his debt*, and therefore under his influence.—F.

⁴ Walter Jeffrey was Under-Sheriff of Norwich in 1451, 1452, and 1459.—F.

⁵ Henry Wilton was returned with John Jenney in 1477.—F.

men holde it right straunge to be in this Parlement, and me thenketh they be wyse men that soo doo.

Wreten atte Intewode,¹ on Sceint John day, in hast
Your servaunt,

JOHN JENNEY.

250.

A.D. 1455, 25 June.—JOHN JENNEY TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 380.]

This letter clearly refers to the same matters as the preceding, and was written the day after.

To my wurshipfull maister, John Paston, Squier.

I wurshipfull maister, I recomaunde me to you ; and I thanke you that it plesith you to take seche labour for me as ye doo. My servaunt tolde me ye desired to knowe what my Lord of Norffolk seid to me whan I spake of you ; and he seid in asmeche as Howard² myght not be, he wolde write a lettre to the Under-Shreve that the shire shulde have fre eleccion, soo that Sir Thomas Todenham wer not, nor none that was toward the Duc of Suffolk ; he seid he knewe ye wer never to hym ward. Ye may³ sende to the Under-Shreve, and see my Lord lettre. Howard was as wode as a wilde bullok ; God sende hym seche wurshipp as he deservith. It is a evill precedent for the shire that a straunge man shulde be chosyn, and no wurshipp to my Lord off Yorke, nor to my Lord of Norffolk to write for hym ; for yf the jentilmen of the shire will suffre sech inconvenyens,

¹ This estate came to Jenney by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wetherby, a rich alderman of Norwich, who, after having twice served as Mayor, quarrelled with the city about the election of his successor in that office in 1433, and instigated various prosecutions against them. He died in 1445.

² See p. 340, Note 1.

³ The modern version in Fenn reads, "The Mayor sent to the Under-Sheriff, and saw my Lord's letter."

in good feithe, the shire shall not be called of seche wurshipp as it hathe be.

Wreten atte Intewode, this Wednesday next after Sceint John, in hast. Your servaunt,

JOHN JENNEY.

251.

About A.D. 1455 (?), 29 June.

ALICE CRANE TO MARGARET PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 146.]

John Crane of Woodnorton, whom we suppose to have been the writer of Letters 94 and 247, had a wife of the name of Alice, who was apparently a widow in 1457, when she presented to the living of Woodnorton (*see* Blomefield, iv. 313). But the writer of this was more probably a daughter, serving in the household of a lady of rank according to the custom of the times. If so, the date is before John Crane's death, which must have happened between 1455 and 1457.

To my cosyn, Margeret Paston, be this letter delyverd.



RYGHT worshipfull cosyn, I recomaund me unto you, desyryng to here of youre welfare; and if it like you to her of my welfar, at the making of this letter I was in good hele, loved be God. The cause of my wrytyng to you at this tyme is this, praying you to send me word of youre welfare, and how ye do of youre seknesse, and if the medycyn do you ony good that I send you wrytyng of last; thankyng you of the grete frenship that ye have do to my moder with all my hert.

Also I pray you that ye wyll be good meyn to my cosyn youre husbond, that he wyll se that my fader be well ruleyd in his lyvelode for his worship and his profett.

Also praying you to hold me exschusyd that I have wryten no offer to you, for, in good feth, I had no leysir; for my Lady hath be seke at London, ner hand this quarter of this yere, and that hath be grete hevinesse to me; but now, blesyd be God, she is amendyd and is in the contre agayne.

Also thankyng you of the grete chere that I had of you when I was with you laste with all my herte, prayng you of good contenuanse, for I had never gretter nede than I have now, and if I had leyser and space, I wolde write to you the cause.

No more at this tyme, but the Holy Trenite have you in his kepyng.

Wryten at Wyndesore, the xxix. day of June,

By youre pore bede oman and cosyn,

ALICE CRANE.

Also, cosyn, I pray you to sende me sum Norfoke threde to do a bouthe my nekke to ryde with.

252.

A.D. 1455, 7 July.

WILLIAM WORCESTER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 128.]

At the date of this letter, William Worcester and his master, Sir John Fastolf, were both at Caister, though the latter was thinking of going up to London. This, being in July, cannot have been before 1455. Fenn supposes the pardon to Poynings to have been on account of his participation in Cade's rebellion, and accordingly dates this letter "about 1451." But Poynings was accused of raising disturbances in 1453 and 1454. The reversal of Sir William Oldhall's outlawry was in 1455; for we have seen in No. 243 that he was obliged to remain in sanctuary for some little time after the battle of St. Alban's. It appears by an *inspeximus* on Patent Roll, 34 Hen. VI., m. 16, that he presented a petition to the King in Parliament on the 9th July, 33 Hen. VI. (1455), setting forth how he had served the King in France, and yet had been pronounced a traitor by the Parliament of Reading in 31 Hen. VI., but that his outlawry had been reversed in the King's Bench.

To my Maister Paston.

PLEASE your gode maistership to wete, that as yerstenday came lettres from London that the Parson¹ most nedys up to London to safe the next amerciement; and so ys forth to appiere, yff he nedys most, xv. Johannis,² as ye shall see by Barbers lettre, and shall be to morne at London, and with

¹ Thomas Howes.

² *Quindena Johannis*, or on the quinzaine of St. John, *i.e.*, 8th July, the 15th day from St. John the Baptist's day.

Goddess grace he shall be releved by the meene of the Parlement; by Sonday yee shall have weetyng.

As for my maister,¹ he departyth not to London till the next weke after thys, and [*i.e.*, if] he ryde.

As for tydyngs be none couthe [*i.e.*, publicly known], but Ponyngs² ys qwyte and delyvered of all tresons; and Sir William Oldhale ys process yn the Kyngs Bynche reversed; and the Priest that acoused Lordz Cromewell,³ Grey,⁴ and my maister wolles confesse who caused hym to do it, so that he may have hys lyve, &c.

Assone as ye goodly may to see my maister, it shall be to hym a singuler pleasir. Sir, a baylly of my maister ys yn Drayton. John Eimond brought a lettre to yow, and he sent me wetyng he was shent [*abashed*] uppon som mater, as he supposyth, conteyned yn the lettre. Y pray you yn ryght be hys gode maister, and that y may wete the cause, for y doubt he shall and most obbey, yff he hath offended.

At Castr, the noneday,⁵ vij. day Juliet.

Your,

W. WORCESTRE.

On the top of this letter, in a different hand, is written—

Prove ontrouthe in the Undir-Sherif, or that he dede othir wise thanne your counsell avysid hym, and Paston shall demene hym accordyng.

253.

A.D. 1455, 19 July.

HENRY WINDSOR TO BOKKYNG AND WORCESTER.

[From Fenn, i. 108.]

As this letter refers to the disputes which arose after the battle of St. Alban's as to who should bear the blame of that occurrence, the date is certain.

¹ Sir John Fastolf.

² Robert Poyning. — See p. 133, Note 2.

³ Ralph, Lord Cromwell. He was accused of treason by a priest named Robert Colynson. — See Nicolas' "Privy Council Proceedings," vi. 198.

⁴ Probably Edmund, Lord Grey of Ruthin; but there were at this time also a Lord Grey of Codnor and a Lord Grey of Wilton.

⁵ The day of the Nones. — F.

Unto my moost faitfull brethern, John Bokkyng and William Worcestre, and to eyther of theym.

WORSHIPFULL Sir, and my most hertely and best be loved brother, I recommaund me unto you in more loly wise than I can other thenk or write ; and with al my service and trewe herte thank you of your gentill lettres, full brotherly written unto me at mony tymes of old, and especiall of late tyme passed. And trwly, brother, I thank Almyghty God of your welfare, of the which the berer of this my pour lettre certified me of, &c.

And, Sir, as touchyng al maner of newe tithinges, I knoo well ye are averous ; truly the day of makyng of this letter, ther were nonn newe, but suche I herd of, ye shalbe served with all.

As for the first, the Kyng our souverain Lord, and all his trwe Lordes stand in hele of there bodies, but not all at hertes ees as we. Amonges other mervell, ij. dayes afore the writyng of this letter, there was langage betwene my Lordes of Warrewikke and Cromwell afore the Kyng, in somuch as the Lord Cromwell wold have excused hym self of all the steryng or moevyng of the male journey of Seynt Albones ; of the whiche excuse makyng, my Lord Warrewikke had knolege, and in hast wasse with the Kyng, and sware by his othe that the Lord Cromwell said not trouth, but that he was begynner of all that journey at Seynt Albones ; and so betwene my said ij. Lords of Warrewikke and Cromwell ther is at this day grete grugyng, in somoch as the Erle of Shrouesbury hath loged hym at the hospitall of Seynt James, beside the Mewes, be the Lord Cromwells desire, for his sauf gard.

And also all my Lord of Warrewikke men, my Lord of York men, and also my Lord of Salesbury men goo with harnes, and in harnes with strang wepons, and have stuffed their Lordes barges full of wepon dayly unto Westminster. And the day of makyng of this

letter, ther was a proclamacion made in the Chauncerie, on the Kyngs behalf, that noman shuld nether bere wepon, ner were harnes defensible, &c.

Also, the day afore the makyng of this letter, ther passed a bill¹ both by the Kyng, Lords, and Comens, puttyng Thorp, Josep, and my Lord of Somerset in all the defaute; be the which bill all maner of actions that shuld growe to any person or persones for any offenses at that journey doon, in any maner of wise shuld be extynt and voide, affermyng all thing doon there well doon, and nothing doon there never after this tyme to be spoken of; to the which bill mony a man groged full sore nowe it is passed.

And if I myght be recommaunded unto my speciall maister and youres, with all loliness and trewe service I beseech you hertely as I can.

And also to my brethern Th. Upton,² Lodowick of Pole, William Lynd Calyn [*Lincoln?*], and John Merchall.³

No more, but our Lorde have you both in his perpetuell keepyng.

Writen at London, on Seynt Margarete Even,³ in hast; and after this is rede and understonden, I pray you bren or breke it, for I am loth to write any thing of any Lord. But I moost neds; ther is no thing elles to write. Amen.

Your awn,

H. WYNDESORE.

254.

A.D. 1455, 25 July.—JAMES GLOYS TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iv. 32.]

This letter is attributed by Fenn to the year 1461, but that date is certainly inaccurate, as it was answered by John Paston at Norwich the very day it was written, whereas in July 1461 Paston was in London. Moreover, it certainly could not have been *after* 1461, as Sir Thomas Tuddenham was

¹ See Rolls of Parliament, v. 280.

² *Upon* in Fenn, but *Upton* in the modern version on the opposite side of the page.

³ St. Margaret's day is the 20th July, the eve the 19th.

beheaded in February of the following year. It must therefore belong to the reign of Henry VI.; and considering the time of the year, 1455 is the only date at which it is at all likely that any one would have ventured to attempt the impeachment of Tuddenham and Heydon in Parliament, or could have been plausibly accused of such a design against persons of so much influence.

*To the right wurcheppfull Sir, and my goode mayster, my
Mayster John Paston, be this delivered.*

REVERENT and right wurcheppfull Sir, and my goode mayster, I recomaund me to you, praying you to wete that ther is reysed a slandrows noyse in this countre up on my Mayster Yelverton and you and my Mayster Alyngton, which I suppose is do to bryng you ought of the conceyte of the pepyll, for at this day ye stand gretly in the countreys conceyte. It is seyde be Heydon and his disciples that my Mayster Yelverton and ye and my Mayster Alyngton shuld have doo oon Sir John Tartyssale, parson of the Estchurche¹ of Warham and chapeleyn to the priour² of Walsyngham, to put in to the Parlement, a bille of divers tresons don be my Lord of Norwich,³ Sir Thomas Tudenham, and John Heydon, and ye shuld have set to your seales; and if that Heydon had be vj. howrs fro the Parlement lenger than he was, ther had be granted an *oyer determiner* to have enquer of hem, &c. This was told yesterday in right wurcheppfull audience, and a mong the thrifties men of this countre; and thei seyde right shrewedly, for my lord of Norwich hath so flatered the lay pepill as he hath redyn a bought his visitacion that he hath thers herts. Wherfor, and it plese you to lete me have knowlech what ye wuld I shuld sey to it, wher as I her any such langage, I wuld do my parte, and have do hed toward as I have thought in my conceytes best, &c. And if ther be any other servyce that ye wull comaund me, I am and wull be

¹ There were three churches in the parish of Warham.

² Thomas Hunt.

³ Walter Lyhert, Bishop of Norwich.

redy at yowr comaundment with the grace of God,
how [*who*] ever have you in his blyssed kepyng.

Wretyn at Wighton in hast, on Sent James day,
Be your servaunte, JAMES GLOYES.¹

255.

A.D. 1455, 25 July.—JOHN PASTON TO JAMES GLOYES.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter, which is printed from a draft in John Paston's hand, was written in answer to the preceding, to which the reader is referred for the evidence of its date.

To Sir James Gloyes

THER be dyvers thynges in your letter sent to me; one that a slaw[n]derus noyse shuld renne ageyns Yelverton, Alygton and me, to brynge us owte of the conceytes of the puple be Heydon and his dyscyplis, of a bill that shuld have do put uppe in to the Parlement ageyns my Lord of Norwich and odir. I lete yow wete this is the furst day that I herd of any seche, but I wold wete the namys of hem that utter this langage and the mater of the bill. As for my Lord of Norwych, I suppose ye know I have not usid to meddel with Lordes maters meche forther than me nedith; and as for Sir Thomas Todynham, he gaff me no cawse of late tyme to labor ageyns hym, and also of seche mater I know non deffaut in hym. And as for Heydon, when I putte a bill ageyns hym I suppose he shall no cause have, ne his discyplis nother, to avante of so short a remedy ther of, as ye wrygth they sey now. As for that ye desyr that I shuld send yow word what I shuld sey in this mater, I pray yow in this and all other lyke, ask the seyeres if thei will abyde be ther langage, and as for me, sey I propose me to take no

¹ He was a priest and a dependant of the Pastons.

mater uppon me butt that I woll abyde by; and in lek wys for Yelverton and Aligton. And that ye send me the namys of them that ye wryte that herd this langage seyde shrewedly, and what they seyde; and that ye remembre what men of substance wer ther that herde itt; for if this can be dreve to Heydon or his dissyplis, as ye wryte, it wer a gode preve that they fere to be appelyd of seche materes. And I thank yow for your godwill. Wrote att Norwych, on Seynt James day.

256.

A.D. 1455, 26 July.

JOHN CHEDWORTH, BISHOP OF LINCOLN, TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 246.]

The date of this letter is ascertained by a contemporaneous memorandum at the bottom of the original in these words, "Litt. direct. Joh'i Paston inter Michaellem xxxiiij. et xxxiiij. Henr. Sexti."

To the worshipfull and welbeloved John Paston, Esquier.



RIGHT worshipful and welbeloved Sir, I com-
aunde me unto you, and with all my hert
thank you for the grete labours that ye
oftymes have diligently doon for my wel-
beloved servant John Ode, to th'entent that he
shuld mowe attayne to entre and enjoy peasible
his enheritaunce, as I am enformed dew unto him;
and pray you of youre goode contynuaunce, cer-
tyfieng you that I have written unto Yelverton, the
justice, that he wol, at some sesonable tyme, common
with Sir Thomas Tudenham, knyght, and to offre him
asmoche reason as it shal be thought unto him and to
you, that lawe wol in that behalf require, prayng you
that ye wol common with the saide Yelverton, and to
conceyve betwix you such lawful meones of gyding of
this matier that my said servaunt may have peasebly

with owten grete trouble his said enheritaunce, as I shal in case semblable do my labour unto your pleasaunce. And pray you that of the disposition of the said Sir Thomas Tudenham in this behalf, I may be certified. And Jesu preserve you.

Written at London, the xxvj. day of July.

J., BYSSHOPP OF LINCOLN.

257.

A.D. 1455, 28 Oct.

JAMES GRESHAM TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 114.]

This letter was written in 1455, at the time of the King's second attack of illness, which happened while he was under the control of the Duke of York and the Earls of Warwick and Salisbury, as mentioned at the end of the letter. In the latter part of the letter some words are lost by the decay of the original MS.

To my right worshipfull maister, John Paston, at Norwich, be this delyvred.



LEASE it your maistership to wete¹

Here be many marvaylos tales of thynggs that shall falle this next moneth, as it is seyde; for it is talked that oon Doktor Grene, a preest, hath kalked [*calculated?*] and reporteth, that by fore Seynt Andreu day next comyng shall be the grettest bataill that was sith the bataill of Shrewisbury,² and it shall falle bytwene the Bisshoppes Inne of Salesbury and Westminster Barres, and there shall deye vij. Lords, whereof iij. shuld be bisshoppes. Althis and meche more is talked and reported. I trust to God it shall not falle so.

Also there is gret varyance bytwene the Erll of Devenshire and the Lord Bonvyle, as hath be many day, and meche debat is like to growe therby; for on Thursday at nyght last passed, the Erll of Denshyres sone and heir come with lx. men of armes to Rad-

¹ Here, says Fenn, follows an account of some law business, &c.

² Fought in 1403 between King Henry IV. and the rebel Percies

ford's¹ place in Devenshire, whiche was of counseil with my Lord Bonvyle; and they sette an hous on fyer at Radfords gate, and cryed and mad an noyse as though they had be sory for the fyer; and by that cause Radfords men set opyn the gats and yede owt to se the fyer; and for with th'erll sone forseid entred into the place and intreted Radford to come doun of his chambre to sp[e]ke with them, promyttyng hym that he shuld no bodyly harm have; up on whiche promysse he come doun, and spak with the seid Erll sone.

In the mene tyme his menye robbe his chambre, and ryfled his huches,² and trussed suyche as they coude gete to gydder, and caryed it away on his own hors. Thanne th'erll sone seid, "Radford, thou must come to my lord my fadir." He seid he wold, and bad oon of his men make redy his hors to ride with hem, whiche answerd hym that alle his hors wern take away; thanne he seid to th'erll sone, "Sir, your men have robbed my chambre, and thei have myn hors, that I may not ride with you to my lord your fadir, wherfor, I pray you, lete me ride, for I am old, and may not go."

It was answerid hym ageyn, that he shuld walke forth with them on his feete; and so he dede till he was a flyte³ shote or more from his place, and thanne he was . . . softly, for cawse he myght not go fast. And whanne thei were thus departed, he turned . . . oon; forwith come ix. men ageyn up on hym, and smot hym in the hed, and fellid . . . of them kyt his throte.

This was told to my Lord Chaunceler⁴ this fornoon . . . messengers as come of purpos owt of the

¹ "Nicolas Radford," says Fenn in a note, "was an eminent lawyer, and resided at Pophill, near Kyrton." In Pole's "Description of Devonshire," p. 219, we find that one Nicolas Radford dwelled at Upcot in Henry VI.'s time, "after whose death controversy arose betwixt John Radford of Okeford and Thomazin, sister of the said Nicholas," who had married Roger Prous.

² A hutch was a coffer or chest standing on legs.

³ A flight was "a light arrow formed for very long and straight shot."—Halliwell.

⁴ Archbishop Bourchier.

same cuntre. This matier is take gretly passed at ij. after mydnyght rod owt of London, as it is seid, more thanne the best wyse. Summe seyne it was to ride toward my Lord of York, and summe k, so meche rumor is here; what it menyth I wot not, God turne it at Hertford,¹ and summe men ar a ferd that he is seek ageyn. I pray God my Lords of York, Warwyk, Salesbury and other arn in purpos to conveye hym &c. The seid N. Crome, berer her of, shall telle you suche tydynggs in hast, at London, on Seint Simon day and Jude.

Yowr poer

J. GR.

258.

A.D. 1455, 30 Oct.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 228.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF "TO MY RIGHT TRUSTY BROTHER,
NICHOLAS MOLYNEUX."

As I come not to London this winter, I beg you to see to my Lord's matters, and labor to my Lord of Canterbury and Master John Stokys for the recovering of my Lord's² [good]s. No man can say more in the matter than you where his goods are, "and where they be disposed," especially those that Sir Rob. Whytynham³ had. Also the Lord Cromwell had "a certain number of plate." Your costs shall be paid out of the first money received. Hears from John de Leawe, one of Lord Willoughby's executors, that they will labor to my Lord Beaumont to advance the process for recovery of his part of the reward for the taking of the Duke of Alençon. Fendykes, a learned man of the Temple, will help with his advice. Commend me to my sister your wife.

Castre, 30 Oct.

In Worcester's hand, and endorsed by him.—"A John Paston et John Bokkyng."

[During the winter of 1455-6, we find several allusions to this claim put forward by Fastolf to the goods of the late Duke of Bedford. Unless we are to infer from the manner in which Lord Cromwell is mentioned that he was dead when this letter was written, it is probably of the year 1455.]

¹ The king was at Hertford, as appears by the Privy Seals, in August and September 1455, and not improbably in October also.

² The Duke of Bedford.

³ Sir Robert Whytyngham died on the 4th November 1455.—*Inq. post mortem*, 31 Hen. VI., No. 47.

259.

A.D. 1455, 13 Nov.—WILLIAM WORCESTER TO JOHN PASTON AND JOHN BOCKING.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

On the 11th November 1454, Sir John Fastolf wrote to Paston about the goods of the Duke of Bedford, but the subject recurred to his thoughts for more than a year afterwards, and particularly in January 1456 when all the other executors of the Duke were dead. This letter is certainly before the death of Lord Cromwell, and therefore not later than 1455; but it seems to indicate much greater solicitude on the subject than Fastolf shewed in the preceding year.

*To the ryght worshypfull Sir, Fohn Paston, and to my
brothyr, Fohn Bokkyng.*

PLEASE it yow to have yn knowlege that y veele well my maister takyth gretely to hert the materes whych he hath wryt to you uppon the execucion of my Lord of Bedford ys godes, and in especiall for the recuveryng of hem, as well of Sir Andreu O.¹ executors as of Sir Robert Whytyng-ham, &c. to th'entent that it myght be opynly knowe yn hys lyve tyme that they be not yn his gouvernaunce no part of it, and that hys factors after hym shuld not be troubled ne charged for it. And seth the seyd mater ys of so grete wyght and charge, and that he takyth it so gretely to hert, puttyng hys grettist trust yn yow, to remembre thys seyd mater by avyse of hys counsell lerned, both spirituell as temporell, that ye wolle not delay it, but wyth all your entencion remembred there, as ye by your wysdoms shall thynk it moste expedient, that som fruyt may grow of it.

There ys ynowgh whereoff, and it myght be recovered, John Bokkyng, ye know ryght moch yn thys mater, and mooste of my maister ys entent hereynne. And therfor, for myne acquytaille, y wryte to you to shew

¹ Sir Andrew Ogard, who died on the 13th October 1454.—*Inq. post mortem*, 33 Hen. VI., No. 25.

the chieff wrytynges of the copy of endentures of Sir Robert Whytyngnam, and of othyr wrytynges concernyng that to Maister Paston, that he may be more rypelyer grounded yn the seyd mater when he shall comyn wyth my Lordz of Caunterburye, Cromewell, and with onye of my maister counsell. And our Lord kepe you.

My maister carpyth so oft on it dayly, and that meovyth me to wryte to yow both. Att Castre, xiiij. day of November.

Your,

W. WOR-H.R.-CESTRE.

260.

A.D. 1455, 25 Nov.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 252.]

St. Andrew's day fell on Sunday in 1455 and 1460. This letter must be written in one of these two years, and the probabilities are greatly in favour of the former, as John Paston and William Worcester were not on good terms after the death of Sir John Fastolf.

To my right wurshipfull husbonde, Fohn Paston, be this delivered, in hast.

RIGHT wurshipfull husbonde, I recomaunde me unto you. Plesith you to witte that myn aunt Mondeforthe¹ hath desiryd me to write to you, besechyng you that ye wol wochesafe to chevesshe for her at London xx^{ti} marke for to be payed to Mastre Ponyngs, outhur on Saterday or Sonday, weche schalbe Seint Andrwes Daye, in discharchyng of them that be bounden to Mastre Ponyngs of the s[ei]de xx^{ti} marke for the wardeship of her doughter, the weche xx^{ti} marke she hath delyvered to me in golde for you to have at your comyng home, for she

¹ Osbert Moundford, Esq. of Hockwold, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Berney, Esq., and by her had Mary, their daughter and sole heir, who married Sir William Tindale, Knight of the Bath.

dare not aventure her money to be brought up to London for feere of robbyng ; for it is seide heere that there goothe many thefys be twyx this and London, weche causeth her to beseche you to content the seide money in dischargyng of the matre, and of them that be bounden, for she wolde for no goude that the day were broken. And she thankyth you hertely for the greet labour and besynesse that ye have had in that matre, and in all others touchyng her and hers, wherfore she seithe she is ever bounden to be your bedwoman, and ever wolle be whyle she levethe.

My cosyn, her sone, and hese wife recomaundethe them unto you, besechyng you that ye woll weche safe to be her goode mastre, as ye have ben a fore tyme ; for they be enformed that Danyell is comen to Rysyng Castell, and hes men make her bost that her mastre shal be a yene at Brayston withinne shorte tyme.

Ferthermore, as for the matre that my sone wrote to me for the boxe wheron wreten *Falce Carte Sproute* that I shulde enquer of William Wurcestre wher it were, the seide William was not at home sen that I had hes letter ; but as sone as he comethe home, I shall enquere of hym, and sende you an answer.

As towchyng for your leveryes, ther can noon be gete here of that coloure that ye wulde have of, nouthur murrey, nor blwe, nor goode russets, undrenethe iijs. the yerde at the lowest price, and yet is ther not j nough of on clothe and coloure to serve you. And as for to be purveid in Suffolk, it wul not be purveide nought now a yenst this tyme, with oute they had had warnyng at Michelmesse, as I am enformed. And the blissed Trenyte have you in his kepyng.

Wreten at Norweche, on Seint Kateryn Day.

Be your,

MARGARET PASTON.

261.

A.D. [1455], 11 Dec.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 262.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

Thanks him for his pains in the advancement of his "chargeable matters." Was never so much bound to any kinsman as to Paston, who tenders so much his worship and profit. Sends Worcestre with important letters to my Lord Privy Seal and the Abbot of Bermundsey, and would like Paston to common with them. Thanks him for informing him of the answer made to the bill of Wentworth, "which I know had stand in great jeopardy had not ye be." Sends his evidences concerning Bradwell, that the Judges and Parliament may have better consideration of his right, and of the patents granted to Paston and Howys in that behalf. Desires credence for William Worcestre.

Castre, 11 Dec.

[The date of this letter must be between the year 1454, when Sir John Fastolf settled at Caister, and 1458, as he was not alive in December 1459. The reference to Parliament fixes it more precisely, as 1455 was the only year during this period in which Parliament sat in December.]

262.

About A.D. 1455.

RICHARD BINGHAM TO SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[From Castlecombe MSS., Add. 28,212, f. 26, B.M.]

This letter has been printed by Mr Poulett Scrope in his privately printed "History of Castle Combe." From evidences contained in other of the family muniments, Mr Scrope supposes it to have been written about the year 1455, which is probably not far from the true date. Compare Letter 299 following.

Copie of my fader Bynghames lettre to my fadre F.



RIGHT honorable and reverend maistre, after due and hertely recomendacion, I thank yow als hertily as I can that it likith your gode

maisterschip, of your godnesse, to let to ferme to my son Scrope the pouer enheritance that he schal enherit after your decesse, if God will that he life therto. And I hafe for my saide son comonde with my maistres of your counsell, that is to sey, Paston and other, and I fynde them not straunge, bot right streyte to dele with in the mater; and therefore my saide sone, and I for hym, must sue to the well of mercy, that is to say, to your honourable person, where is special refuge for my saide son in this cas. My saide son is and hath be, and will be to hys lifes ende, your true lad and seruaunt, and glad and well willed to do that myght be to your pleaser, wirschip, and profit, and als loth to offend yow as any person in erth, gentill and well disposid to every person. Wherefore I besech your gode grace that ye will vouchesafe remember the premissez, my saide sons age, his wirschipfull birth, and grete misere for verrey povert, for he hath had no liflode to life opon sithen my lady his moder deed, safe x. marc of liflode that ye vouched safe to gife hym this last yer, and therefore to be his good maister and fader. And thof he be not worthy to be your son, make hym your almesman, that he may now in his age life of your almesse, and be your bedeman, and pray for the prosperite of your noble person. And if I durst, for your displesance, I wolde besech yow that ye wolde vouchesafe lat my saide son hafe the saide lifelode to ferme for terme of your life, payng to yow therfore yerely CC. marc at ij. festes of the yere, that is to say, Cristemasse and Middelsumer, and ye schall be paid hit truly at London, in Hillary terme for the feste of Cristemasse, and Trinite terme for the feste of Midsomer; and I will be bounden for hym and [*i.e.*, if] your maisterschip will vouchesafe to take me, and he and I schall ever pray for yow. And thof the saide lifelode be better to yow in avaiill yerely then I offer yow therefore. this summe of CC. marc schal be truly paid to yow yerely; and God, that rewardeth every gode cōde, schal pey for hym the remenant to

yow, for every peny an C., in relesyng of yow in Purgatory, or ellys encresyng of your merite in Heven. And how your maisterschip will that my saide son schall do in this mater, I besech yow that he may be certified be your writing.

263.

A.D. 1455.

FASTOLF'S CLAIMS AGAINST THE CROWN.—I.

[From Fenn, iii. 260.]

The date of this paper is determined by the last paragraph shewing that it was composed fifteen years after Sir John finally left France in 1440.

Billa de debitis Regis in partibus Franciæ Johanni Fastolf militi debitis.

THESE ben the injuries, losses, and damages that the seyde Fastolf hath had, as well withynne this royaume of England as in othir parties in maner and fourme as it ensewith.

First, it is to consider how that the seyde Fastolf hath ben vexed and troubled seth he came last into this lande by the myght and power of the Duc of Suffolk, and by the labour of his counseill and servaunts in divers wyses, as in grete oppressions, grevous and outrageous amerciements and manye grete horrible extorcions, as it may appere more pleynly by a rolle of articles thereuppon made, the damages of which extenden to the somme of - - -

V. ml. marc.

Item, the seyde Fastolf hath

be gretely damaged and hurt by the myght and power of the seyde Duc of Suffolk and his counsell, in disseising and taking away a maner of the seyde Fastolf, called Dedham, in the counte of Essex, to the value of C. marks of yerly rent which was halden from the seyde Fastolf by the terme of iij. yere day and more, to his grete hurt, with CC. marks in costs expended in recouere of the same, the some in all,

Vc. marc.

Item, there ys cast in to the Kyngs hands by untrew forged offices and inquisicions, supposed to be founde by dyvers eschetours in the countees of Norffolk and Suffolk, iij. certeyn maners of the seyde Fastolf, to the value of C. marks yearly, which seyde offices and inquisicions were never dewly founde, but forged by untrue imaginations and meenys of certeyn persones hys eville willers, as it hath be confessed by thos that were appoynted and named to be uppon the enquestys; and by the malicious labour of his seyde evylle willers, the seyde maners have ben troubled and put in plee this iij. yere day and more, to the damage and costs of the seyde Fastolf, the somme - - - - -

Vc. marc.

Item, the seyde Fastolf hauy

ing the yeft of the Baronyes and Lordshipp of Sillie Guillem¹ and Lasuze, in the countee of Mayn, to hym and to his assignes for ever, the which weren gotten by the seyde Fastolf, and no charge to the King, for the value and denombrement [*number*] of iiij. m^l. saluz² of yerly rent, he was commaunded by the Kinges lettres to deliver upp the sayd baronyes and lordshippes to the Kyngs commissioners, promysyng hym, by the Kyngs commaundement to have be recompensed therefor, as the seyde Fastolf hath to shewe, and he not recompensed nor rewarded no thing for the levying of his seyde baronyes and lordship, to the damages of the seyde Fastolf of the somme of - - - - -

m^l. m^l. v.^c[2,500] marc.

Item, wher as the seyde Fastolf had a prisonner of his owen taking, called Guill'm Remond,³ which was raunsonned, and agreed to pay hym for his raunson with the marks the somme of xxxij. m^l. saluz, the prisonner, withoute knowelege or licence of the seyde Fastolf, was take away

¹ Sir John took the castle of Sillie le Guillem in 1425, and from which he was dignified with the title of baron.—F.

² The salute was a gold coin of Henry VI. current in France for £1, 5s. English.—F.

³ In 1423 he took the castle of Pacy, the governor whereof was Guillaume Reymond.—F.

from hym by the Duc of Bedford, then beyng the Kyngs Regent of Fraunce; and with the seyde prisonner he caused the towne of Compyn, than leyng in the Frensh partye ys gouvernaunce, for to be yeldyn to the Kyng, and to his seyde Regent in his name; and the seyde Fastolf, after long pursewts made to the Kyng and his conseil, was recompensed but to the value of m^l. vj^e. saluz in lands in Normandye, when they fortunied to falle into the Kyngs hands, which lands he hath also lost. And also the seyde Fastolf hath lost the residue of the seyde raunson, besyde the seyde lands, to the somme of - - - - -

m^l. m^l. m^l. m^l. marc.

Item, the seyde Fastolf ys yhyt owyng for his porcion and part for the recompens and reward that shuld grow and be dewe to hym for the takyng of John, callyng hym Duc of Alauncon, at the batayle of Vernell,¹ which that payd for hys raunson xl. m^l. marks, which rewarde, besyde the Lord Wyllughbye ys part, shuld extend to the somme of

m^l. m^l. m^l. m^l. marc.

Item, ys dewe to the seyde Fastolf, by the execucion of the last wylle and testament of John, Duc of Bedford, whos soule God assoyle, for prestys

¹ This battle was fought in 1414--F.

and othir charges for saufrage
and keping of certeyn forter-
esses, castellys, and townes,
and for othir costs, prests, and
charges by hym born in his
service, as it may appiere in
certeyn articles writen in a
rolle partic'lerly of the same,
the somme of - - - - -

iiij^{ml}. Dc. iiij^{xx}. xix.

[4,599] marc, vs. 6d.

Summa totalis xxj^{ml}. iiijxix. ^{xx}. [21,099] marc, vs. 6d.

Item, seth the last comyng over of the seyde Fastolf
into this royaume, as by the space of xv. yere and more,
he hath born grete costs, charges, and expenss, at alle
tymes intending uppon the Kyngs highnesse and the
Lordes of his counseille, as he hath had in commaunde-
ment, and was his part to doo; for the which and for
all the service that he hath doo to the right noble
Prince Kyng Herry the iiij^{the}, ayle [*grandfather*] to our
Souvragn Lord that now ys, and to the most victorious
Prince and Kyng, his fader, whos soulys God assoyle,
and also to our seyde Souvereyn Lord, he hath had
nouthur fee, wagys, reward, ne recompense in this his
royaume of England, but hath born it of hys own propre
godys, at all tymys to the Kyngs honour and prouffit as
to his power, which ys to hym right grevouse and
chargeable, trusting to have be considered and re-
warded as othir men of suche deservyng have be in
the tymes of the right noble progenitours of our seyde
Souvragn Lords, late Kyngs of this seyde reame.

There is a corrected draft of the above paper, in William Worcester's hand-
writing, among the Paston MSS. in the British Museum, on the back of
which are the following additional memoranda :—

Thees been the prestys and sommes of money that the [*sic*] Sir
John Fastolf, knyght, hath lent to oure seid Soverayn Lorde that
now is, at his commaundement in his grete necesitees, at divers
tymes with in this his reame of England :—

Item, the seid Fastolf lent to oure
seid Soverayn Lorde, in the moneth of

September, the xv. yer of his seid regne,
as it appereth at the seid recept of
Westminster, the somme of - - -

m^l *li*.

It is also to beremembred that the seid
Fastolf hath lent to oure seid Soverayn
Lord, in the moneth of Feverer, the seid
xv. yer of his noble regne, as it apper-
eth at the Kynges receyt of Westminster,
the somme of - - -

m^l. marc

Item, the seid Fastolf lent to our seid
Soverayn Lorde, for the viage of Sir
Thomas Kiriell, and of his retinue in to
the Duchie of Normandye, in the xxviij.
yer of his noble regne the somme of CC.
marc. Also afore that tyme in the
Kynges grete necessite ageyn the coro-
nation of the Quene, at his forseid com-
maundement, the somme of C*li*. Somme
of bothe - - -

iijc. xxxiiij*li*. vjs. viij*d*.

Item, the seyd Fastolf lent to the voyage
that Thomas Danyell made in to Breteyn,
as it is notorily knowen, of which he ys
not yhyt payd, the somme of - - -

C*li*.

Item, the seyd Fastolf hath born grete
charge and cost of a lone made for the
spede and help of a voyage whych the
Erle of Shrewysbury now last made in
to the Kynges Duchee of Gyen, - - -

264.

FASTOLF'S CLAIMS AGAINST THE CROWN.—II.

[From Fenn, iii. 268.]

This appears to be a supplementary paper to the preceding. Two other copies or drafts of this paper exist among the Paston MSS. in the British Museum.

*A Declaracion of the Costs which Sir John Fastolf was
at, ben without this royaume.*



HE declaracions of certeyn prests, costys, and
chargys don and born by Sir John Fastolf,
aswel in the tyme of the moste noble and
victoryouse Princes of blessed memorie,

¹ So in MS. The tota should be £100 less.

² A blank.

Kyng Herry the iiij^{the}, Kyng Herry vth, as in the tyme of our Souvereyn Lord Kyng that now is, in hys werryss by yend the see, as by the articles that folowen more pleynly apperyth :—

First, it ys to be remembred that to the sayd Fastolf ys owyng for divers costys and chargis by hym born for the tyme that he occupied th'office of the Constabulrye of Burdeux for the saufigarde of the Kyngys Duchie of Guyen, as it apperith pleynlye by accompt made of the sayd office of Constabulrye, remaynyng in the Kyngs Cheker at Westminster of record, wherof he yet nouthur had payement nor assignement of, the somme of - - - - - ij^c. xxvij*li*. xvs. iiij*d*. ob.

Item, in lyke wyse there ys owyng to the seyde Fastolf for wagys for hys service don to the Kyng, and to the Duc of Clarence, beyng the Kyng ys Lieutenant in the seyde Duchie of Guyen, as it may appere under suffisaunt writing, the somme of - - - - - ij^c ij*li*. xs.

Item, in lyke wyse ys owyng to the seyde Fastolf for costys and chargys that he bare when he was Lieutenant of the towne of Harflew¹ in Normandie, as yt shewith by a debentur made to the seyde Fastolf, with hym remaynyng, - - - - - Cxxxiiij*li*. vjs. viij*d*.

¹ Sir John Fastolf was Lieutenant of Harfleur in 1415.—F.

Item, in lyke wyse ys owyng to the seyde Fastolf for the keeping and vytaylyng of the Bastyle of Saint Anthoyne in Paris, as it apperith by writing suffisaunt and by the creditours of Sir John Tyrell, Knyght, late Tresourier of the Kyngs house, remaynyng in the Eschequer of Westminster of record, the somme of - - - - - xliij*℥*.

Item, there ys owyng to the seyde Fastolf for the saufigarde of the toun of Pount Melank¹ in the parties of Fraunce, as it apperith by accompt therof made in the Kyngs Eschequer of England of record, the somme of - - - - - iiij^{xx} ix*℥*. xs. iiij*d*. ob. *q*

Summa xliij. marc ix*s*. *q*.

And in semblable wyse, over all this ys owyng to the seyde Fastolf for prests and wagys of hym and his retenues beyng in the Kings service in his royaume of Fraunce and duchie of Normandie, as wel abowte the saufigarde and gouvernaunce of his tounys, castell, and forteresses of Alaunson, Fresney Le Vicounte, Vernell, Honnefleete, as for othir grete causys and charges born and payd in the Kyng our Souvereyn Lord ys dayes that nowys, for the avauncement of his conquest, the good and utilite of hym, of his seyde royaume

¹ Pont Meulent was taken in 1432.—F.

and duchie forseid, as it ap-
 peryth oppenly by accomptys
 made in the Chambre of Ac-
 compts of Paris and Roon,
 wherof the vidimus remaynen
 with the seyd Fastolf, and also
 by certeyn debentur conteyn-
 yng the seyd sommes, redy
 to shewe, wherof the seyd Fas-
 tolf hiderto hath had nouthur
 payement nor assignacion, the
 somme of - - - - - v. m^l. iiij^{xx} ij. marc,
 xiijs. iijs. ob. sterling.

Summa totalis vj. m^l. cxxv. marc, ix. ob. q.

There are two drafts of the preceding statement among the Paston MSS. in the British Museum, besides an imperfect draft hereafter mentioned. These appear to have been drawn up as early as the year 1452. One of these is in William Worcester's handwriting; the other is a fair copy from it, with further corrections, in his hand. The document printed above embodies all the corrections in the second paper, and corresponds with it almost exactly in every point, except that the latter places the second item relating to the Duke of Clarence at the very end of the account, and contains the following additional entries:—

And beside all this, there is yet owyng
 to the sayd Fastolf uppon the voyage
 that Thomas Danyell made into Bre-
 tayne, as it is openly knowen, the somme
 of - - - - - *Ch.*

Item, overe this the seyd Fastolf lent
 to the voyage that Sir Thomas Kyrrell
 made into Normandy, in the xxviij.
 yere of the regne of the Kyng our
 Souverain Lorde, the somme of CC.
 marc; also lent to the Kyng afore that
 tyme in his necessite the somme of *Ch.*
 The somme of both, - - - - - ijc. xxxiijs. vjs. viijs.

And also the seyd Fastolf hath borne
 grete charge and cost of alone made for
 the spede and helpe of the voyage
 whiche the Erle of Shrowysbury¹ now
 last made into the Kynges duchie of

¹ John Talbot, first Earl, sent to France in 1452 to recover Guienne for the English; killed the following year in endeavouring to relieve Castillon.

Guyenne, to whom God graunte good expedicion, as it shewith by suffisaunt writyng, for whiche at the commaundement of my Lord Cardynalle¹ the seyd Fastolf made a chevysaunce and leyd to wedd [*i.e.* pawned] the substaunce of his pore juellys, in the whiche chevysaunce the seyd Fastolf hath lost xxxvij*li.*, and is like to lese more hereafter, by cause he is not of poer to quyte hem oute; the seyd juellys lyne as yet to plegge for the somme of - - - - - iiij*li.*

Somme of the prestys and debtyes
abofe rehersed, - - - - - ij*ml.* xlv. markes, vjs. vd. ob

The following is written on a separate paper, on the back of which occurs the imperfect draft above referred to.

Item, overe all thys grete debtes dew at thys day to the seyd Fastolf, he desyryth and prayth that it may be pondered and concydered the grete lossez and damages that he hath susteyned and born, as well in the parties of Fraunce as in thys land; as at one tyme lost the somme and value of iiij*ml.* mark for Guillem Remond, hys prysonnere, that agreed to pay for hys raunsom xxxij*ml.* salux. The seyd prisonnere was take away from hym, and delyvered the toun of Compyne in to the obbeissaunce of our Souvereyn Lord. Also the reward that the seyd Fastolf shuld hafe hys part for the takyng of the Duc off Allaunson, whych shuld mount for hys seyd part iiij*ml.* [4000] markes, the grete losse that he hath in delyveryng upp the baronye of Syllye Guillem, in the counte of Mayn, be thout [*without*] recompense or reward, whych was gevyn to hym and hys assigneez in the value of *ml.* *ml.* [2000] salux off yerly rent. Also the lesyng of hys pore lyvelode in Normandie that was of the yerly value of 2 mark. The grete importune lossez and damages that he hath had seth he came into England, whych hys evylle wyllers the officers and servauntes of the Duc of Suffolk have, be thout [*without*] cause resonable, made hym leese, as in causyng hym to be disseised wrongsly of iiij. of hys maners of Dedham, Beyton, Bradwell, Hykelyng, and Tychewell, to the value of ij*c.* [200] mark of yerly rent; besyde othyr damages and lossez by colours of the lawe, and by menys of extorcions, as it may shew by a rolle of articles to the value of vj*ml.* [6000] markes.

¹ Cardinal Kemp.—See p. 138, Note 3. ² Blank in MS.

265.

NOTE.

"Many of the letters in this collection," says Fenn (iii. 261, Note 1), "mention the disputes between the Duke of Suffolk and Sir John Fastolf concerning different manors and estates." This remark is made with reference to the complaints against Suffolk in No. 263 preceding. Only two of these letters have been seen by the present editor.

266.

ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps 9735, No. 239.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

Sends by his servant an instruction to be engrossed, corrected by Paston's advice, and a remembrance concerning Walsingham, which I hope by your help "shall be corryged." Certain friends of yours and mine have been here, and desire me to write to you "for your friendship and good will, passing all other men's."

[The date of this letter is quite uncertain, but it was probably written some time during those later years of his life when Sir John Fastolf resided at Caister. The signature, like some others during that period, is not in Fastolf's own hand.]

267.

A.D. 1456, 6 Jan.—BOTONER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 256.]

By the reference to the Duke of Bedford's will as having been in dispute for twenty years, it would appear that this letter was written in the beginning of the year 1456. Bedford died at Rouen on the 14th September 1435.

To my maister, Joh[n] Paston.



PLEASE your maistershyp to wete that I had sent yow word of the god chiere that the persons ye wote off had here uppon New

Yeer Day, and how well they toke it, but W. Barker coude playnly enforme yow. And John Sadler of Ocle told me how they avaunted of it when he of Lynne came by hym at nyzt lyeng, that he had neider better chier, &c.

My maister demaundyth me sondry tymes when ye shall be here. I coude not sey till thys day be passed. William Geney shall be here to morn, so wold Jesus ye were her then. I asked licence to ryde yn to my contree, and my maistr dyd not graunt it; he seyde hys wille was for to make, &c. Y aunsuerd, it fyt not me to know it. God gefe hym grace of holsom counsell, and of a gode disposicion; *non est opus unius diei, nec unius septimane*.

My Lord Bedford wylle was made yn so bryeff and generall termys, that yn to thys day by the space of xx. yeer can neider hafe ende, but all wey new to con-strew and oppynable; so a generallte shall ne may be so gode as a particuler declaracion.

I wryte blontly. I had foryete to hafe told yow Maister Fylongley meoved me to enforme my maister to hafe a generalle pease, so it myzt be worshypfull. Y hafe seyde no word, for I can not medle yn hygh maters that passyth my wyt; and therfor yff ye and W. Geney mete to gheders, ye know and can devyne best what ys to be doon. Our Lord be with yow.

Wryt hastily, vj. day Januar.

W. BOTONER, H.R.

268.

A.D. 1456 (?).—BOTONER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

From the desire expressed by the writer in this letter to visit his own country, we may refer it to the same period as the last.

To my Maister Paston.

Please yow to wete that my maister¹ yn allwyse wille that I ryde to Dedham to speke with Broke as well as wyth the stuard,

¹ Sir John Fastolf.

and to gefe aunsuer to Broke yn whate wyse he wille depart for the reuersyn ; he was ryd or I came home. And my maister wille comyn with yow for the moyens of a chauntuarie to be founded of the place ye wote off; y seyde hym such chargeable maters wold be doo betyme to know the certeyntee. And a greter lak ys yn hym, he taryeth so long to put all thynges of charge yn a sure wey ; hyt ys for lake of sad counsell to moove hym. And I most be at Castre by Thursday next ; and I pray yow let me not be lete of my voyage yn to my contree, and I shall kepe Yorkeshyre with Spyrlyng, or such as shall ryde. The parson¹ with yow shall do well sort my maister evidences, and that ys one the grettist thyng nedefull for the seurtee of hys lyfelode ; and so it wold be remembred hym, for now all thyng ys sett at appoynt, how it standyth with hys debtyes and officers, except that mater of grettist charge, and also to provyde for the approwement of hys lyfelode.

W. BOTONER.

And, syr, yff ye thynke to done (*think it to be done*), to meofe Cler of the acre lond, but gefe hym no credence yn the contrarye, for I shall preffe it trewe yn my seying for onye man lyvyng. He that wille dysseyve hys servaunt yn maryage for so litell a thyng, he wold disseyve another frende yn a gretter thyng. He sekyth occasyons and querell to colour hys brekyng off.

269.

About A.D. 1456.—BOTONER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

There is no address to this letter, but it seems to have been intended for John Paston. The exact time when it was written is uncertain, but we have placed it after the last on account of the reference to Dedham. The true date cannot be many years before or after 1456.

Please yow to wete that as for ease of my maisters² tenaunts in Dedham, yff a lettre were devysed by Maister Geney yn my maister name or youres to Thomas Hygham, one of the justices of pease in Suffolk that toke the veredyt, he myzt do grete ease, as yn disavowyng of it or yn wythdrawyng it owte of the bokes. Robert Dene, clerk of the pese, seyth that lete my maister counsell avise that whych he may do undammaged hymself, and he wille with all hys hert. John Bokkyng ys well remembred that my maister caused the seyde Thomas Hygham, by Maister Geney mocion, to be one of the justice of pease, and one Jermyn of Suffolk also. Whych both Hygham and Jermyn hath suffred my maister hafe, savyng your reverence, tweyn shrewde tornys seth that they mizt hafe letted, as now the seyde Thomas Hygham myzt hafe letted the presentment or a moderated othyrwyse, &c.

¹ Sir Thomas Howes.

² Sir John Fastolf.

At reverence of God, beyth as sone as ye may with my maister to ease hys spyryttes. He questioneth and desputyth with hys seruauntes here, and wolle not be aunsuerd ne satisfyed som tyme but after hys wylfulnesse, for hyt suffisyth not our simple wyttes to appease hys soule; but when he spekyth wyth Maister Zelverton, yow, or wyth William Geney and suche othys as be auctorised yn the law, and wyth haboundance of godes, he ys content and haldeth hym pleased wyth your aunsuers and mocions, as reson ys that he be. So wold Jesus, one of yow iij., or som suche othyr yn your stede, myzt hang at hys gyrdyll dayly to aunsuer hys materes.

I had but litille thyng to done when I scrybled thys bille.

Your,

W. BOTONER.

270.

A.D. 1456, 20 Jan.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 266.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF "TO THE WORSHIPFUL LADY AND MY RIGHT WELLBELOVED SISTER, WHYTYNHAM."

As all the executors of my Lord Regent, except himself, are dead, and as he would not have her troubled in her age "for execution of my said Lord's goods," nor for the evidences of his purchased lands, &c., which were left in keeping "with my brother your husband," sends John Paston and other his attorneys to common with her, and settle the matter, which will be a great discharge for her husband's soul.

Castre, 20 Jan.

[This letter must have been written after the death of Lord Cromwell, who was one of Bedford's executors, and who died on the 4th January 1456.—See his Epitaph in Dugdale's Barouage, ii. 46.]

271.

A.D. 1456, 25 Jan.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 275.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN BOKKING OR WILLIAM BARKER, TO DELIVER TO JOHN PASTON AT LONDON.

Copy of a letter of Fastolf's to the wife of Sir Robert Whytyngham (the copy examined by Botoner) to the same effect as the

preceding No., but with some slight differences in the wording, and dated 25th January instead of 20th.

On the back is written:—“Cousin Paston, I pray you take Nicholas Molyneux, Thomas West, or Robert Waryn, whether ye may hafe at leyser, with you, to go speke with the gentlewoman.”

272.

A.D. 1456, 26 Jan.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON AND OTHERS.

[The original of this letter is the property of W. A. Tyssen Amhurst, Esq. of Didlington Park, Brandon.]

As this letter was written during Sir John Fastolf's residence at Caister, and Parliament appears to have been sitting at the time, the date must be 1456.

To my right trusty frendes, John Paston, Nicholas Molyneux, and Thomas West, Escuiers.



ORCHIPFULL Sirs, and my right trusty frendis, I commaunde me to you. And lyke you to wite that I desire to knowe in certayn, or evere I laboured to London, by whate menys in the lawe spirituall or temporell I might labour. or ellys my frendes and attourneys in my name and in myne absence myght laboure best, for the recuvere of the goodes of my Lord of Bedford, whos soule God assoyle, and that his purchaced londes might be sold to fulfille his wille and pay his debtes. And if it were thought that the most spediest and seurest wey were to have it doon by act of Parlement, than I desire and pray you, as my singuler trust is in you, that ye wille do make a substanciall bille in my name upon the said mater and for the said cause, to be grounded and devised by avis of substanciall lerned man, as Thomas Yonge and othir suche, and of civile lawe, and the said bille to be put up to the Kyng, whiche is chief supervisor of my said Lordis testament, and to the Lordes

Spirituelle and Temporelle, as to the Comyns, of this present Parlement, so as the iij. astates may graunte and passe hem cleerly. And the said bille may be grounded with so grete resons by your wysdomes and good enformacion, and so rightfull and of conscience that it shall not be denyed, ne letted to passe amonges the Lordes Spirituell and Temporell, neythir amonges the Comyns, whan it comyth before hem. And if this said bille, after it is devised and made, and sent me a copie of hit, hit shold be to me a singuler confort; for or evere I came to London, I wold that alle thing shuld be made redy to my hande. And it were expedient and according that my Lord Chaunceller¹ were meoved that it might please his good Lordship to write a lettre to me, in case I must come up for the said cause, and that by as muche he is in the mater as souverain juge and ordinarie principalle under the Pope in a cause testamentarie, and also by cause the wille of my said Lord is aproved in his court before his predecesour. And Alle myghty God kepe you.

Writ at Castre, the xxvj. day of Januar.

Your,

J. FASTOLF.

And I wolde this bille were devised by my Lord of Caunterbury is avis and agreement, to th'entent that he may tender the mater the more whan it shalle come in revolucion before hym. And I pray you hertely to take this mater tendirlye to hert, for it shall be to me my most singuler comfort, and for my discharge a grete record as of myne acquitayle to my said Lordis soule. Also ye must make frendes of suche as be nere aboute my said Lord of Caunterbury, and may do, as Maister John Stokys and his styward, for to remembre his good Lordship as ofte as nede is. And that Davy Breknok ne Sir Robert Whitingham wyffe be not foryeete.

¹ Thomas Bouchier Archbishop of Canterbury.

273.

A.D. 1456, 27 Jan.

WILLIAM WORCESTER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter must have been written the day after the last, as this also speaks of a bill being presented to Parliament for recovery of the Duke of Bedford's goods. The passage in which the writer proposes visiting the west country confirms the date of Letter 267.

To the worshyppfull Sir, John Paston, Escuier.

WORSHYPPFULL, aftyr dew recomendacion, please your gode maistershypp to wete that where as my maister wrytith to yow so homelye of so manye materes to yow of hys, to be remembred unto hys counsell lerned by mene of yow and of hys frendz and servauntz there, y pray yow and requyre yow not to wyte [*impute*] it me that y am the causer of it that my seyde maister noyeth yow with so manye materes, for, be God, hym sylf remembryth the moste part of hem; albe it the particler rehersell of the materes be fressher yn my remembraunce then yn hys. And, Sir, yn trouth he boldyth hym to wryte to yow for the grete lofe and singler affeccion he hath yn yow before all othyr yn hys causes spedying, and that ye wille moste tendyrlye of ony othyr remembre hys servauntes as well as othys to whom belongyth to spede the materes. He desyryth my Lord Chauncellor shuld wryte to hym speciallye yff he most nedes com upp, and a bille to be made yn to Parlement for recuvere of my Lord Bedford godes.

Sir, there ys one Haryngton of Doncastre, a besye soule, that damagyth my maistre to gretely in Bentley. And Herry Sotehille ys of my maister counsell, but no thyng that ys profytable ys don to hym to remedye it, ye shall see by one Sir John Vincentes letter sent to yow now, and W. Barker can enforme yow. Yn the ende of thys terme y suppose to be at London, and yn to west contre. My maistre wrytith to yow for a

rent of viij*l*. of annuite charged of a touneshyp called Batham Wyly, that Maister Scrope he shall be benefited yn the ryzt of it. Ye have nede fare fayre with nym, for he ys full daungerouse when he wille. Y gate hym gode evidensis of the seyd rent that my maister ne my lady had nevere, and he can not know it, &c. Also my maister hath wreten to yow for avice of a new feffement to be made for the maners of Tychewell and Beytone, and betyme he desyryth to be sent hym. Y pray yow, and ye se Maister Yng at a leyser to commaund me to hym, and trustyng hys gode maistershyp that he wille be of my counsell ayenst one William Fouler of Bokyngham thath kepyth from me a litelle lond. And yff he wille contynew hys gode maistershyp to me, ye may sey hym that I cast duelle yn my contree, and wayt uppon hym to help gheteyen a pore gode of myn, for heere y thryve not, but lose my tyme. Y pray our Lord have yow yn hys kepyng.

Wryt hastlye, the xxvij. day of Januare.

Your,

W. WYRCESTRE.

274.

A.D. 1456, 5 Feb.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 120.]

To the worshipfull Sir, and my ryght welbelovyd cosyn, John Paston; and in hys absence, to John Bokkyng and William Barker.



ORSHYFPULL Sir and cosyn, I recomaund me to yow. And lyke yow to wete that y have a taylle¹ with my cosyn Fenne² of v*l*. [500] marc and more, for to be chaunged uppon

¹ A tally. This was a cleft stick, in both parts of which notches were cut to represent sums of money due; on which one part was given to the creditor, the other being retained by the debtor.

² Hugh Fenn.

such places as a man myght have moste spedye payment; and I pray yow hertlye to comyn wyth the seyd Fenne, that y myght be ensured of the seyd taylle to be eschaunged; and for whate rewarde competent to be yeven uppon the same, I wolle agree it.

Item, I desyre to know who ben the residew, the remenant of the co-executors of the Lord Wyllughbye,¹ now the Lord Cromewell² ys decesed; for thys cause. Hyt was so, that there was dew to the Lord Wyllughbye and to me x. m^l [10,000] marc for a reward, to be payd of my Lord Bedford ys godes, for the takyng of the Duc of Allauncon.³ And the seyd Lord Wyllughbye had but one thowsand marc payd, and I m^l [1000] mrc, soo viij. m^l [8000] levyth [*remains*] yhyt to pay; of whych somme iiij. m^l [4000] most grow to the executors of the seyd Lord Wyllughby to dispose. And therfor y desyre that the executors, and such as most have intrest in the Lord Wyllughby goodes, may be comyned wyth; that they may [make] purseute for payment of the seyd iiij. m^l [4000] marc, for hys part to be had, and y shall make for my part.

And [*i.e.*, if] Maister Nevyle,⁴ the whych hath wedded my Lady Wyllughbye, have power or intrest to resseyve the Lord Wyllughby ys debts, then he to be labured untoo. And my Lord of Salysburye woll be a grete helper yn thys cause.

The Kyng, whych ys Supervisor of my Lord Bedford testament, hath wreten and comaunded by sondry lettres, that the seyd Lord Wyllughbye shuld be content for hys part. And so moch the mater ys the furtherer.

And ther ys one Yon', a servaunt of the Lord Wyllughbye, whych pursewed thys mater; yff he were yn London, he coude geve gode enformacion uppon thys mater.

¹ Robert, Lord Willoughby of Eresby.

² Ralph, Lord Cromwell.

³ John, Duke of Alençon, taken prisoner at the battle of Verneuil in 1424.

⁴ Sir Thomas Nevill, a younger son of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, married Maud, the widow of Robert, Lord Willoughby.—Dugdale, ii. 86.

Y pray yow wryte to me how my maters doth, and of such noveltees as ye have there. And our Lord have yow yn hys kepyng.

Wreten at Castr hastlye, v. day of Feveryer, anno xxxiiij^{to} Regis Henrici VI.

Your cosyn, J. FASTOLF.

275.

A.D. 1456, 9 Feb.

JOHN BOCKING TO SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 265.]

To the right reverent and worshipful Sir, and my right good maister, my maister Sir John Fastolf, at Castre.

RIGHT reverent and my right worshipful maister, I recomaunde me to yow in my right humble wise. Please hit your right good maistership to wyte that on Sonday laste I sent yow many and divers lettres and writynges, by Lampet, of all matiers that I hadde knowlege at that tyme redy to answeere. And now suche tidinges as ar here, but fewe that ar straunge, excepte that this day my Lordes York and Warwik comen to the Parlement in a good aray, to the noubre of iiij^c [300] men, all jakkid¹ and in brigantiens,² and noo lord elles, wherof many men mervailed. It was seid on Saterday my Lord shuld have ben discharged this same day. And this day was seide, but if he hadde come stronge, he shuld have bene distrussid; and no man knoweth or can sey that ony prefe may be hadde by whom, for men thinken verily there is no man able to take ony suche enterprinse.

The Kyng, as it was tolde me by a grete man, wolde have hym chief and princepall counceller, and soo to be called hise chef counceller and lieutenant as longe as hit shuld lyke the Kyng; and hise patent to be

¹ *i.e.*, in coats of mail.—See p. 291, Note 2.

² See p. 134, Note 2.

made in that forme, and not soo large as it is by Parlement. But soome men thinken it wil ner can otherwise bee; and men speke and devyne moche matere of the comyng this day in suche array to Westminster. And the Lordes spoken this day in the Parlement of a greet gleymyng sterre that but late hathe be seen diverse tymes, merveilous in apperyng. The resumpsion, men truste, shall forthe, and my Lordes of Yorkes first power of protectorship stande, and elles not, &c. The Quene is a grete and stronge labourid woman, for she spareth noo payne to sue hire thinges to an intent and conclusion to hir power.

I have seid to the bringer here of more to declare yow alle a longe. And as for hise comyng, ye like to understande that your newew, my Maister Filongley, hathe laboured and doon that he cowde or myght to hise preferraunce; but as for to make hym freman and at hise ease, to hise profite and worship, it can not bee with owte William Lyne be here, that boughte hise prentishode of his maister, to hise grete hurte and castyng of bakke by ij. or iij. yere of tyme loste; and ne were it that the maister and wardeyns of the Tailours tendre hym, be cause of yow and of Fynynglee, hise firste maister, that solde hym to William Lyne, as weel as the seide Lyne and Richard, shuld alle lese ther fredoms, as ye shall more plainly understande by the reporte of the seid Richard, &c.

This day was my Lord Devenshire at Westminstre, and shuld have apperid, but he was countermaundid. As to youre matier of Wentworthe, the trety contynueth, and is putte by the arbitrours in Fortescu and Yelverton, and we have day of newe til Friday come sevenyght. God graunte it take a good ende. The lawe is with us clerly, as weel in th'attheynte as therinne as yette, blessid be our Lord, hoo have you in hise most noble governaunce.

Written in your place this Moneday of Fastyngange,¹
m^l cccclv. Your humble servaunt, J. B.

¹ Fastyngong was Shrovetide.—See p. 110, Note 1.

And that ye like to write a good lettre for Richard Fastolf to Sir Roger Chamberleyn, and to Thornton, Chamberleyn of London, and to both of hem, &c.

276.

A.D. 1456, 12 Feb.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 270.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

Thanks him for the pains he takes in his "chargeable matters," especially the ward of T. F., and his advice for the recovery of my Lord of Bedford's goods. My servants Bokkyng and Barker have written to me for writings making mention of the jewels and goods of my Lord delivered to Sir Robert Whitingham that they cannot find there. I send, therefore, W. Worcestre with a copy of Whitingham's account, which, however, is not a complete statement.

Castre, 12 Feb.

P.S.—Has just received a letter from Paston, for which he thanks him.

[This letter was evidently written in the same year as No. 270.]

277.

A.D. 1456, 1 March.

HUGH A FENNE TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 332.]

The first paragraph of this letter seems to relate to Fastolf's claims against the Crown set forth in Nos. 260 and 261, and as these seem to have been drawn up in the end of 1455, this letter probably belongs to the year following. The reference to William Brandon as "late escheator" confirms this date; and also, perhaps, the mention, at the end, of William Norwich, who was Sheriff of Norwich this year.

To the right worchepfull Sir, Johne Paston, at Norwich.

RYGH T worchepfull Sir, I recumaunde me un to you. Leke you to wete my Maister Fastolf compert¹ is spedde and demyd in the Eschequier for hym a yens the Kyng, wher

¹ Compertorium is a judicial inquest in civil proceedings made by Commissioners to find out &c., the truth of a cause.—F.

in was crafti labour and cloos to the seid spede, and laked no dyligence, for the matter was defused and dubble intendementz after dyverse mennys appynyons.

Her is Williem Brandon, late Eschetour,¹ and wold have a *non molestando*² for Fulthorp; and be cause ye spake to me that no mo shuld be sued owte, and I can gete no lybarate³ in that case, therfore, as it is tolde me, he wyll have oon up on Wenteworth is patente, and that wer to my maister bothe velleny and hurte. I pray you send me heryn your avyse. It is no grete maistre to gader up that mony, if it wer wele labord. I have somewhat affrayed them, and made hem spend mony, as I wot well ye shall her therof. Ye and I been discharged of our maynprys.

Now, Sir, for Goddis sake, as I have meved you a fore, help to sette my maister in a worchepful dyreccion of his maters to his honour, his profyte, and his hertise ease, that which so doon he shall have the better leysour to dysspose hym self godly, and be sette his londs and his goodys to the plesour of God, and the wele of his sowle, that all men may sey he deyeth a wyse man and a worchepfull. Yf ye wyste what worchep shuld growe to you in favour and conseyte of all men thus to do, I wot well ye wolde be right spedy therin, for I beleve fully ye ar ryght well wyllled therto; and if owte I cowde helpe therto at myn nexte comyng, yf I knew your entent, I wold do that I cowde. Yf it like you to wryte your avyse in a bylle that I myght have it by Good Fryday at Seint Benettys, Williem Norwyche wol send it theder. The Holy Trinite conserve you in honour and prosperite.

From London, the furst day of Marche.

Your, HUGH A FENNE.

¹ An Escheator was a county officer who certified into the Exchequer the King's escheats, *i.e.*, lands which fell to the King, either for a time or altogether, as by the death of tenants *in capite*, minority of heirs, &c. William Brandon was Escheator of Norfolk and Suffolk from 13th November 33 Hen. VI. to 4th November 34 Hen. VI., *i.e.*, from 1454 to 1455.

² A writ which lies for him who is molested contrary to the King's protection granted him.—F.

³ A writ of *liberate* is a warrant either for the payment of annual pensions, &c. granted under the Great Seal, or for delivery of possession of certain lands or goods in the custody of a sheriff.

278.

A.D. 1456 (?), [24 March.]

JAMES GRESHAM TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

As this letter relates to money matters of Fenn and Sir John Fastolf, it may most probably be referred to the same year as Nos. 274 and 277.

To my right worshipfull Maister, Fohn Paston.

AFTER due recomendacion had, please it your maistership to wytte that William Yelverton was mevid by me to comene with my maister his fadir, as I wrot to yow from Norwich. And now he tellith me that he hath comened with his fadir; and he undirstondith that his fadir seyth that he hath not knowelaged Fennes¹ obligacion. And he seyth that Maister Fastolf undirstood that Fen hadde title to the maner of Haryngby, and therfor wold he that Fen shuld have it after Maister F. lyve; and, by liklynes, ther shall be labour made by Fenn to have releases of Maister Yelverton, &c., but he hath not yet released. He can no more undirstond of hym as yet. If he can undirstond ony more pleyntly this day, I shall have knowelage at Norwich on Friday or Saterday next comyng. Please it you to have pacience, though I write so bresfly.

In hast, at Walsyngham, the Wedneseday next to fore Esterne.

Youre pouere servaunt,

JAMES GR.

279.

A.D. 1456, 27 March.

ARCHBISHOP BOURCHIER TO SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[From Fenn, i. 124.]

The date of this letter will appear tolerably certain on a comparison with No. 272. In that letter Fastolf talks of coming up to London, if necessary,

¹ Hugh Fenn.—See No. 277.

about the matter of my Lord of Bedford's goods, but expresses a wish that if he is to come, my Lord Chancellor—viz., the Archbishop of Canterbury—should be got to write him a letter about it.

*To the right worshipfull, and my right entierly welbeloved
Sir John Fastolf, Knight.*

RIGHT worshipful, and my right entierly welbeloved, I grete you right hertly wele, thanking you specialy, and in full herty wise, for the verray geantle goodnesse that ye have shewid unto me at all tymes, praying you of good contynuaunce.

And as touching suche matiers as ye sente unto me fore, I truste to God verraly, insomuche as the rule is amendid heer, and the wedder waxeth seesonable and pleasante, to see you in thise parties within short tyme, at whiche tyme I shal commune and demeene unto you in suche wise, that ye shal be right wele pleasid.

And as for the matier concernyng my Lord of Bedford, thinketh nat contrarye, but that ye shal finde me hertly welwillid to doo that I can or may for th'accomplishment of youre desire, as wel in that matier as in other, like as your servaunte John Bokking, berer hereof, can clierlier reporte unto you on my behalve; to whom like hit you to yeve feith and credence in this partie. And the blissid Trinitee have you everlastyngly in His keeping.

Written in my Manoir of Lamehith, the xxvj. daie of March.

Your feithfull and trew, TH. CANT.

280.

A.D. 1456, 30 March.

DAME ALICE OGARD TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 290.]

This letter would appear to have been written in the year 1456, as Thomas Fairclowe, D.D., was presented to the church of Attleborough on the 2d August in that year by Dame Alice Ogard as patron

To my right wurshipfull cosyn, John Paston, Esquyer.

RYGHȚ worshipfull and enterly belovyd cosyn,
I comaund me to yow hertyly ; latyng yow
wete that there ys a contraversie mevyd be
twix my cosyn John Radecliff¹ of Attylburgh
and me for the advoweson of the chirch of Attylburgh,
the which ys now voide, wheroff the title is myn verily
as God knowith, the which shall be oppenyd unto
yow ; and upon Thursday next atte Wymondham,
there shall be take an enquerre *de jure patronatus* afore
Master Robert Popy and Master Symond Thornham,
atte which day I may nought be my selff as God
knowyth, and thow I myght, yt were not convenyent.

And therefore, ryght trusty cosyn, consideryng that I
am a wedowe impotent as of body, tendyrly and
hertily I pray you, yf yt lyke yow, to be there assistyng
my counsell in my right as reson and lawe will upon
Thursday next, be viij. of the klokke ; and Fyncham,²
Spelman, and othir of my counsell shall be than there
waytyng upon yow. And, jentyll cosyn, have me excused
thowh I wryte thus brefly and homly to yow, for in
trouth I do it of a synguler trust and affection, the
wheche I have in yow, consideryng the goode nome
and fame of trouth, wysdom, and good conducte, the
which I here of you. And therfor, and ye may to youre
well, I beseche you hertyly to be there, and ye shall
nought lese therby with the grace of Almyghty Jesu,
the wheche evyr preserve and promote you, gentill
cosyn, in moche worship to youre hertys ease.

Atte Bokenham Castell, on Teuysday in Pache
weke, in hast.

D. A. OGARD.³

¹ John Radcliff, Esq., married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Walter, Lord Fitz-Walter. He was in her right called Lord Fitz-Walter, and was killed at Ferrybridge in 1461.

² Simeon Fincham, of Fincham, Esq. His son John married Agnes, daughter of John Spelman, of Beckerton, Esq., I suppose the person here mentioned. He died in 1460, and Simeon in 1458.—F.

³ Dame Alice Ogard was the widow of Sir Andrew Ogard, Knight, whose first wife was Margaret, the daughter of Sir John Clifton, Knight, of Bokenham Castle. He died in 1454, and Alice, his relict, in 1460.—F.

281.

A.D. 1456, 8 May.

JOHN BOCKYNG TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The date of this letter is quite certain, not only from the circumstance of the 5th May being a Wednesday in 1456, as mentioned in the beginning, but also from Ascension Day falling between that and the 8th, the day on which this letter was written.

To my worshipful maister, John Paston, Squier.



SIRE, please it your maistership to wyte that on Wednesday, the v. day of Maij, I received a lettre from you by the prestis man of Walsyngham, and the Ascencion Day,¹ in the mornyng, I received a lettre from yow bi the handes of John Frays, my maisteris man, in whiche bothe moche thinge is conteyned whiche alle at this tyme I may not answer un to my comyng the nexte weke. And as to our atteynte,² the Chief Justice hathe, sithe this day sevenyght, kept the Gildehalle in London with alle the Lordes and Juges, sauf one in eche place. My Maister Markham yesterday rode owte of London be tymes. Notwithstandyng we called ther upon, and hadde at the barre Chokke,³ Letelton,⁴ Jenney,⁵ Illyngworth,⁶ John Jenney, and Dyne, and remembrid the longe hangyng and the trouthe of the matier, with the grete hurte of the partie in the tyme; and we have rule the next terme betymes, and non otherwise, for to morwe the juges sitten ayen in the toune. Mayster Yelverton can not be myry for Wyrmegey, and as for the distresse, it is a *non omittas*, and therfore Poley may and wil retorne what isseus he will. If thei be smale, we shall suffre at this time; if thei be grete, we must

¹ Ascension Day was the 6th May in 1456.

² See Nos. 223, 224, &c.

³ Richard Choke, Serjeant-at-law, afterwards Judge of the Common Pleas.

⁴ Thomas Lyttelton, the great lawyer, at this time King's Serjeant, afterwards Judge of the Common Pleas, famous for his treatise on "Tenures."

⁵ William Jenney.

⁶ Richard Illingworth, afterwards Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

appere for Wyngfelde; and moche labour we have to conceyve a goode warant of attorney. We shal plede the next terme, for as at this tyme we wold on Monday enparle and we may.

Ye must suerly entrete the shireve, for we have moche to doo with hym, as yesterday hadde we a grete day also in th'eschequer. Myn maister¹ is moche bounde to Haltofte, and there we ar assigned day over to the next terme, and dwelle in law. Our counsail was longe or thei come, but at the laste thei acquitte them weel. The bille was thought not by all that stode at the barre that wer of nother partie. We ar joyned in the sute of the obligacion in the Comon Place ayenst Jenney and Howes. As for attachement, ye may none have withowte ye or on of yow make your othe in propre persone before the barons. I wolde have doon it; I cowde not be amytted. And as for other processe, it is advised that by the cors of th'eschequer I shall take a *venire facias* ayenst Wentworthe, Andrews, longe Barnard, and Deyvill *ad respondendum quare in possessionem, &c. ingressi sunt*. And we must telle where other Coughawe or Kirkeley, I suppose; and therupon a distresse and an attachement; nevertheles by your othe, &c., hereafter. And it is thought good that the same men shal be in the writte of ravyshment. Jenney hath advised us to ley it in Blithinge hundred, and I have taken of hym names; for as for London it is to nyghe enbracerye, as ye thought well, and soo is Middlesex. Maister Yelverton conceyvith it weel to your entent. There are aboughte and in Suffolk but fewe men as of gentilmen and men of substance, but if [*unless*] it be in Blithing hundre, were Hopton is grete; but Jenney dredeth it not we may have good men at large; and as for the hundre, he wil doo inow thereinne.

As for the tailes of *iiij^{xx}li*. [*four score pounds*], as yette we shal doo weel inowghe and thei were contentid; or thei that shal have the silvere, the noyse

¹ Sir John Fastolf.

were the lesse, for it shall, in pledyng, alwey be rehersed by our contrarie party that for x. marc we have alle that evere ther is, &c. I can not here how Wentworthe takith this matier by no meane; what he meneth I wote not. He is no thing pleasid with the matier of the bille in th'eschequer. Thomas Denys come yesterday, and none erste. I wolde Arblaster and he spoke with yow this vacacion. I write noo more til my comyng.

As for tidinges, noon othere thanne I sent yow laste; but forthe on the same, all is as it was with the Quene,¹ the Prince and myn Lord York ar stille at Tutbury and Sandale, and my Lord of Warrewick at Warrewick. My Lord Bukingham rode on Ascencion Even to Writell, noo thing wel plesid, and sumwhat on easid of herte to his purpose; for the King hathe ley in London Friday, Saterdag, Sonday, Monday, Teusday, and Wednesday remeid to Westminster agen. In alle whiche tyme, men of London that wer chargid and sworne wolde not nor hadde noo thing presentid sauf trespas; this day thei shal sitte ayen. The peas is weel kepte, but the straungiers² ar soore a dradde, and dar not come on brode. Here is alle that I knowe as yet. Our Lord Jesu be with yow.

Writen at Suthwerk the viij. day of Maij.

I have paied to Dory Cs., and with moche peyne made hym to ghete day of the other Cs. til the nexterme. Your owen J. B.

Endorsed in a seventeenth century hand.—L'ra Joh'is Bokking, Attorn. in Communi Banco.

282.

A.D. 1456, 15 May.

JOHN BOCKING TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 130.]

Whitsun eve, the day on which this letter is dated, fell on the 15th May in

¹ A full stop after "Quene" would improve the grammar of this sentence, but the original is entirely without punctuation. The writer evidently meant that the Queen and Prince were at Tutbury, and the Duke of York at Sandale.

² The foreign merchants. A riot took place about this time in London, in which the houses of foreigners were attacked.—See Fabyan's "Chronicle;" also Brown's "Venetian Calendar," i. 81, 84.

1456, just a week after the date of last letter; and no one can doubt that they both belong to the same year.

To my Maister Paston.

WORSHIPFUL Sir, and my good maister, I recomaunde me to yow. This day I come home; and as to our materes, I shall be with yow on Monday and Teusday next, be my maisters advys, and enforme yow of all, and of suche as I will not write. Your cofre is at the Prinse Inne; sende for it whane ye like, be the token, I hadde of Margret Goche a boke of lawe that Wigge brought me. As for tidynge, my maistys your brother faren weel, and recomaunde them to my maistresse, there moder, to yow, and to all, &c.

As for tidings elles, the Kyng is at Shene, the Quene and Prince at Tutbury, but if it be the latter remevyng. Tidings were that the Lord Beaumont was slayn, and my Lord Warrewik sore hurte, m^l. [1000] men slayn, and vj^{xx}. [*six score*] knyghts and squiers hurte, and no thing trewe, blessed be God. As for the Lumbards,¹ ij. of the trespassers were hanged on Monday, and there ar be this tyme proclamacions made, or shall be, thorwe London, the pees to be kepte up on grete peynes; and the Lumbards to occupie the merchaundizes as thei dide til the Counsail or Parliament have otherwise determyned. And noo more as yet.

The atteynte abidith unreuled til the next terme, as I shal telle yow, and it shal doo weel with God is grace, hoe have yow in kepyng and all youre.

Writen at Caster *vigilia Pentecosten*.

Your owen

J. B.

283.

A.D. 1456 (?), [16 May].

HENRY WINDSOR TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 278.]

The date of this letter is doubtful. The two pieces of intelligence at the beginning were certainly both false rumours, as the writer, indeed, seems to

¹ See Note 2, preceding page.

have suspected. Henry VI. never went to Scotland in manner of war, and the Earl of Wiltshire never was made Chancellor. But the time when those rumours seem most likely to have arisen was in the year 1456, when the Duke of York had been deprived of the Protectorate. The Earl of Wiltshire, being of the opposite party to York, was not unlikely to have been talked of as Chancellor, although the Chancellorship was given on the 7th of March to the Archbishop of Canterbury. As to the rumoured expedition against Scotland, we know that in the preceding year James II., in defiance of the truce, laid siege to Berwick, which offered a gallant resistance (Nicolas's Privy Council Proceedings, vi. 248). This, however, does not appear immediately to have led to open war between the two countries. Diplomatic relations were still carried on till, on the 10th of May 1456, James II. despatched Lyon Herald to the King of England to declare plainly that the Truce of 1453 was injurious to Scotland, and that he did not mean to abide by it (Lambeth MS. 211, f. 146 b). No reply was made to this message till the 26th of July, when an answer was despatched by the Duke of York in the King's name (*see* Rymer xi. 383); but there can be little doubt the desire to punish the insolence of the Scots must have been very general long before.

AFTER humble and due recommendacion, please it your gode maistership to understand that atte making of this my pour letter ther were no noveltees with us, but suche as yee understode full well afor your partyng, except the Kyng woll in to Scotland in all maner wyse of werre, and that my Lord of Wiltshire shal be made Chaunceller. I suppose the better is but a sclauder, and therefore be ye avised howe ye delyver theym as tidynge.

Also I wotte full well where I lefte you in suche matiers as it pleased you to make me of your counsell, as touchyng oon matier specially; and howe that ye said unto me whenne I desired your goode maistership to shewe favour in suche as ye best myght yf any thing shuld be shewed *ad lumen*, my Maister F. except; and howe that ye answered and said as it pleased you that I was conquered, in trouth, that shuld preve but a full grete unstabulnes in me with more, &c. But, Sir, I pray you howe some ever my maister rekeneth with any of his servaunts, bring not the matier in revolution in the open Courte, for and it were ones opened afore the Juges howe that any lettre patentis shuld be purchased of an ante date,¹ and the defaute faunde in me, ye wold be a m^l [*thousand*] tymes

¹ A law was passed in the eighteenth year of Henry VI. to put a stop to the abuse of persons having interest about the Court procuring antedated

avised, and my Maister F. both, or that ye wold amend me soo much as I shuld be appered therbe. And therfor I beseche you be well avised howe that matier be oponed for myn ease.

I was not desired to write unto you of no on persone, so God be my help, yourself except; but I wold ye wold take avise and counsell of the Preest that hadde you soo long under hand on Shorthursday,¹ whenne I and my feleship, God thank you, hadde of you right grete chere to our grete comfort and your grete coste, howe that the same Preest understandeth this letter of the Gospell underwriten: "Jesus dixit Simoni Petro, Si peccav[er]it in te frater tuus, vade et corripe eum inter te et ipsum solum; si te audierit lucratus es fratrem tuum. Si autem te non audierit, adhibe tecum adhuc unum vel duos, ut in ore duorum vel trium testium stet omne verbum. Quod si non audierit, dic ecclesiæ; si autem ecclesiam non audierit, sit tibi sicut ethnicus et publicanus," etc. And in another place, "Tunc accedens Petrus ad Jesum dixit, Domine, quotiens petevit [*peccabit*] in me frater meus, [et] dimittam ei? usque septies? Dicit illi Jesus, Non dico tibi, usque septies, sed usque septuagesies septies."²

My maister can doo no thing, the which shall come in open audience at thise deies, but it shalbe called your dede. Hit is not unknowon that cruell and vengible he hath byn ever, and for the most parte with aute pite and mercy; I can no more but *vade et corripe eum*, for truly he cannot bryng about his matiers in this word [*world*], for the word is not for hym. I suppose it wolnot chaunge yetts by likelenes, but I beseche you, Sir, help not to amend hym onely, by [*but?*] every other man yf ye kno any mo mysse disposed.

letters patent, by means of which they were enabled to claim the emoluments of lands or offices granted to them from a date anterior to the actual passing of the grant.—See Hardy's Introduction to the Patent Rolls of King John. p. xxx.

¹ Shere or Shore Thursday, Maundy Thursday, the day before Good Friday.

² St. Matthew's Gospel, chap. xviii, ver. 15, 16, 17, and ver. 21, 22.

I canno more, but as I can or mey, I shal be his servaunt and youres unto such tyme as ye woll comande me to sursese and leve of, yf it please hym.

Sir, I pray you take this copy¹ of your statute, it is not examined be me, for I found hit thise v. yeres pessed.

Writan in my slepyng tyme at after none, on Wytsonday. Also, Sir, yf I have rehersed wyttyngly the text of the Gospell syngularly unto your maistership, I beseche you to be had excused.

Your own,

H. W.

284.

A.D. 1456, 1 June.—JOHN RUSSE TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

To my Maister Paston, in haaste.

Please your good maistirship to wete that my Lord of Norffolk yaf in comaundement to Cristofre and to the balif of Colneise to laboure with us acording to your mocion. And as to Skilly, fermour of Cowhaugh, we enteryd there, and seyde we wold have payment for the half yeer past, and sewrete for the half yeer comyng, or ellys we wold distreine and put hym out of pocession, and put in a newe fermoure; and so oure demenyng was suche that we toke no distresse, and yit we have hym bounde in an obligacion of xvij*l.* payabil at Michelmesse without condecion, and v*s.* viij*d.* we receyvid of hym for opocession, for the ferme as yit remayneth on gatherid in the fermeurez handes. But I seyde hym I wold be ther ageyn for the recedu of the half yeer ferme past withinne this xiiij. dayes; and he seyde he wold do hise delygence to gather it up. But he spak with Wentworth sethyn, whiche yef hym an uttyr rebuke, as he swor to me, and seyde he wold have hys payment of Skilly, and sewe hise oblygacion this next terme whiche he is bounden in to Wentworth for the yearly payment of the same ferme; and the seyde Wentworth seyde he wyll takyn an accyon of trespas this next terme ageyn us that were there; and Devyle seyde ye were hender the londes at the begynning of your sute thanne ye be now, and that shalbe knowe be Lammesse next comyng, for he hathe thynges to shewe ye saw

¹ This relates to papers sent with this letter, and accounts for there being no direction, as the whole was enclosed in a parcel.—F

nevyr yit. Skilly offerid me xls. to have delyvered hym ageyn hise obligacion, and he wold have put me in pocession of a distresse, and [*i.e.*, if] I wold have delyvered it hym; he seithe he dede nevyr so mad a dede, for Wentworth wold no bettyr mean thane we had takyn a distresse. He shuld sone have remedyed that; but now he seith Skylls is withoute remedy, but he will be payd, &c.

Item, Sir, as to the fermourez of the manor of Langston in Brustal, we have also sewyrte be oblygacion withoute condecion payabil at Michilmesse, and toke no distresse but enteryd the londes; but we had gret payne to brynge hem ther to, for ther is one John Cook of Braunford hath it in ferme of Wentworth all, and he leteth it out ageyn be parcelles to iij. sondre persones. But he was not at home, where for we have the same fermourez bounde for payment, and they had no mony redy, but they have promysed to delyvere Herry Deye at Yepiswiche this day xxs. in party of payment.

Item, Sir, as to the fermour of the maner of Bentley, clepid Bentley Houses, we have hym bonde in lyke wyse for the ferme of the seyde maner from Michilmesse last past tyl Mychelmesse next comyng, in an obligacion of x. marks payabil at Michilmesse next comyng, without ony condecyon; and in party of payment I have receyvid of hym xiijs. iiijd., and he promyseth me iiij. markes at Lammesse next comyng. And as for Bradwell, my maistir¹ hathe sewyrte; and as for Kyrley Hawe, I was with the fermour yistirday, but he wyll paye no peny, nor be bounde neithir. Wherfor my maistir shal sende us to take a distresse tomorwyn, and I truste we shal fynde sum meanys to have hym bounde, &c.

Item, John Andrewe hathe in fee yerly of the maner of Coughaugh xxs., and Thomas Denys xiijs. iiijd. of the maner of Foxhole, but as ferre as I can enquere, there is payd no more feez out of non of the maneris to none othir men but to these tweyne.

Item, as for the endenturis, I sende here with a copy of Skyllyez endenture and a copy of Deynis endenture, fermour of the maner of Bentley, clepid Bentley Houses; and Herry Deye shal brynge a copy of John Cooks endenture of the ferme of the maner of Langston in Brustall; and as for Wareyn Bonde, he mad nevyr endenture for the ferme of Kyrkley Hawe, for he hathe occupyed it but sethin Michilmesse last past; and so he holdith it but be promyse upon compnaunt [*covenant*?]. And we shal gete a copy of Sewalys endenture, fermour of Bradwelle, and me semyth, sayng your bettyr avyse, it war right expedient that ye shuld for the sped of this mater be at London in al haste.

Primo die Junii anno xxxiiij.²

Your humble servaunt and bedeman,

JOHN RUSSE.

¹ Sir John Fastolt.

² The 34th year of the reign of Henry VI. This date is added in a different hand, apparently that of John Paston, to whom the letter is addressed.

285.

A.D. 1456, 7 June.

JOHN BOCKING TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 134.]

On comparing this with the previous letters of Bocking, Nos. 281 and 282 it will be seen that they must all three be of the same year.

*To my right good maister, John Paston, Squier, at
Norwiche, in haste.*



IR, please it your maistership to wyte, I have my attachements graunted in open Courte with helpe of Litelton¹ and Hewe at Fen, and was bide to make redy the names, &c. before the Barons, of which Haltoft² was one. . . .

. ³
As for tidings, the Kyng is at Shene, the Quene at Chestre; the Duc of Buk was, as I come hiderward, at Writell, the Erle of Warrewyke at Werrewyke, and the Lords Chaunceller,⁴ Tresorier,⁵ and th'Erle of Sar' [Salisbury] in London, and noo more Lords at the begynnyng this day of the grete Counsail. Many men say that there shuld be, but thei wote not what. The sege shall, as men say, come to Caleys and to Guynes, for moche puple come overe the water of Somme, and grete navies on the see.

Th'Erle of Penbroke⁶ is with the Kyng, and noo more Lordis. Th'Erle of Richemond⁷ and Griffith Suoh (?) are at werre gretely in Wales. The Comons of Kent, as thei werre wo[n]tte, er not all weel disposid, for there is in doying amongs hem what evere it bee.

¹ Thomas Lyttelton.—See p. 384, Note 4.

² Gilbert Haltoft.

³ Here, in the original, followed various passages relating to law business which Fenn has not printed.

⁴ Archbishop Bouchier.

⁵ Henry, Viscount Bouchier, was appointed Lord Treasurer on the 29th May 1455 (Patent Roll, 33 Hen. VI., p. 2, m. 12), and so continued till the 5th October 1456, when the office was taken from him and given to the Earl of Shrewsbury (Patent, 35 Hen. VI., p. 1, m. 16).

⁶ Jasper Tudor.—See p. 266, Note 5.

⁷ Edmund Tudor.—See p. 266, Note 2.

Of Scotts is here but litell talkyng. My Lord York is at Sendall stille, and waytith on the Quene and she up on hym.

I dide my maistress your moderis erands, as ye have herde of, for Maister William hath writen his entente, and he and Clement faren weel.

Writen at Horshighdone, vij^{mo} die Junij.

Rokewode and Crane faren weel, and thei and I recomaunde hem to my maistress your wif.

And as I understande, the Clerke of the Rolles is owte of charite with Maister Yelverton, and my Lord Chaunceller a litell mevid, &c.

Your owen,

J. B.

286.

A.D. 1456, 18 June.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 242.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON, ESQ.

As to the matters on which Paston sent to him by Will. Barker to desire his advice, Paston knows that Fastolf has put his whole confidence in him, and begs he will do with the advice of Fastolf's learned counsel whatever they jointly think for his weal; "for ye know well I am so visited by the hand of God that I may not deal with such troublous matters, without it should be to great hurt of my bodily welfare, which I trust ye would not desire." If you find my Lady of York disposed to visit this poor place, commend me to her, and tell her how it is with me that I cannot receive her as I ought.

Castre, 18 June.

[As it will appear a little further on that the Duchess of York visited Caister in 1456, this letter is probably of that year.]

287.

A.D. 1456, 24 June.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 263.]

SIR J. FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

To-day my cousin Sir Miles Stapleton, Sir James Braylyes, Andrew Grygges, "hyr resseyvor," and Grymston have been with

Fastolf at Castre, and brought him 253 marks, which they would have paid if he had had the obligation here. Sends therefore a letter by his servant Colyn how Sir S. and he are agreed for its deliverance, &c. Sir S. made many strange insinuations that the money was paid before, partly by assignment to Clyffton, &c. On the 18th and 19th inst. "long Bernard, with a priest of Kent, to the number of 16 horse, hafe, at Nacton, Bentley, and other places of F., and entered by colour of a deed of feoffment made to the Lady Roos and others, and hafe right proud language to the farmers, that they will obtain their intent." Russe has written more plainly by Nich. Colman.

"Item, I charge right greatly the matter of my Lord of Bedford for my discharge, and for the recovery of my Lord's goods." Begs Paston to common with the Lord Chancellor and others about it; and desires him to give "mine attorney, Raulyns, and my serjeants" a warning "to take more tenderness" about the process of Hyke-lyng that has been so many years and days driven off.

St. John Baptist's Day.

[From the reference to "the matter of my Lord of Bedford," this letter was most probably written in the year 1456.]

288.

A.D. 1456, 24 June.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 238.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

"First it is to remember that, upon St. John's day, there was Sir Symond Brayles, chaplain of my Lady of Suffolk, and in presence of Sir Miles Stapleton and Edward Grymston, said that the 200 marks was paid before in the Duke of Suffolk's days." Can prove by writings that this was not so, and that he "offered to put it upon my Lord Chancellor and upon one or two of Lordis of the King's council as my said Lord Chancellor will call unto him," that it may be known whether my Lady is wronged or Fastolf. The £100 of the above sum was not paid by assignment to Clyffton. Sir Simon complains that the suit was stolen against Sir Thos. Tuddenham, and judgment given without my Lady's counsel knowing of it; which can be disproved.

Castre, St. John Baptist's Day.

"Item, I remembered Sir Simon for the restitution of my revenues of Dedham 3 year day, and my damage of a mill put down," &c. I paid 500 marks for the ward of Sir Rob. Har-lyng's daughter for my Lord to Sir John Clyffton, of which the Duke had no right to receive one penny, for there was no land held of the King.

[This letter corresponds so closely with the last that it must have been written the same day.]

289.

A.D. 1456 (?) [29 June.]

FRIAR BRACKLEY TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

Dr. John Brackley, the writer of this letter, was a Grey Friar of Norwich, of considerable celebrity as a preacher. Several letters of his are found in this collection, written in the years 1459 and 1460. This, however, must be a few years earlier, as in 1459 Brackley writes of William Worcester in very different terms. The handwriting also is not so close as that of his later letters. We cannot, however, carry the date further back than 1455, as it seems that Worcester and Howes were at this time together, which must have been at Caister. Nor will the year 1455 itself suit all the circumstances of the letter, for it is evident that John and William Paston were also together, and as the writer asks John Paston to speak to Yelverton, it may be presumed they were in London. Now, John Paston was certainly not in London within a week after St. John the Baptist's Day in 1455. We have therefore placed the letter in 1456. It will be observed that, on the 1st of June in that year, John Russe advised Paston to go up to London.

*Honorabili viro Johanni Paston armigero ac confratri
suo Willelmo germano uterino.*¹

RYTE reverent Syre, &c. I am informyd credy-
bily of a secrete frend that S. T. T. [*Sir
Thomas Tuddenham*] and J. H. [*John Heydon*],
with J. A. [*John Andrews*?] and other of
cursyd covy, wyl bryng with hem many gentylmen of
here bende to compleyn upon me at the next chapitle,
&c. And there fore, by the grace of God, I dispose
me, with help of zour good maysterschip and my
Mayster Willyam, zour brother. Where fore, at the
reverens of God, that ze do speke with the clerk men
clepyn Brayn, that kepyth the bokys of here indite-
mentes at the *oyer determyner*, anno xxix^o regni Regis;
and that an extret or a copy myte schortly be wrytyn
owt of as many namys as dedyn indyte T. T. and J. H.
for trespas, extorsyones, and oppressyonys done to
other men, as wele as to my Mayster Fastolff, etc., that
I may be redy to schew to my ordre, lyk a kalender,
a legende of here lyvys and here rewlyng of the cuntre,

¹ This address is in William Worcester's hand. The letter itself is in Brackley's own.

in destruccyon and gret myschef of the cuntre in here dayes. At the reverens of Jesu, forzet not this mater, ne the mater of Dedham, etc. I wolde ze askyd my good lord and mayster, Yelverton, yf I sent hym ony letter in the same mater, &c. Dicente Davitico Psalmo :¹ *Ne obliviscaris voces inimicorum tuorum, nam superbia eorum ascendit semper* in psalmo ; qui et si nunquam ascendant in coelos, utinam nunquam descendant ab [*ad*] abissos, &c., etsi anima eorum in malis tabescebat, &c. Scriptum festinacione (?) feria 3^a post festum Natalis Sancti Johannis Baptistæ.² Recommendetis me magistro meo W. Paston, confratri vestro, et Thomæ Playter cognato meo, cui dicite quod faciat Willelmum Geneye sibi benivolum quia Sampson filius et heres J. Sampson olim mariti Katerinæ Fastolff apud Owlton mortuus, et ibi sunt duæ viduæ, major et minor, senior et junior. Eligatur quæ sibi melius placet.

Magister Thomas Howys vobis amantissimus se cordialissime recommendat vobis, etc. Item, Willelmus Wigorniensis recommendat se vobis ex toto corde. Scribo vobis, utinam ad placitum.

Vester ad vota,

F. J. B., *Minorum minimus.*

I hafe a rolle redy of the inditelements, that they were indityd for trespase and extorsyon and oppresyon done to my Mayster Fastolff, in the keping of W. Worceter, &c.

Visa frangatur et in ignem post jaciatur. Si dignemini loqui cum effectu magistro Ricardo Fysscher, secretario domini mei comitis Warwicensis, pro cujus nomine et amore promptissimus sum adhuc plura pati, ut mittatur pro me litera magistro provinciali et diffinitoribus.

¹ See Psalm lxxiii. (or lxxiv.) 23.

² St. John the Baptist's Day is the 24th June. *Feria tertia* means Tuesday.

290.

A.D. 1456 (?), 17 July.

HENRY FYLUNGLEY TO SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[From Fenn, i. 166.]

This letter must have been written about the time Sir John Fastolf first began to make inquiry on what terms he could obtain a license for establishing a college at Caister,—a project which he had much at heart during the latter years of his life. A letter from Sir John himself upon this subject will be found a little further on, dated the 18th November 1456, and we think it probable that this is of the same year.

*To my ryght worshipfull unkle, and my ryght good
master, Syr John Fastalf, Knyght.*

RYGH^T worshipfull unkull, and my ryght good master, I recomaund me to yow wyth all my servys. And, Sir, my brother Paston and I have comened togeder as touchinge to your colage that ye wold have made; and, Sir, hit ys to gret a good that ys axed of yow for youre lycens; for they ax for every C. marc that ye wold amortyse D. marcz, and woll gefe hit noo better chepe.

And, Sir, y told my brother Paston that my Lady of Bargeveney¹ hath, in dyvers Abbeyes in Lecestershyre, vij. or viij. prestes singinge for her perpetuell, by my brother Darcy and my unkle Brokesbyes meanes, for they were her executors; and they acorded for money, and gafe a cc. or ccc. marc, as they myzt acord for a prest. And for the suerte that he shuld synge in the same abbey for ever, they had maners of good valew bounden to such persones as plesed the sayd barthern [*brethren*], Brokkesby and my brother Darcy, that the sayd servyse shulde be kept. And for lytell moore then the Kynge axed hem for a lycence, they went thorgh with the sayd abbots. And y hold this wey as sure as that other. Ye may comen with youre counsell therof.

¹ Edward Nevill, Lord Abergavenny, was twice married. His first wife, to whom he owed his title, was Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester. His second was Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Howard. The Lady here mentioned is probably the former, for though Dugdale says he obtained a dispensation for his second marriage in 1448, that date is inconsistent with the age of his son and other facts mentioned

And yf there be any servyse that I can do for yow,
hit shall be redy at all tymes, with the grace of God,
who have yow in his kepynge.

Wryten at London, the xvij. day of Juyll.

Your newew and servaunt,

HENRY FYLUNGLEY.

291.

A.D. 1456, 31 July.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS. B.M.]

This letter is doubtless of the same year as No. 287, in the end of which Fastolf wishes his attorney, Rawlyns, urged to greater activity in the matter of Hickling.

To my worshipful cousyn, John Paston.

RIGHT trusty and worshipful cousyn, I re-
comaunde me to yow. And like it yow to
wyte, myn attorney, Raulyns, hathe enformed
me that the Jugis have ruled processe to goo
owte ayenst the priour of Hikelyng of distresse *per
omnia bona et catalla*, of whiche the writte and other
ar not yet come fro London. I trust whan thei come,
be your good counsail and meane, the Shireve wil doo
his devoir; how be it, as I understande, thei have
sente the Lord Scales all there evidences, and he wil
come and dwelle there hym silf. And I am also
enformed, for certeyn, that the Bushop of Norwiche,
for all the truste I hadde to hym, that by his meane I
shulde have knowen there fundacion, he hathe warned
his officeres not to have adoo therinne, by cause of the
Lord Scales, &c. Cousyn, I pray yow, in as moche
as the matere, by agrement, was putte in you and
Fyncham, and how that ye, for the same cause, spe-
cially kepte your day at London, and toke not in
there defaulte and not myn, that ye wil soo in caas
ye see Fyncham remembre, and to othere there as ye
seme it shulde profite to be knowen, and that yet

nevertheles my sute soo ferforthe I wole yet, as I wolde thanne, and at all tymes am redy; and soo I wolde the priour knewe, and all othere, as weel his weelwillers as otheres, as the bringer herof shall declare you more pleynly. As for tidinges, my folkes ar not yet come fro London. The abbot of Seint Benettes hathe ben with me, and suche as he tolde me the bringer shall enforme you. And our Lord Jesu have you in governaunce.

Written at Castre, the last day of Julle.

Your cousyn, J. F.

292.

A.D. 1456, 10 Aug.

LORD SCALES TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 138.]

This letter is dated by a memorandum at the bottom of the original, in the handwriting, as Fenn believes, of John Paston: "Lettera inter Mich. xxxiiij. et xxxv."

To my right trusty and intierly welbeloved frend, John Paston, Squier.

RIGHT trusty and entierly welbeloved frend, I grete you well, and wull ze wite that Danyell¹ hath required me to write un to you, praying you that ze wyll kepe the day upon Thursday² vij. dayes nexst comyng, which shal be for the best, as I trust; not with standyng I suppose lerned men wyll not be easy for to gete be cause of this besy tyme of hervest. Almyghty God have you in Hise governaunce.

Written at Mydelton,³ the x. day of August.

Your frend,

SCALES.

¹ Thomas Daniel of Rising.—See pp. 65, 84, &c.

³ In Norfolk.

² 19th August

293.

About A.D. 1456 (?).—LORD SCALES TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter is placed immediately after another letter of Lord Scales, dated like this from his seat at Middleton in Norfolk, as probably belonging to the same period, though the exact year is uncertain.

To my right trusty and welbeloved frend, John Paston, Squier.

Right trusty and welbeloved frend, I grete you hertly well. And for as mych as I u[ndyrstond] a bill was made at Yermuth ageyns my cousyn Bryan Stapylton and hise wy. . . . have set up the said bill in the Kynges Bench, which bill is in your kepyng, pray[ing] you that ye wyll sende me the same bill be the bringer herof, to the entent I m[ay] se it. And as I am informed be my said cousyn, ye shewed hym grete gentilnesse and benyvolence, wherof I thanke you right hertely. I pray God have you in governance.

Written at Middelton, the xx. day of Septembre.

Zowr frend,

SCALES.

294.

A.D. 1456, 7 Sept.

ARCHBISHOP BOURCHIER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 276.]

This letter may be presumed to have been written during the time that Archbishop Bouchier was Lord Chancellor, viz., between 7th March 1455 and 11th October 1456, when the Great Seal was given to Bishop Waynfleet. William Norwich, also, was Sheriff of Norwich in 1455, and is doubtless addressed in that capacity, but his year of office would not have begun so early as September. The letter therefore belongs to the following year.

To our right truste and right welbeloved John Paston, Esquier, and William Norwiche,¹ and to either of theym.



RIGHT truste and right welbeloved, we grete you hertly wel. And where as Sir Nichol Bowet, Knight, sueth an appeelle in the

¹ Sheriff of Norwich, 1455 : Mayor, 1461. Died 1463-4.—Blomefield.

countee of Norfolk ayenst oon Robert Offord of Berking for the deeth of oon Sir Henry Bowet, clerke, we being enformed that the matier is pitevous, praie you hertly that ye wul in our behalve moeve and entreete the Shirreve of the saide countee to surceese of the execucion of any processe upon the exigent¹ to hym directed in that behalve unto the next terme, so that resonable meanes maye be founden to save the saide Robert harmelesse; lating hym wite that we have written to the saide Sir Nichol for a convenient treetie to be taken in that behalve, as shalbe thought according to right. And God have you ever in his keping.

Written in our Manoir of Mortelake, the vij. daie of September.

T., ARCHBYSSHOPP OF CANTERBURY.

295.

A.D. 1456, 8 Oct.—JOHN BOCKING TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS, B.M.]

The body of this letter relates entirely to proceedings in the dispute between Sir John Fastolf and Sir Philip Wentworth about the wardship of Thomas Fastolf. The postscript alone relates to public matters. The date will appear by the footnotes.

To my right worshipful Maister, John Paston.

RIGHT worshipful Sir, and my good maister, I recomaunde me to yow, and have receyvid a lettre from yow by Sir Thomas is man, berer here of. And as for the accions,² bothe of ravishment and th'attachement, the declaracions ar made *tunc solvend'* and not *solut'*, and as moche amendid as we can or may be favour have amendid. We hadde be beguyled and they hadde not be sen in Norfolk, for here til this day come noo counsaill; and

¹ See p. 222, Note 1.

² Against Sir Philip Wentworth.

to have *per manus Johannis Wyngfelde* it wole not be, for we can not bringe it inne, and also it is to late.

And as for *iiij^{xxli}li*. [*fourscore pounds*],¹ Fenn and I mette with Worsop this day, and he spake soore to Fenn and me, and we put hym overe, saying we wolde doo as moche as we myghte. I thinke verily that Fenn wole deserve ther inne a thanke, but I can not understande hym what he wolde be doon to, or how rewardid, for whanne I speke of it he is desplesid, and seithe he desirith noo rewarde; but he farith as a man wole sey he wold noo silvere, and lokith awaywardes and takith a noble. And he hath written to yow of the matere of Sir Philip Wentworthe touching this writte of *liberate*,² whiche is but a color and noo warant sufficient, ner we owe not to doo no thinge that shuld obeye it, ner the Shireve nother dothe but of favor that he dothe to hem, and hym liste otherwise to doo, as Fenn writeth yow more plainly. And as for a *supersedies* [*sic*], there lithe noon, as he seith, up on a *liberate*.

And as for entryng in Bradwell, thei doo opyn wronge, for after myn patent opteyned, there was a writte to sease it into the Kynges hande, and soo it was and is. And as to your patent, it is counsailled me to have a writte to th'eschetor *de custodia liberanda*, whiche may not be denyed. And if we myght have *una cum exitibus a tempore mortis*, it were a soveraigne writte. It shalbe assaied, and doo thertoo what can lete; the fermours be promised to be saved harmeles and chargid not to paie ony thing to them.

And as for the *iiij^{xxli}li*. [*fourscore pounds*] to be sette on Oliverie is taile, I can not see it wole be, for there is noo suche worlde to bringe it abowte. It is faire, and we can ghethe it on Fulthorp is dette by grete labor for agrement, for I drede it wole be moste agayn us that it is of recorde soo longe unpaied. And Hue at Fenn sueth now to Nailer to ghethe owte moo *liberates*, suche as the last were to the last eschetor. And this God graunte thei take good spede.

¹ This sum was to be paid by John Bocking and William Worcester for a patent of the wardship of Thomas Fastolf.—See Letter 297 following.

² See p. 380, Note 3.

And as to your isseus, I shal accordyng to your lettre speke with Gresham whanne he cometh, and the Juges and Barons bothe shalbe enformed of the title of Wentworthe, as ye write, and how it is up on a feyned dede upon surrender, and a patent cancelled, &c., which Fenn hath promysid to doo.

And as to Sir Thomas matier, I write un to yow and hym jointly what hathe be doon therinne at this tyme. And Jesu have yow in kepyng.

Written at Suthwerk, the viij. day of Octobre.

As to tidinges, the Kyng and the Quene ar at Coventre.¹ The Counsail be ganne there yesterday, and my Lord Shrewysbury,² Tresorier of England, and John Wode shalb [*shall be*] Under-Tresorer. Thus thei say in the Chequer.

Your owen, J. B.

296.

A.D. 1456 (?), 12 Oct.—BOTONER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The date of this letter is uncertain, but must be between the years 1454 and 1459, when Botoner was at Caister. Bocking and Barker seem to have been in London at the time, which we know was the case in February 1456; and as we have evidence that Bocking at least was still there in October, we may perhaps attribute this letter to the October of 1456.

To my Maister Paston.

PLEASE yow to wete that I hafe remembred of the langage that I hafe late lerned W. Barker had to yow and othyr of his accomptes apposyng,³ and of that they be not hole bethyn [*between*] ws, but yn division, &c. Sir, as I may sey yow, hyt was nevere othyrwyse, ne nevere ys lyke to be; for now they hafe do with Lowys, he that ys next

¹ The Privy Seal dates show the King to have been at Coventry between the 20th September and the 14th October 1456.

² John Talbot, second Earl of Shrewsbury, was appointed Treasurer on the 5th October 1456.—Patent Roll, 35 Hen. VI., p. 1, m. 16.

³ The *apposing* of accounts was the charging of an accountant with the balance due by him to his employer.

shall be yn the same as he was yn gelosye; for when my maister comaundyth such as of force, by reson of her occupacion, most be nere hym, to do a message to hys felow, or question of hym, hyt shall be ymagyned amonges our felyshyp that he doth make maters to my maister. And so it ys ymagyned of me when I wryte lettres to London, to Bokkyng or Barker, that yn such maters as please hem not, then it ys my doying; yff it take well to theyr entent, then it ys her [*their*] doying. And yn gode feyth, so it was ymagyned of me and othys that wrote, by my maister comaundment, to Castre, to the parson of Blofeld, Geffrey Spyrling, and othys, that of such maters as was lykyng to hem and coude be sped by help of my maister frendes as by theyr solicytyng, then it was seyde that it was theyr avice, labour, and doying. And yff the maters went not to my maister entent, ne that they coude not bryng aboute the mater, then it was imagyned and jangled that it was my wrytyng and doying. I bare nevere my maister purs, ne condyt nevere chargeable mater alone of hys yn lawe, for my discrecion ne connyng know not whate such maters menyth. I knew nevere of *oyer* ne *terminer*, ne rad nevere patent before, ne my maister knew nevere the condyt of such thynges; and when he wrote of hys grevonse to hys frendys, he commaunded no man to be endyted, for he wyst not whate belonged to such thynges, ne the parson neyther, but remitted it to his counsell lerned. There was no man gretter at hert with hym, as Andreus wyth Heydon, because of castyng Bradwell and Tychewell yn the Kynges handes, and toke away the waarde. And I came nevere at the *oyer and terminer*.

By God, my maister lost c. marc by a seute of Margyt Bryg upon a defence of atteynt, because a quest passed ayenst hyr of xij. penyworth lond by yeer; and I dar sey and prefe it, my maister never spake of hyr, ne knew hyr not, ne wrote to sew hyr at the *oyer and terminer*, as I am remembred. Yhyt yt was well deffended, at my maister grete cost and labour, and

myne pore labour also. Yhyt ought not I, ne none such yn my stede, beer the wyte [*blame*] wyth Sir Thomas, ne none othyr; he that takyth the tolle most take the charge, hyt ys hys negligence that wille take the labour more then he may away. I wold the parson ys wellfare asmoch as man lyvyng, to my wreched power; and yff, or when, ye hyre onye froward ymagynacions, I pray yow gefe no credence tille ye hyre it aunsuerd. I am eased of my spyrytes now that I hafe expressed my leude [*ignorant*] menyng, because of my felow Barker, as of such othyr berkers ayenst the mone, to make wysemen laugh at her foyle. Our Lord kepe yow.

Wryt at Castre the xij. day of October.

Your W. BOTONER.

I hafe and do purchasse malgre to remembre of evidenses lakkyng by negligence, &c. And therfor I most be muet and suffre gretter losses but [*unless*] it be othyrwyse concydered. I sende yow the copie of your patent¹es, in parchement, and I hafe remembred as well as I can both the stuard and Bertilmeu Elys for execucion ayenst the pleggs of your seyntuarye, carpenter (?) Snow, that evere ys disposed to breke promysse. Foryefe me of my leude lettre wrytyng, and I pray yow laugh at it.

297.

A.D. 1456 or 1457.

SIR THOMAS HOWES TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS. B.M.]

This letter is dated by the writer in the 35th year of Henry VI., but he does not say in what month it was written. The 35th of Henry VI. was reckoned from the 1st September 1456 to the 31st August 1457. Taken in connection with the postscript of Botoner's letter immediately preceding (the date of which letter this partly confirms), it is not unlikely that this was

¹ Probably the patent of 6th June 1454, granting the wardship of Thomas Fastolf to John Paston and Thomas Howes.—*See* No. 207, also the letter following.

written about October. Perhaps "Wednesday after messe" should have been "Wednesday after Michaelmesse." If so, the exact date would be October 6th.

To my right goode maister, John Paston.

REVERENT Sir, &c. Please yow to wete that it [is] so that my maister, of his owen frowardness, and of non other mannys mevyng, hat sent a warent to Cristefor that he shuld delyver me no mony tyll the iiij^{xx}li. [*fourscore pounds*] where payed for Bokkyng and Wurcestre patent;¹ and yf the seyd Cristefore delyvered me any mony, that he shuld take a sewerte of me therfor, nowthwithstandyng my maister preyed me that I shuld reherce alle thyng in my name, where of I held me content. And now I fele this traytour wrytyng under nethe, and I nowth prevy ther to, at my comyng owt causet me to thynk the more hevynes, &c. Nevertheles, I prey yow that a mene may be taken of trety by the mene of Clopton or Ellys. Sende me word, and I shal seke menys of trety, for, be God, I shal trust no more no fayre wordes; and there to I shall lete alle the Lords of this lond knowe what wrytyngs I have, and his disposicion. Save yowre reverens, Cristyfor sal (?) have swyche a maister, &c. I prey yow, as ever I may do yow service or be yowre bedeman that ye wele sende me yowre avise. I had lever paye xx. marke, or x*li*. in hande and x*li*. yerely furthe, with myn enemyndi good love, than to yelde me to preson ayens here entent, and sewe forth the tyncte. And no trost what my maister wele do, for I can right evele beleve that he wele bere owt the cost of the tyncte whan he maket straunge to ley down the condempnacion, &c.

Wretyn brevely at Horseydown the Wenesday after messe, anno xxxv^{to}.

T. Howys.

¹ The wardship of Thomas Fastolf was at first granted to John Paston and Thomas Howes, by patent of the 6th June 1454, and for this they agreed to pay 100 marks into the Exchequer. But, for some reason or other, a new arrangement was made, and the wardship was granted by another patent, dated 12th December 1454, to John Bokkyng and William Worcestre, who offered the King 20 marks over what Paston had offered, *i.e.*, £80 in all.—*See* Patent Roll, 33 Hen. VI., p. 1, m. 10.

I shal nowt leve this mater to serve the most enemy that he hat in Ingland. I wele non of his good. I have lever other men go to the Dille [*Devil?*] for his good than I do.

298.

A.D. 1456, 16 Oct.

JAMES GRESHAM TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 24.]

This letter is assigned by Fenn to the year 1449, but the true date is 1456, as will be seen by the footnotes.

To the right worshipfull and myn especiall maister, John Paston, Esquyer, in hast be this delivered.

AFTER al due recomendacion, like it you to wete, that the day of your assise is *die Luna proximo post tres septimanas Sancti Michaelis*, whiche is on Moneday come vij. nyght; at whiche tyme I trost ye wole be here, or ellis can I do lytell or nought there inne.

As touchyng your mater ageynst Gunnore, that dwel-
leth in lawe, I have spoken to Lyttelton,¹ and comuned
with hym there in, but it is not yet spoke of atte barre.
Gunnore hath waged his lawe² of that he haade his
day to wage it of, &c.

As touchyng your issues at Wentworth sute, it is ijs.,
and it was retourned er I come here. My Maister
Fastolfs councel taketh heed thereto, &c.

As for tydynges, my Lord Chaunceler³ is discharged.
In his stede is my Lord of Wynchestre.⁴ And my

¹ See p. 384, Note 4.

² Wager of law was an ancient process by which a defendant cleared himself in an action of debt. He gave sureties that on a certain day he would "make his law," then took oath that he did not owe the plaintiff anything, as alleged, and called eleven compurgators to swear they believed him.

³ Thomas Bouchier, Archbishop of Canterbury, afterwards Cardinal.

⁴ William Waynflete, Bishop of Winchester, was appointed Chancellor in Archbishop Bouchier's place on the 11th October 1456.

Lord of Shrewisbury¹ is Tresorer, and Broun² of your Inn is Undertresorer. If ye wold sende to hym to graunte you the namyng of th'eschetorship of Norffolk, &c., it were weel do, for it is told me he wold do moche for you.

Maister Lawrence Bothe³ is Prive Seall. And it is seid that my Lord of York⁴ hath be with the Kyng, and is departed ageyn in right good conceyt with the Kyng, but not in gret conceyt with the Whene [*Queen*]; and sum men sey, ne hadde my Lord of Buks⁵ not have letted it, my Lord of York had be distressed in his departyng.

On Moneday last passed was a gret affray at Coventre bytwene the Duke of Somersets men and the wechemen [*watchmen*] of the toun, and ij. or iij. men of the toun were kyllid there, to gret disturbance of alle the Lords there; for the larom belle was ronge, and the toun arose, and wold have jouperdit to have distressed the Duke of Somerset, &c., ne had the Duke of Buks not have take a direccion therein.

Also it is seid the Duke of Buks taketh right straungely that bothe his brethren⁶ arn so sodeynly discharged from ther offices of Chauncellerie and Tre-soryship; and that among other causeth hym that his opynyon is contrary to the Whenes [*Queen's*] entent, and many other also, as it is talked. Item, sum men seyn, the counseal is dissolved, and that the Kyng is forth to Chester,⁷ &c. Also summe sey that many of the Lords shall resorte hiddir to London ageynst Alhalwen tyde.

And as touchyng th'eleccion of Shirefs, men wene that my Lord of Canterbury shall have a gret rule, and specyall in our countre.

¹ John Talbot, second Earl. He was appointed Treasurer on 5th October 1456.—Patent Roll, 35 Henry VI., p. 1, m. 16.

² John Brown.—See William Wyrcestre's "Annals," under the year 1468.

³ Afterwards Bishop of Durham, and finally Archbishop of York.

⁴ Richard, Duke of York.

⁵ Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham.

⁶ The two Bourchiers, viz., Thomas Bourchier, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Henry Viscount Bourchier, the former of whom had been Lord Chancellor and the latter Lord Treasurer (see Notes 3 of last page and 1 of this) were the Duke of Buckingham's half brothers by the mother's side.

⁷ The Court had been staying at Coventry.

I can no more, but Almyghty God send us as his most pleaser is.

Wretyn al in hast, the Saterday next after Seint Edwards day.

Your Servaunt, JAMES GRESHAM.

299.

A.D. 1456, 10 Nov.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 241.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

Begs him in the end of the term to come home by Dedham, along with William Worcester and Barker, to see to the accounts of barley and such husbandry as is used there. As to Wighton in Yorkshire, Bokkyng reminds me you spoke to me that my son Scrope and his father-in-law¹ should have all the lyvelode of my wife's in farm, to which I agreed, or else that Lord Vescy would have Wighton, as he once had, at a rent of £34—much more than I make it worth yearly. Do as you think best for me. I had rather my son Scrope had it with sufficient surety.

Castre, 10 Nov.

Begs him to common with William Worcester that by means of my Lord of Canterbury, or otherwise, Master William Clyf and others of the executors of John Wellis may be spoken to for the recovery of great good that William Worcester knows Wellis owed to Fastolf.

[The date of this letter appears to be 1456. Of the years when Fastolf resided at Caister, it is not 1454, because in that year Barker could not have been in London on the 10th November (*see* No. 221). It is not 1455, because Worcester appears to have been at that time at Caister (*see* Nos. 259 and 260). The same appears to have been the case in 1457, though we can only judge by a letter of the 29th October; and although Worcester certainly was in London in November 1458, Sir John Fastolf was then in London with him.]

300.

A.D. 1456, 15 Nov.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 259.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON AT THE TEMPLE.

Received certain letters by Henry Hanson on Thursday last, including one from William Barker written in Lukett's hand, and

¹ Richard Bingham, Judge of the King's Bench

two bills of supplication, one of which, in the name of the tenants of Cotton, he has sent to Paston, as he has already written. John Russe and Geoff. Spyrlyng have ridden to Cotton in consequence, and will inform Paston how they speed. Thinks the bill "right good and well spoken according to the truth of their riotous demeaning." Received at the same time a bill written in his own name, of which he approves. Hears that young Henry Wentworth, young Calthorpe, and young Brews were at the distress-taking, among others. Has perfect confidence in Paston as to the treaty, and hopes to obtain again the manor of Bradwell by some means, as clear as he had it before his unhappy release. Hears that the Chief Justice "rectid the matter" in Parliament before the Lords, and shewed how Fastolf was wronged in that it was untruly found by the office that he had disseised Sir Hue Fastolf of the manor, whereas he has documents proving a true sale. My Lady of York has been here, "and sore moved me for the purchase of Castre." Begs him to devise means for the licence of mortising of certain buildings for the foundation of a college, "as ye and I have commoned of before." William Worcester can show him a copy of one passed by the King, and signed ready to the late Chancellor Stafford. Desires him to make himself acquainted with two chaplains about my Lord of Canterbury and my Lord Chancellor. William Barker writes of a general treaty, to which he can make no answer further than he has already done to Yelverton and Paston.

Castre, Monday after St Martin.

[In this letter, as in the last, we have Worcester and Barker both in London, which, we have seen, points to the year 1456. It is clear also that this letter was written just before that which follows.]

301.

A.D. 1456, 18 Nov.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 164.]

This letter, as printed by Fenn, bears no date in itself, but in the editorial note at the foot it is dated: "Caister, 18th of November." Probably this date is expressed in the original, but has been accidentally omitted in the printing. If so, the year in which it was written must be either 1456 or 1457, and most probably the former. In 1455 the Archbishop of Canterbury and my Lord Chancellor were one and the same person, which they evidently are not here; and in 1458 it appears by the Castlecombe MSS. that Sir John Fastolf was in London on the 26th November, so that he is not likely to have been expecting a visit from the Duke of Norfolk at Caister eight days before. On the other hand, if this was written in the year 1456, it must be remembered that Archbishop Bouchier had been just recently discharged of the office of Lord Chancellor, which was given to Bishop Waynfleet on the 11th October, and it is highly probable that the Archbishop had been already spoken to on the subject in his capacity of Chancellor.

To the worshipful and my right welbeloved cosyn, John Faston, at the Temple, or to William Barker, at Suthwerk, be this delvered.

WORSHIPFUL cosyn, I comaunde me to yow. And where as I late wrote unto yow in a lettre by Henre Hansson for the fundacion of my college, I am soore sette therupon; and that is the cause I write now, to remembre yow agayn to meve my Lords of Canterbury¹ and Wynchestre² for the licence to be opteined, that I might have the morteisyng withowte ony grete fyne, in recompence of my longe servise contynued and doon un to the Kyng, and to his noble fader, whom God assoile, and nevere yette guerdooned or rewarded.

And now sithe I have ordeyned to make the Kyng founder, and evere to be prayed fore, and for his right noble progenitors, hise fader, and uncles, me thinketh I shuld not be denyed of my desire, but the rather to be remembrid and spedde.

Wherefore, as I wrote un to yow, I pray yow acqueynte me and yow, for the rather spede here of, with a chapelleyne of my Lord of Caunterbury, that in your absence may remembre me, and in like wise with my Lord Chaunceller;³ for seyng the Kynge's disposicion, and also hise, un to the edyfyeng of God is service, it myght in noo bettyr tyme be mevid, &c.

My Lord of Norffolk is remeid from Framlyngham on foote to goo to Walsyngham,⁴ and deily I wayte that he wolde come hidre.

Your cosyn,

J. FASTOLF.

¹ Thomas Bourchier, Archbishop.

² William Waynfleet, Bishop.

³ William Waynfleet, the Bishop of Winchester before mentioned.

⁴ On pilgrimage to the famous Shrine of our Lady at Walsingham.

302.

A.D. 1456, Nov.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 17,244, B.M.]

PROCEEDINGS IN A SUIT IN MICHAELMAS TERM, 35 HEN. VI.

I. Writ to the Sheriff of Suffolk to attach John Andrewe of Boylom, and bring him before the Barons of the Exchequer on the morrow of All Souls to answer, along with Sir Philip Wentworth and Thos. Deyvill of Netlested, to the suit of John Pastor and Thomas Howys.

II. Pleadings. The King committed the wardship of Thomas, son and heir of John Fastolf of Cowhawe, to Paston and Howes by patent, 6 June 32 Hen. VI.; but on the 8 June 32 Hen. VI., Andrewe and Deyvill, with force and arms, entered Sholond Hall, Suffolk, and Foxhole, and Bentley Houses, &c., and took rents to the sum of £360, and underwood to the value of £40. Imparlance granted till 26 Nov., when the parties were not agreed. *Venire facias* was then awarded *a die Sancti Hilarii in xv. dies*.

303.

A.D. 1457 (?), 2 April.

JOHN BOCKING TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The date of this letter is very uncertain. In 1456 the writer dates from Southwark on the 8th of May, and in 1458 from London on the 14th of March, so that there is rather a presumption against his being at Caister on the 2d of April in either of these years. But these points, it must be owned, are little to be relied on, as Bokking certainly passed to and fro a good deal between London and Norfolk. The date must, however, be between 1455 and 1459. The letter has no address, but was doubtless intended for John Paston.

SIRE, lyke it your maistership to wete that I sende you at this tyme the rolle of the copies of all patentes, and the appoyntement with Wentworth laste, and also a abstracte drawn as it come simply to my remembrance. And I shalbe with you sumtyme the next weke. All men ar owte at this tyme, as the Parson,¹ Worcester, and Barker; and therfore til thei come, I may not owte. H. Wyndesor departid on Monday, and will doo that he can.

¹ Thomas Howes.

He telleth me Lumleys patent is in his awarde, but it is of noo force. And also he hathe Constable is ij. [second?] patente, and that is moste ayenst us, &c. He wil purveie therfore as ye knowe myn maister¹ comaundit hym to yow.

Here hath ben Wilton with the dede of feffement yesterday, and all men hadde ensealed sauf myn maister that now hathe ensealed, and H. Inglose is right soory. I can no newe tidinges, but that myn maister hath put his matier of Issabells in Scroudeby, and the rente of the priour of Norwiche dieu to Heilesdon in your hande and Thomas Grene. Ye shal the next weke have the evidences. And Jesu kepe you and youres.

I sende myn Maistres Crane a lettre fro hir brother, but I have the credence, whiche I can not say but if she appose me for certein materes of hir brotheres.

Writen at Castre, the ij. day of Aprill.

Your owen servaunt, J. B.

304.

A.D. 1457, 20 April.—BOTONER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 294.]

It appears from the contents of this letter that it was written two and a half years after Sir John Fastolf came to live in Norfolk, which he did in the autumn of 1454. The date therefore is certain.

To my Maister Paston.

RELEASE you to wete that, after dew recommendacion, hyt yt so that my maister sendyth me to London for the mater of Rochestr, as for dyvers of hys oune particuler maters which concern not the lawe, &c.; and I am lyke to tarye till ye com, in case ye com wythynne iij. wekys.

Sir, at reverence of God, seth my maister ys fully yn wille to renew hys fefment, that it may be do be tyme

¹ Sir John Fastolf.

by the surest grounde that may be had, for, be it nevyr so suerly don, hyt shall be thought lytille ynowgh to kepe hys lond owte of trouble; and to spare for no counsell ne cost to make sure, for a peny yn seson spent wille safe a pounce. I comyned with my broyder Spyrl yng, which seyth he wille do hys attendaunce, and to kepe it ryzt close of the namys. Taryeng drawyth parell.

And ye meved a gode mater to the Parson and to me at your last beyng at Castr, that my maister shud be lerned whate hys housold standyth uppon yerlye, seth he kept it holye to ghedr at one place; and that don, then to see by the revenues of hys yeerly lyfelode whate may be leyd and assigned owte for that cause to meyntheyn hys seyde housold, and over that, whate may be assigned to beere owte hys plees, and also do pay for hys foreyn chargs¹ and dedes of almes to a convenyent somme.

And seth the grettist ordynarye charge most be hys housold kepyng, hyt were moste expedyent that ye wold note well to remembre specially my maister to do hys audyt[or]es cast up and make rollys of hys accompts concernyng the seyde housold seth he came yn to Norfolk thys ij. yer and half, whych was nevyr so long to doo thys xl. wynter as ye now. And it ys pytee that hys audyt ys none ethyr wyse yn that entended; ye must nedys, yff ye wille my maister know how hyt stand with hym yerly of hys chargs, that thys be do fyrst, as it was allwey acustomed. My maister wille acord it to be don, but it ys forgete throwgh negligence of men yoven to sensualite, as Thomas Upton, me, and othyr. My maister can not know wheder he go backward or forward till thys be doon.

I can not elles, but ye wille not foryete thys that the audyt[or]es go verrailly aboute it to an ende. And Haylysdon accompts be behynde for ij. yeer to [too] grete pite ys, and it wer yours or yn any wyseman gouveraunce.

At Norwich hastily, the Wenstay in Ester weke.

BOTO-H.R.-NER.

¹ Charges not connected with his household accounts.—F.

305.

A.D. 1457, 1 May.—BOTONER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 298.]

That this letter was written in the year 1457, appears pretty clear from its agreement with the last in which Botoner speaks of the expediency of getting the accounts of Fastolf's household audited, and mentions that his master was sending him up to London. A further confirmation of the date may be found in the dates of the Privy Seals of the 35th year of Henry VI., which show that the King was at Hereford during April, though he had removed to Worcester on the 4th of May.

*To the ryght worshypfull Sir, John Paston, Escuier,
beyng in Norwych, yn haste.*

RYGHTE worshypfull Sir, aftyr dewe recommedacion, please yow to wete that I wrote a remembraunce to yow the day that I departed owte of Norwich, by Rychard, the Parson ys servaunt of Blofeld, concernyng certeyn maters to be remembred by your wysdom for my maister ys awaylle, whych your grete wysdom can well undrestand ys ryght nedefull, as one thyng yn especiall, that Shypdam and Spyrlyng ought to labour, fyrst of onye thyng that belongyth, to audyt the accompts of the resseyt and despense of my maister housold at Castr seth he came last in to Norffolk, whych aswell for the provisyons that ys had of hys oune grownyng as in money payd; for till the seyde accompts be made ordynatlye, whych be of a grete charge yeerlye, wete ye for certeyn my maister shall nevere know whethyr he goth bakward or forward. And manye othere accomptants that maken lyvere of provysions of cornys and catell to the household by the resseyvour and by the bayllyfs can not approve theyr liberatz just tille the seyde housold bokes be made upp; and seth it hath be kept ordynarylye seth my maister begen to kepe house thys l. yeer almoste, and when he hath be absent beyond see, &c., hyt ought to be more redelyer be doon and made upp whyle he is present, and well the rather that hys housold menye were not so hole to ghedr thys xl. yer as be now at Castr. Also hyz minustrs of accompts of

hys chieff maner of Haylysdon for iij. yeer to make upp and to examyn; and I ensure yow full simplye approwed hys wollys and hys fermys.

And the iij^d ys that so wold Jesus my maister audytors wold faythfully and playnlye enforme my maistr of the trouth of the yeerly grete damage he beryth in debursyng hys money aboute shyppes and botes, kepyng an house up at Jermuch [*Yarmouth*] to hys grete harme, and resseyvyth but chaffr and waare for hys cornys and wollys, &c. and then most abyde along day to make money; of such chaffr takyng he shall never¹ be monyed, ne be aunsuerd clerly of hys revenues yeerly but [*unless*] those thyngs abofeseyd be amended be tyme. Yn Lowys days xij. yeer to gheder my maister was wont to ley upp money yeerly at London and Castr, and now the contrarye—*de malo in pejus*.

I dar not be know of thys bille, but ye may question and vele of the disposicion of thys maters of otheres, and then undrstand yff I wryt justlye or no; and ye, as of your mocion for my maister worshyp and profyt, exortyng hym, the stuard, Shypdam, and Spyrling to take a labour and a peyn that thys be reformed.

I pray yow, and require yow kepe thys mater to your sylf.

Yowr,

BOTONER.

As for nouveltes none comth,² but yt ys seyde the sege shall com to Calix. The Erle of Warwyk³ ys yhyt at Caunterbury with the Archbyship,⁴ and the Erle younger brothere⁵ maryed to Sir Eadmund Yngylthorp doughter uppon Seynt Marks Day. The Erle of Worcestre⁶ broght aboute the maryage. The Queen and the Kyng at Herford,⁷ the Lordes Bokyngham,⁸

¹ The left-hand copy in Fenn reads "neide," but the modern version "never," which is clearly the true reading.

² So in Fenn, but qu. "couth."—See p. 344.

³ Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick.

⁴ Thomas Bourchier, Archbishop of Canterbury.

⁵ John Neville, afterwards Marquis Montague, married Isabel, daughter and heir of Sir Edmund Ingoldesthorpe of Burgh Green, in Cambridgeshire, by his wife Jane, sister, and at length co-heir of John Lord Tiptoft, first Earl of Worcester. He was slain in the battle of Barnet in 1471.

⁶ John Tiptoft.

⁷ Hereford.

⁸ Humphrey Stafford.

Shrewsbury,¹ and otheres ther. And now it ys seyed Herbert² shall com ynne, and apper at Leycester before the Kyng and the Lordes, hys lyfe graunted and godes, so he make amendys to theym he hath offended. Manye be endyted, som causelese, which makyth Herbert partye streng, and the burgeys and gentlemen aboute Herford wille goo wyth the Kyng wyffe and chylde, but a pease be made or the Kyng part thens, for ell[es] Herbert and hys affinite wille acquyt them, as it ys seyed.

The Erle of Warwyk hath had the folks of Caunterbury and Sandwych before hym, and thanked hem of her gode herts and vytaillyng of Calix, and prayeth hem of contynuaunce.

I sende a bille of the namys endyted to my maister and yow, to see and laugh at theyr Wellsh names descended of old pedegris. Our Lord be with yow.

Wryt hastily at London, the fyrst day of May.

BOTONER.

306.

About A.D. 1457.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON, ESQUIRE.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This is a letter of pure business, and the date is uncertain; but as John Paston had been giving advice about money matters and the affairs of Fastolf's household in 1457, we may insert it here.

To myne worshipfull cosyn, John Paston, Squier.

Ryght worshipfull cosyn, I recomaunde me to yow, and thanke yow of youre greet peyn and labores that ye daylye take for me in alle myn causes, for wheche I am greetly holden to yow, God yelde hit yow. And, cosyn, hit is so, as I am enformed, that a termore of myn maner in Saxthorp, called John Bennes, shuld come be fore yow for to appoynte for suche dewte as he oweth

¹ John Talbot, second Earl.

² Sir William Herbert, afterwards Earl of Pembroke, a steady Yorkist.

to me upon his ferme. I sende to yow the bokes of his accompt to th'entent that Spyrling may awayte upon yow at his comyng, and declare hym his dewte, wheche, as myn receyvore seyth, hit wole drawe to the summe of xlv*li*. [£45], and more money at Michelmasse now next comyng. And the ferme is but xx*li*. [£20] yerly, by wheche ye may understande that he hath hadde greet favore in his payementes to his weel and myn greet hurt, as I reporte me to youre greet wysdome. Neverthelesse, sethe hit is so that he hath hadde this advayle upon me, I wold seen now that suche dewte as shal ben dewly founde upon hym by accompt to be made at this day, that I may ther of have payement in hande as reson wole, or of as moche as the day is ronne of; and for the resydewe to have greable sewerte, that is to sey, of xx*li*. growen at Mihelmasse next comyng, to have payement therof at the Festes of Seynt Andrew and the Annunciacion of our Lady next comyng by even porcions, as in his endenture made of the seyd lees more pleynerly is conteyned. And this don, I am content that he goo at large, and elles that Spyrling take a rekenyng of hym, so as I may be aunswered accordyng to the statute, &c. And, cosyn, that overe this ye lyke to yeve credence to the brynger her of of that he shal declare yow in this be half be mouth. And oure Lord kepe yow.

Wreten in hast, at myne manoir of Castre, the Saterday next after our Lady Day the Assumpcion.

And, cosyn, I praye yow that he have none favore other wyse than lawe wole, seyng he is so contraryows for any fayer promyse of his behalf &c.

Yours cosyn,

JOHN FASTOLF, Ch'r.

307.

A.D. 1457, 2 Oct.—ABSTRACT.

[Add. Charter 17,245, B.M.]

Copy of a charter granted by John Paston, [patron?] of the church of Gresham, and Robert Miller, ... allowing the prior and convent of St. Sepulchre of The[tford] to distrain for a pension on the vicarage.

2 Oct. 36 Hen. VI.

[This document is mutilated. In the margin is the following note in a modern hand: "E, Coll. Fr. Blomefield, Hist. Norf. vol. i., fo. 436."]

308.

A.D. 1457, 29 Oct.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 268.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO "MY BROTHER" WILLIAM YELVERTON,
Jr STICE.

Begs him to continue his kindness especially, now that the Parson, Sir Thomas, comes up to appear before him and other the King's judges "by the cruel and hasty suit of Androus and his affinity." Hopes the process sued by him so eagerly "upon the unjust condemnation shall be reformed and holpen by the attain in chastising of perjury that reigneth so much now a days." It were a blessed deed if it were reformed by Yelverton. Desires credence for "my cousin Paston" and Sir Thomas in the matter.

Signature not Fastolf's own.

Castre, 29 Oct.

[This letter is written in William Worcester's hand. The suit of Andrews against Howes appears to have been in 1457, as it is referred to afterwards in a writ of the 1st September 1458, which will be found noticed under that date.]

309.

A.D. 1457, 30 Oct.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO STEPHEN SCROOPE.

[From Fenn, iii. 42.]

The date of this letter is clearly the same as that of the last, with only a day's difference.

A Stevyn Scrope.

WORSCHPEFUL and my right wel beloved Sone, I comaund me to yow, and hertily thank yow for your good avertismentys, and right well avysed lettres to me sent from tyme to tyme, and so pray yow of your good continuance.

Plese it yow to wete that, for as mech as the parson Sir Thomas Howes cometh up at this tyme by the grevous pursewte of John Andreus and Heydon, to

apere be fore the right worschepeful Sir, my right wel be loved brother, your fadir,¹ and other the Kynges Judges of the Kynges Benche,—I pray zow hertily that ye wille have in remembraunce for to recomaund me to hym whan ye speke with hym, and for to thank hym for his rightful favour shewed in Sir Thomas matier, and in alle other maters that toucheth me, wheche ben attained in that hey courte; and so it lyke yow, pray hym of his good continuance, and I shall doo serve it unto hym to my symple power for his good wyl to me shewed, and to myne; and I trust to God that he shal hold hym plesid. And that it like yow to geve credence to the seid Sir Thomas of that he shal sey to zow for my worschepe and profyte, and that this lettre may recomaund me to my doghtir your wyf, be sechyng the blissed Trinite to sende yow the acomplyshment of your good desyre.

Wretyn at Castre, the xxx. day of Octobr.

J. F.

310.

A.D. 1458? 24 Jan.—RICHARD, EARL OF SALISBURY,
TO VISCOUNT BEAUMONT.

[From Fenn, i. 146.]

Fenn considers this letter to have been called forth by the summons sent by the King to the Lords of both parties to come to London, in the beginning of 1458, with a view to a reconciliation. On this view, the excuse of illness given by Salisbury is, of course, a mere pretence, and, moreover, was not adhered to, for within a week after it was penned, Salisbury actually was in London with a company of 400 horse and 80 knights and squires (*see* Botoner's letter of the 1st February). This sudden change of tactics on the part of the Earl seems to me hardly probable, and I see no reason why the letter should not refer to a genuine illness upon a different occasion. Nevertheless, as there is no positive evidence on the subject, I leave the date suggested by Fenn, with a query, on which the reader may use his own judgment.

¹ On comparing this letter with the last, the person here referred to would seem to be Justice Yelverton. Mr. Poulett Scrope, however, in his privately printed *History of Castlecombe* (p. 277) says it was Sir Richard Bingham, whose daughter Joan Stephen Scrope had by this time married. It is quite possible that Fastolf sent a similar message to Bingham by Scrope, and to Yelverton by Paston and Howes.

*To the right worshipful and with al myn hert right
entierly welebiloved Brother, the Viscount Beaumont.*

RIGHT worshipful, and, with al myn hert, right
entierly wele bilovede brothre, I recomaunde
me unto yow. And for somoche as by the
Kings moste noblez lettrez brought me late
by Hagreston, oon of the gromes of his chambre, I am
desirede to come unto his Highnesse to London; wher-
unto for suche grevous diseases and infirmitees as it hath
liked oure Lord to visit me with, wherof Robert
Danby can at large declare unto yow, I can ne mowe
dispose me, without feynyng, by the trouth I owe
unto the King, but that therby I doubt not, I shulde
not rekever, daies of my lyfe, suche hurt as, by the
reason of the said diseases, wolde grow unto me, the
which hath right fervently and sore holden me in
many diversez bihalvez, so that, sith my last comyng
frome London I had not, by the space of vj. daies to-
gidiez, my helth.

Wherefore, brothre, I pray yow, with al myn hool
hert, that it like yow to cal tofore yow the said Robert
Danby, and to take of him the vray trouth in the pre-
missez, and therupon to bee my good and tendre
moyen, as by your wysdome can best bee thought con-
venable, unto the Kinges goode grace, for th'excuse of
my nown comyng; prayng yow hertly to certifye me,
by comers bitwen, suche tidings as ye shal have in
thos partiez, with othre your good pleasir to be per-
fourmed at my power, as knoweth oure Lord, to whom
I biseche to ever have yow in his blissed proteccion
and keping.

Wryten at Shirrifhoton, the xxiiij. day of Januare.

Your trew brodir, wich prayth you hertely to
excuse me to the Kings Heghnesse.

R. SALISBURY

311.

A.D. 1458, 28 Jan.—AGNES PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 142.]

*Erands to London of Augnes Paston, the xxviij. day of
Jenure, the yer of Kyng Henry the Sext, xxxvj.*



O prey Grenefeld to send me feythfully word, by wrytyn, who Clement Paston hath do his dever in lernyng. And if he hathe nought do well, nor wyll nought amend, prey hym that he wyll trewly belassch hym, tyl he wyll amend; and so ded the last maystr, and the best that ever he had, att Caumbrege. And sey Grenefeld that if he wyll take up on hym to brynge hym in to good rewyll and lernyng, that I may verily know he doth hys dever, I wyll geve hym x. marcs for hys labor, for I had lever he wer fayr beryed than lost for defaute.

Item, to se who many gownys Clement hathe; and the that be bar, late hem be reysyd. He hathe achort [*a short*] grene gowne, and achort musterdevelers¹ gowne, wer never reysyd; and achort blew gowne that was reysyd, and mad of a syde gowne, whan I was last at London; and asyde russet gowne, furryd with bevyr, was mad this tyme ij. yer; and asyde murry gowne was mad this tyme twelmonth.

Item, to do make me vj. sponys, of viij. ounce of troy wyght, well facyond and dubbyl gylt.

And sey Elyzabet Paston that she must use hyr selfe to werke redyly, as other jentylwomen done, and sumwhat to helpe hyr selfe ther with.

Item, to pay the Lady Pole . . . xxvjs. viij*d*. for hyr bord.

And if Grenefeld have do wel hys dever to Clement, or wyll do hys dever, geffe hym the nobyll.

AGNES PASTON.

¹ See p. 134, Note 1.

312.

AGNES PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 40.]

As there is no distinct evidence of the date of this letter, I have placed it after another paper written by Agnes Paston, and making mention of Clement, though I rather suspect it may be a little later. It certainly cannot have been, as Fenn supposes, written within a short time after William Paston's death in 1444, as Clement Paston was then only two years old. From some of the expressions, we might be led to suspect that John Paston was in trouble at the time.

*Tho my wele be louyd son, John Paston, be this delyvered
in haste.*

SONNE, I grete zow wele, and lete zow wete that for as myche as zoure brothir Clement leteth me wete that ze desyre feythfully my blyssyng,—that blyssyng that I prayed zoure fadir to gyffe zow the laste day that ever he spakke, and the blyssyng of all seyntes undir heven, and myn mote come to zow all dayes and tymes; and thynke verily non other but that ze have it, and shal have it, with that that I fynde zow kynde and wylling to the wele of zoure fadres soule, and to the welfare of zoure bretheren.

Be my conseyle dypose zoureselfe as myche as ze may to have lesse to do in the worlde; zoure fadye sayde: In lityl bysynes lyeth mucche reste. This world is but a thorough fare, and ful of woo; and whan we departe therefro, rizth nouzght bere with us but oure good dedys and ylle. And ther knoweth no man how soon God woll clepe hym, and therfor it is good for every creature to be redy. Qhom God vvsyteth him he loveth.

And as for zoure bretheren, thei wylle I knowe certeynly laboren all that in hem lyeth for yow. Oure Lorde have zow in his blyssed kepyng, body and soule.

Writen at Norwyche, the xxix. day of Octobyr.

Be zoure modir, A. P.

313.

A.D. 1458, 1 Feb.

WILLIAM BOTONER TO SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[From Fenn, i. 150.]

Fenn states that he has omitted, as of no consequence, the first part of this letter relating to the holding of some courts and some other law matters wherein Yelverton, Fylongley, and others were concerned.

To my ryght worshyppful master, Sir John Fastolf.

RYGH^T worshyppfull Sir, and my ryght gode maister, I recomaund me to yow yn my full humble wyse. Please yow to wete, as to nouveltees here both¹ Christofr Barker wryteth to you more along.

The Kyng came the last weke to Westminster, and the Duk of Yorke came to London with hys oun houseole onlye to the nombre of cxi. hors, as it ys seyde; the Erle of Salysburye with iiij^c [400] hors yn hys companye, iiij^{xx} [fourscore] knyghts and sqwyers.

The Duke of Somerset came to London last day of Janyver with ij^c [200] hors, and loggyth wythoute Temple Barre, and the Duc of Excestr shalle be here thys weke with a grete felyshyp and strong, as it ys seyde.

The Erle of Warwyke ys not yhyt com, because the wynde ys not for hym.

And the Duke of Excester takyth a grete displesir that my Lord Warewyke occupyeth hys office, and takyth the charge of the kepyng of the see uppon hym.

Item, as for tydyng of beyend see, I hyre none certeyn, but that the Frensh Kyng² shulde hafe maryed hys doughter to the Kyng of Hungerye,³ whych had

¹ The modern version in Fenn reads "here being."

² Charles VII.

³ Ladislaus V., who died on the 23d November 1457, when on the point of marriage with Magdalen, daughter of Charles VII. of France. He is believed to have been poisoned.

the descomfytur uppon the Turks, and the seyde Kyng ys decesed wythynne thys vj. wekes, or the spouselle was made; but he ordeyned or he dyed that the Frensh Kyngs doughter shuld be named Quene of Hungerye duryng hyr lyffe.

Rygt worshypfull Sir, I beseche the blessed Trinite hafe yow yn hys gouernaunce.

Wrote at London, the fyrst day of Feverzer, anno 36 R. H. VI.

Moreover, please you to wete that William Canyngs the merchaunt wryteth an aunsuer of your lettre. I trust it shall be the better for your wrytyng.

My brother promytted me a certeyn somme when I maryed, and I shall hafe it of my suster yff I may.

Your humble servaunte,

W. BOTONER, *dit* WORCESTYR.

314.

A.D. 1458 (?) [Feb.]—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 274.]

WILLIAM BOTONER TO SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

You shall know the governance here on Paston's coming to you better than I can write. The King is gone to Berkhamstead, "and it is said my Lords Somerset, Exeter, Clifford, and Egremont, that rode upon Thursday last to the King, they come again to London; and the Lord of Northumberland is come to the King at this time after the Lords' departing out of London with 3000 or 4000 people, as it is said, but all toke (?) to a good peace, and reconysances made to keep the peace in great sums till Michaelmas, that in the mean time to make a throw peace final by means of all the Lords." John Vyncent of Bentley was at the Priory of Lewes in Sussex this week, and says that sixty sail of Frenchmen were sailing before the coasts, keeping the sea. The Lord Fauconberg is at Hampton with his navy. Edmund Clere of the King's house has heard from a soldier of Calais that Crowmer and Blakeney is much spoken of among Frenchmen. "The King's safe conduct is not holden but broken, as it is voiced here, and that will do no good to merchants till it be

amended." Figs and raisins are dear at 18s. the croc (?), "wherte" at 10s. the qr., malt 5s. Remains here awaiting for the com[ing of your] officers of Castlecombe to bring up your money. Expects to send £40 by Master Paston. . . . (Mutilated at the bottom; date lost.)

[The King was at Berkhamstead in the end of June and beginning of July 1450; also on the 3d March 1453 (from Reading, whither he returned immediately); also in February and March 1458 (from 20th February to 23th March). This letter must have been written in February 1458.]

315.

A.D. 1458, 15 March.

JOHN BOCKING TO SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[From Fenn, i. 154.]

This letter relates to the temporary reconciliation effected between the Lords of the opposite parties in the spring of 1458.

To my Maister Fastolf, at Castre, in haste.

IYKE it your maistership to wyte that, as for tidings, the Counsell is, the fornone, at the Blake Frires, for the ease of resorting of the Lordys that are withinne the toun; and at afternone at the White Frirers in Fletstrete, for the Lordis withowte the toun; and all thing shall come to a good conclusion with God is grace, for the Kyng shall come hidre this weke, and the Quene also, as some men sayn, and my Lord Buk,¹ and Stafford² with hire, and moche puple.

My Lord of Caunterbury takith grete peyne up on hym daily, and will write un to yow the certeynte of suche tidings as falle; and shuld have doon or this tyme, saf for that he wolde knowe an end of the matter.

Other tidings here are none, sauf my Lord of Excestre³ is displeid that the Erle of Warwyk shall kepe

¹ Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham.

² Henry Stafford, Earl of Stafford, grandson of Buckingham, who succeeded him in the Dukedom in 1460.

³ Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter.

the see, and hath therfore received this weke m^l *li*. [*£*1000] of the Hanupere.¹

The messenger was on horsbak whanne I wrote yow this bill, and therfore it was doon in haste; and our Lord Jesus kepe yow.

Writen at London the Wednesday after Midlenton.

And my Lord of Caunterbury tolde me that the Frenche men have ben before yow, and that ye shotte many gones; and so he tolde all the Lords. I have desirid hym to move the Counsell for refreshing of the toun of Yermowth with stuff of ordnance and gones and gonne powdre, and he seid he wolde.

Your humble servaunt,

J. BOKKING.

316.

A.D. 1458, 24 May.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 267.]

JOHN PASTON AND T. HOWYS² TO FASTOLF AT CASTRE.

Yesterday "I and other of yours" were at your manor of Bentlay—a right fair manor, in the shrewdest rule and governance. You have had many officers there who, for ill-will, have put out the tenants, and let the lands to your hurt. Some owe for six, some for seven years, &c.

Yesterday Harry Sotehill, of your learned counsel, was with us, and has taken ways in the law, &c. As Barker sends word that the attainth held not, we shall stay the longer. The Lord Egremont sent for my brother, and told him "he would see you homeward, as he supposed." Take care therefore you make no more grants, for you have made too many. Could let Bentlay, with surety, for 500 marks a year; but will not venture, because of the trouble of letting Wyghton, "and also till Scrope hath spoken with you," who will be with you now, &c.

Doncaster, Wednesday in Pentecost week.

[It appears from an account of Paston's expenses, of which an abstract is given farther on, that he was at Doncaster in the 36th year of Henry VI.]

¹ The Hanaper of Chancery.

² John Paston signs for both.

317.

A.D. 1458, 1 June.

JOHN JERNYNGAN TO MARGARET PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 156].

The engagement at sea described in this letter is dated by Fabyan on Trinity Sunday or Monday 1458.

*Unto my ryght wurchipfull Cosyn, Margei Paston, this
lettre be delyvered in haste.*

RYGHT wurchipfull and my moste beste beloved maystres and cosyn, I recommaund me unto you as lowly as I may, evermor desyring to here of your gode welfar; the whiche I beseche Almyzthy Jesus to preserve you and kepe you to his plesur, and to your gracious herts desyre.

And yf it plese you to here of my welfar, I was in gode hele at the makynge of this lettre, blessed be God.

Prayng you that it plese you for to send me word yf my fadyr wer at Norwiche with you at this Trenite Masse or no, and how the matyr dothe be twene my Maystres Blawnche Wychynham and me, and yf ze sopose that it shall be brought a bowte or no; and how ze fele my fadyr, yf he be wele wylling thereto or no; prayng you lowly that I may be recomaund lowly unto my maystres, Arblastres wyfe, and unto my Maystres Blawnche, her dowzther, specially.

Ryght wurchipfull cosyn, yf it plese you for to her of suche tydings as we have her, the basset [*embassy*] of Burgoyne schall come to Calleys the Saturday¹ eftyr Corpus Christi day, as men say v. hondred horse of hem. Moreover, on Trenite Sondag,² in the mornyng, came tydings unto my Lord of Warwyke that ther were xxviij^{te} sayle of Spaynyards on the se, and wherof

¹ June 3d² May 28th.

ther was xvj. grete schippis of forecastell ; and then my Lord went and manned fyve schippis of forecastell, and iij. carvells, and iiij. spynnes [*pinnaces*], and on the Monday,¹ on the mornyng eftyr Trenite Sondag, we met to gedyr afore Caleis, at iiij. at the klokke in the mornyng, and fawz thet gedyr till x. at the klokke; and ther we toke vj. of her [*their*] schippis, and they slowe of oure men aboute iiij^{xx} [*four score*], and hurt a ij. hondred of us ryght sore ; and ther wer slayne on theyr parte abowte xij^{xx} [*twelve score*], and hurt a v. hondred of them.

And haped me, at the fyrste abordyng of us, we toke a schippe of iij^c [300] ton, and I was lefte therin and xxij. men with me ; and thei fawzthe so sor² that our men wer fayne to leve hem,³ and then come they and aborded the schippe that I was in, and ther I was taken, and was prisoner with them vj. houris, and was delyvered agayne for theyr men that wer taken beforne. And as men sayne, ther was not so gret a batayle upon the se this xl. wyntyr. And for sothe, we wer wele and trewly bette ; and my Lord hathe sent for mor scheppis, and lyke to fyzthe to gedyr agayne in haste.

Nomor I write unto you at this tyme, but that it plese you for to recomaund me unto my ryght reverent and wurchipfull cosyn your husband, and myn ownkll Gournay, and to myn awnte his wyfe, and to alle gode maysters and frends where it schall plese yow ; and eftyr the writyng I have from you, I schall be at you in alle haste.

Wretyn on Corpus Christi day in gret haste, be your owne umble servant and cosyn,

JOHN JERNYNGAN.

¹ May 29th.

² "for" in Fenn ; seemingly a printer's error, as the word is "sore" in the modern version.

³ Here, according to Fenn, the words "and go the" occur in the original, struck out.

318.

A.D. 1458? [27 Aug.]

HENRY WYNDESORE TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 170.]

At the date of this letter, Sir John Fastolf must have been in Norfolk, and William Worcester in London. From the time that the former went into Norfolk in 1454, till the end of the year 1457, Worcester seems generally to have resided with him; but in the beginning of 1458 he was in London, and it appears by the Castlecombe MSS. (Add. MS. 28,208, B.M. pp. 39, 42) that he was holding courts at Castlecombe in Wiltshire in June and July of that year, and that, in November of the same year, he and Fastolf were both together in London. It is probable therefore that he was in London in August, before Fastolf had come up. Indeed, he appears not to have returned to Norfolk till January following; so that in August he might quite well have devoted himself to the study of French in the expectation of a lengthened stay.

To my full speciall gode Maister, John Paston.

HORSHIPFULL Sir, and my full speciall goode maister, after humble recommendacion, please it you to understand that such service as I can doo to your plesir, as to myn understanding, I have shewed my diligence nowe this shorte season sithen your departyng, and in especiall aboute suche a copie of a foundation as your maistership commaunded me to gete you a copie of, of the which I sende unto you at this tyme, by my broder William Worcestre, iij. copies writen by Luket, because I had no leisir, but somoch besems in setting forth my Maistr of the Rolles.¹ At this tyme, and in all this Kyngs deies, ye can have noon oder accordyng any thing to your entent.

And as for the names of the Poles,² William hath more wrytyng than ye and I coude fynde, foundon by labor made by hym and me. And also, Sir, he hath caused me to examyn olde and mony records, writen by some Frenshman, concernyng the manour of Ded-

¹ Thomas de Kirkeby.

² Apparently William Worcester was examining the pedigree of the De la Poles, ancestors of the late Duke of Suffolk, who had disputed with Fastolf the right to the manor of Dedham.

ham ; that was a comborous labour, for these copies were full defectif, as it apereth by the correctyng of them.

Item, Sir, I may sey to you that William hath goon to scole, to a Lumbard called Karoll Giles, to lern and to be red in poetre or els in Frensh ; for he hath byn with the same Caroll every dey ij. tymes or iij., and hath bought divers boks of hym, for the which, as I suppose, he hath put hymself in daunger to the same Karoll. I made a mocion to William to have knoen part of his besines, and he answered and seid that he wold be as glad and as feyn of a good boke of Frensh or of poetre as my Mastr Fastolf wold be to purchase a faire manoir ; and therby I understand he list not to be commynd with all in such matiers.

Item, Sir, as for any tidings, William can tell you here at London ar but full fewe ; but Henry Bourgchier is ded sodenly at Ludlowe ; my Lord of Caunterbury and my Lord Bourgchier shall be this wyk at Hunnesdon, and hunte and sporte theym with Sir William Oldhall.

At this tyme nothyng els to your maistership ; but and it please you to remembre my maister at your best leiser, wheder his old promise shall stande as touchyng my preferryng to the Boreshed in Suthwerke. Sir, I wold have byn at a noddre place, and of my maisters owun mocion he said that I shold sett upon the Boreshed, in the which matier I reporte me to William Worcestre, Bokkyng, and William Barker, and most specially to my maisters awun remembraunce.

I know full well ther cann noo conclusion be taken to myn asayle [*avayle*?] without help of your maistership, unto the which I utterly submitte me in this, and in all oder. And our Lord Jesu preserve you and all youres, and send you your herts desire with right.

Writen at London on Sondag next after Seynt Bartholomu Dey in hast.

By your servaunt,

HENRY WYNDESORE.

319.

A.D. 1458, 1 Sept.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

Writ of *pone* procured by Thomas Howes, clerk, of Castre, against John Wyndham, Thomas Danyell of Rysyng Castle, Edmund Bukenharn of Snyterton, Robert Lethum of Wytton by Blofeld, Simon Gunnor of Estbekham, and sixteen others, for maintaining a plea begun at Westminster without the King's writ by John Andrew of Beylom, Suffolk, against Howes, whom he had maliciously procured to be indicted.

1 Sept. 37 Hen. VI.

On the back are the words: "Manutenencia facta fuit iij^{to} die Julii anno xxxv^{to}." *Dampna Cli.*

320.

BOTONER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From MS. Phillipps 9735, No. 249.]

This letter clearly relates to the subject of the preceding No.

To my Maister Paston.



IR, as I went to my horsward by Lincoln Coke ys place, hyt fortuneth that Wymondham and H. Fenne talked to gedre, and called me by my name, and both asked how my maister² fard, &c. Then Fen desyred me abyde to see astate taked yn Lyncoln place by hym boght of Markham. In the meene tyme the seyd Wymondham sent hys man to speke with hym, and yede yn talkyng of Sir Thomas³ how he wille help labour to an ende, and had spoke with Heydon yersten efe for the seyd cause. I seyde the cruell amerciementes by their labour, and the [*they?*] not beneficed, shewed to grete a malice to undo a preest innocent yn such a cause, &c. After my takyng

¹ A.D. 1457.² Sir John Fastolf.³ Howes.

leefe, he called me ageyn, and seyde that he desyred Sir Thomas to be gode meene to my maister to have affection to the chylde, &c. I answered, yf my maister had before the maryage be laboured [*i.e.* if my master had been applied to before the marriage], hyt had [been] moche esyer to bryng aboute then now. And because hys fadre was so maryed ayenst my maister wille, he nevere wold have affection to hym all hys lyfe dayes. He seyde that Thomas¹ was with hys modre ther she duellyth, and yf it please my maister to sende for hym by Sir Thomas meene, &c.

I ensure yow by my soule I brake no mater to hym but of Sir Thomas undoyng, and hys adversaries nevere the better, whych to my power wold help make it knowen to Lordes and all othyr of the cruell amercie-mentes, the cruell juge to be knowen as he ys, for I am of hys contrey, and know hys rysyng and maryages as well as hym sylfe. At ix. at clok to hors bake. I pray yow breke my bille (?).

Your,

H. R.

321.

ABSTRACT.

[From Add. Charter 17,246, B.M.]

ROLL OF THE PERSONAL AND OTHER EXPENSES OF JOHN PASTON IN THE 36TH AND 37TH YEARS OF HENRY VI.

For dress and cloth, various.

"Liberat' hospitio," £57, 17s. 7d. "Item, uxori et pueris domi," £8, 19s. 1d. "Item, pueris Cantabrig' cum v. marke (?) per Wekeys," 101s. "Item, eisdem et sosiis (*sic*) suis in regard'," 4s. 2d. "Item, eisdem apud London," &c.

"Item, Henr' Bolte, capellano pro stipendio usque Pascha, xxxvto." 13s. 4d. "Et 17 die Julii pro ij. quart'," 26s. 8d.

"Expencæ forinsecæ."—"Pro fine Domino Regi facto quod Johannes Paston non sit miles." Expenses with Munford at Thetford, 2s. 1d. "Item, in exemplificatione Ecclesiæ de Gresham, Magistro Bulman," 3s. 8d. "Item, expenc' equorum Fastolf

¹ Apparently Thomas Fastolf.

Norwici ij. vic. et Alexand' apud Forncet," 3s. 1d. "Item, præsentatio angnellorum data Radclyff," 18d. To Alexander coming from Cambridge. "Item, in coltellis apud Dancaster datis servientibus Fastolf et meis," 3s. 4d. Glazing Chapel at Mauteby, 10s. "Pro arrestatione Caroli Nowell apud Bury septimana Matthiæ," 3s. 8d. Expenses of Ball's horse at Berkwey for six weeks, 10s. "Item, expenc' meæ versus Snaylwell et redeundo de Bury," 5s. 4d. "Item, expenc' Norwici ad cess' hospic' existent' apud Heylysdon," 18d. "Item, expenc' meæ apud Sweynsthorp," 8d.

In Easter and Trinity terms.—Paid to William Wyrcester "equitanti super negotia maritagii sororis," 10s. For wine and spice with Fortescu and Wentworth, 23d.

Hilary term.—Lent to James Arblaster at London, 40s. "Item, exequiæ Edmundi Paston," 2s. 4d. To divers poor people of Norwich for relief of their charge "circa reparationem murorum civitatis," 7s.

322.

A.D. 1459, 3 Jan.

ELIZABETH POYNINGS TO AGNES PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 328.]

The writer of this letter is Agnes Paston's daughter Elizabeth, for whose marriage, as we have seen, there had been a good deal of negotiating in past years (*see* Nos. 70, 71, 196, 209, 210), and who has now become the wife of Robert Poynings. As the 3d of January, the day on which this letter is dated, was a Wednesday, the year must be 1459. The 3d of January did not fall on a Wednesday again till 1470, by which time Elizabeth Paston and Robert Poynings must have been married several years, as will be seen by No. 95 preceding.

To my right worshipfull moder, Agnes Paston.

RIGHT worshipfull and my most entierly belovde moder, in the most louly maner I recomaund me unto youre gode moderhode, besekeyng you dayly and nyghtly of your moderly blissing, evermore desiryng to her of your welfare and prosperite, the which I pray God to contynw and encresce to your herts desyre. And yf it lyked your gode moderhode to here of me and how I do, at the makyng of this lettre I was in gode hele of body

tanked be Jesu. And as for my mayster, my best beloved that ye call, and I must nedes call hym so now, for I fynde noon other cause, and as I trust to Jesu non shall; for he is full kynde unto me, and is as besy as he can to make me sur of my joyntor, wherto he is ibounde in a bonde of m^l/_i. to you mother, and to my brother John, and to my brother William, and to Edmund Clere,¹ the which neded no such bond. Wherefore I beseke you, gode moder, as our most synguler trost is yn your gode moderhode, that my maistr, my best beloved, fayle not of the C. marc at the begynnyng of this terme, the which ye promysed hym to his mariage, with the remanent of the money of faders wille; for I have promytted faithfully to a gentleman, called Bain, that was oon of my best beloved suertes, and was bounde for hym in CC^l/_i., of which he reherseth for to ryseyve at the begynnyng of thys terme Cxx^l/_i., and yf he fayle therof at this tyme, he wille clayme the hool of us, the which were to us to grete an hurt; and he con not make an ende with noon of hys other suertes withoute this seyde sylver, and that con my brother John telle yow wel i nough, and it lusteth hym to do soo, and in all other thyngs. As to my Lady Pool,² with whom I sojerner, that ye wul be my tendr and gode moder that she may be payde for all the costes doon to me before my maryage, and to Christofre Houson, as ye wrote unto my brother John that I shuld have ben so; and that it plese your gode moderhode to yeve credence to William Worcestre. And Jesu for his grete mercy save yow.

Written at London, the Wendysday the iij. day of Janyver.

By your humble doughter,

ELYZABETH PONYNGGS.

¹ Edmund Clere was the second son of John Clere, Esq. of Ormesby, and died in 1463.

² See p. 422.

323.

A.D. 1459, 5 March.

JOHN PASTON, THE ELDER SON, TO HIS FATHER.

[From Fenn, iii. 336.]

By Letter 325 following, it will be seen that the writer of this letter had given displeasure to his father in the early part of the year 1459. There can be no doubt that this letter refers to the same occasion.

*To my ryght worschypful fadre, John Paston, Esquyer,
be thys letter delyveryd in hasty wyse.*

RYGHTE worschypful Syr, in the most lowly wyse, I comaund me to yowr good faderhod, besechyng yow of yowre blyssyng. Mut it plesse yowr faderhod to remembre and concydre the peyn and hevynesse that it hath ben to me syn yowr departyng owt of thys contre, here abydyng tyl the tyme it please yow to schewe me grace, and tyl the tyme that by reporte my demenyng be to yowr plesyng; besechyng yow to concydre that I may not, ner have noo mene to seke to yow as I awght to do, and savyng under thys forme, whych I besech yow be not take to no dysplesur, ner am not of power to do any thyng in thys contre for worschyp or profyht of yow, ner ease of yowr tenantys whych myght and scholde be to yowr pleasyng. Wherfor I besech yow of yowr faderly pyte to tendre the more thys symple wryghtyng, as I schal owt of dowght her after doo that schal please yow to the uttermost of my power and labor; and if ther be any servyce that I may do if it please yow to comaund me, or if y maye understonde it, I wyl be as glad to do it as any thyng erthely, if it wer any thyng that myght be to yowr pleasyng. And no mor, but Allmyghty God have yow in kepyng.

Wretyn the v. day of Marche.

By your older sone,

JOHN PASTON.

324.

A.D. 1459, 13 April.—ABSTRACT.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No. 254.]

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON AND SIR THOMAS
HOWES, PARSON OF BLOFELD.

As you desire me to write letters to certain lords, &c. on "such matters as ye beth now to London for," and as you know best what it would be most expedient for me to write, I send my servant Colyn Newman to you with my signet sealed in a little leather bag, under a signet of a ram, that you and William Jenney, or two of you, may make out letters in my name as you think fit, keeping copies of those you write. When Sir Thomas comes home again, let him bring back my signet sealed under your signets and the copies you have sent. "And also peradventure I might as well write to them that ben away as to those that been present. And among others ye may say to my nephew, Henry Filongley, I trust right greatly in my Lord Treasurer's good Lordship that he will be my good Lord's supporter to me in my right."

Castre, 13th April 37 Hen. VI.

(Signature not Fastolf's own.)

325.

A.D. 1459, 29 April.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 174.]

The only years during the married life of John and Margaret Paston (except when their eldest son was a mere child), in which the Sunday preceding Ascension Day fell some time before the 10th of May, were 1456 and 1459. In the former year the King could not either have been or have intended to be at Leicester on the 10th of May. In 1459 the Privy Seals show that he was at Northampton on the 14th, 18th, and 19th of May, and it is quite possible he may have been at Leicester on the 10th. In 1464 Edward IV. was at Leicester in May, and the Sunday before Ascension Day was the 6th of May; but it is not probable this letter was written in that year, for two reasons. In the first place, Margaret Paston could hardly have hoped for an answer from her husband—who may be presumed to have been in London—in time to have sent his son to be at Leicester on the 10th; secondly, Letter 323, which is evidently of the same year as this, would probably have been signed, "John Paston, K." (*i.e.*, Knight).

*Tho my ryth worschopffull hossebond, John Paston, in
hast.*

RYTHE worchepfwl hosbond, I recommawnd me onto yow. Plesyth you to wete that on Thorisday last was ther wer browt unto this towne many Prevys Selis, and on of hem was indosyd to yow, and to Hastynggs, and to fyve or sexe odyr gentylmen; and anodyr was sent onto yowr sone, and indosyd to hym selfe alone, and asynyd wythinne wyth the Kynggys howyn hand, and so wer bwt fewe that wer sent, as it was told me; and also ther wer mor specyal termys in hys then wern in oderys. I sey a copy of thoo that wer sent onto odyr gentylmen. The intent of the wrytyng was, that they sshuwld be wyth the Kyngg at Leycester the x. day of May, wyth as many personys defensebylly arayid as they myte acordyng to her degre, and that they schwld bryng wyth hem for her expensys for ij. monythis. As for the lettyr that was indosyd to yow and to odyr, it was delyveryd to Welyam Yelvyrton, for ther aperyd no mor of the remwlawnt. Hastynggs is forthe into Yorke schyr.

I prey yow that ye vowchesaf to send word in hast how ye wyl that yor sone be demenyd herin. Men thynk her, that ben yowr wel wyllerys, that ye may no lesse do than to send hym forthe. As for hys demenyng, swyn ye departyd, in god feythe, it hath ben ryth good, and lowly, and delygent inn ovyr sythe of yowre servawntys, and odyr thinggys, the whiche I hope ye wold abe plesyd wyth, and ye had be at hom. I hope he wyl be well demenyd to plese yow herafterward. He desyryd Alblaster to bemene¹ to yow for hym, and was ryte hevvy of hys demenyng to yow, as I sent yow word also be Alblaster, how I dede to hym aftyr that ye wer go; and I beseche yow hartyly that ye woche-

¹ To be mean, *i.e.*, to be a mediator. Fenn has not apprehended the phrase, which he has modernised "to bemoan."

saf to be hys god fadyr, for I hope he is schastysyd, and wil be the worher [*worthier* ?] herafter.

As for alle odyr tynggys at hom, I hope that I and odyr schal do howr part ther inne, as wel as we may, bwt as for mony it comyth bwt slowly. And God have yow in hys kepyng, and sen yow good sped in alle yowr matteris.

Wretyn in hast at Norwece, on the Sonday next before the Assencyon Day.

Ser, I wold be ryte glad to he [*hear*] swmme gode tydynggys fro yow.

Be yorys, M. P.

326.

A.D. 1459 (?), 25 May.

OSBERT MUNDEFORD TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The writer of this letter was put to death at Calais on the 25th June 1460, having been taken at Sandwich when about to go thither in aid of the Duke of Somerset against the Earl of Warwick. The date cannot be in that year, and how much earlier it may be is quite uncertain, unless we suppose "*mon petit homme d'armes*" to be Paston's eldest son, who, as we have seen, was summoned to perform military service in 1459.

A mon treshonnoure Seigneur, Jehan Paston, Escuier.



TRESHONNOURE Sire, je me recommande a vous tant que je puis, et vous prie qu'il vous plaise me recommander a ma maistresse vostre noble espouse et a tous voz enfans, et que ne soit point mis en oubly mon petit homme d'armes. Et oultre vous plaise me recommander a mon Maistre Yelverton et mon Maistre Caulthorpe, et a touz mes autres maistres et amis de pardela ou sera vostre bon plaisir. Et vous mercie des grans plaisirs et amitez que avez faitz et monstrez a moy et aux miens, lesquels Dieu me doint deservir. Treshonnoures Sire, plaise vous savoir que mon frere Jehan a Bernay ma escript dune matere dont me touchastes, moy estant parde la,

a laquelle vostre desir vouldroit l'onneur des deux pars, et de laquelle matere le porteur de cestes vous informera, et des nouvelles de pardeca s'il vient a voz bons plaisirs. Et vouldroye bien que vous et mon dit frere Jehan a Bernay vouldisiez communiquer avecques la personne aqui la matere touche, et que je peusse savoir son entente, affin dy otemperer, car je luy vouldroye faire plaisir et service; car je y suis tenu, et la chose sera en partie reglee par vous et par mondit frere, mais je veil estre le tiers, et une autre personne sera le quart. Treschere et treshonnoure Sire, je vous recomande tout mon fait de pardela, et sy faiz je la petite Marie, pour laquelle je vous mercie, et especiallement ma damoiselle vostre fame et noble espouse, et me desplaist de la grant paine et charge que avez pour elle; mas Dieu me doint grace que je le puisse aquicter. Priant nostre Seigneur qui soit garde de vous, et vous doint bonne vie et longue, et joyeux acomplissement de touz voz desirs.

Escript a Calais, le xxv^{me} jour de May.

Le tout votre serviteur,

OSBERNE MUNDEFORD.

327.

A.D. 1459, 24 June.

WILLIAM BARKER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

It appears by the Bishops' Registers at Norwich that John Clerk was instituted to the living of Rendlesham on the 20th June 1459 on the King's presentation. This letter must have been written four days later in ignorance of the fact. Clerk's predecessor was John Sybton, administration of whose goods was granted on the 19th May 1459.

*To myn ryght worshyppfull [m]ayster, John Paston, at
London, atte the Temple.*



LEASE youre maystership that as to morwen a newe *inquirendum* shal be taken at Wycham Markette for the parsonage of Rendeles-

ham for one Mayster John Clerke, a chapeleyn of the Lady Roos; and Sir Thomas¹ shuld a ben there, but he is hurte of an hors, and also hit was so late warnyng that we myght not ben there; and, as Mayster Steven seyth, hit should not a avayled, thow one hadde bene there, and elles I wold a labored theder myn self. But he seyth and [*i.e.*, if] ye wold speke to myn Lord Norwych, and enforme hym of the tought of the mater, he shal never presente ner inducte non tyl the ryght of the patentis be discussed, and also we may after wardes hald a *melius inquirendum*. Mayster Steven hath wreten to Sir John Bulman all the tytles and presentacions, and therefore, if hit please yow to comon with hym, ye shall understande all the mater by hym how myn Lord is diposed. And [*if*] Mayster Robert Eppeswell is now at London, hit were shame that they shuld have ther entent. Sir Phillip Wentworth groundeth not his presentacion by the patent, but by the endenture a twyxt the wedewe and hym, &c. Myn mayster is as freshe as ever he was this ij. yere, thanked be God. And youre mater that ye have meved of to Sir Thomas for the porchase, &c., myn mayster is weel agreed therto, but fyrst hit was taken strangely, &c. Almyghty Jesu preserve yow, myn worshipfull mayster, to youre desyre after his pleser and youre trewe entent.

Hastly at Norwyche, on Seynt John Day, at vij. of the clokke at even. Yourre owen man,

W. BARKER,
Per mandat T. H.

328.

A.D. 1459, 3 July.—ABSTRACT.

SIR JOHN FASTOLF TO JOHN PASTON.

[From MS. Phillipps, 9735, No 250.]

"Hit is to remember my cousin, John Paston, that where as he desired to have the names of the new feoffment of the manor

¹ Sir Thomas Howes.

of Dedham that William Geney might see to ground such matter upon as might be for the surety of the said manor, I sent a copy of the said feoffment by John Daunson the last week." Gives other points of information asked for. Has caused the patent to be written and sealed for Rauff Alygh's fee. Paston is to oversee the evidences of Fastolf's tenement by St. Olave's Church, which one Laurence Donne has summoned. Philip Grocer on London Bridge is a great maintainer of Donne. As to the matters moved by Stephen Scrope and Richard Byngham has lately written by Dannson "to my said cousin" and to William Yelverton of his intent, and given them full power to appoint with them.
(*Signature not his own.*)

Castre, 3 July 37 Hen. VI.

Would like Paston and Hue at Fenne to see a speedier mean for the recovery of the 300 marks adjudged to Fastolf to be received of the Lady Fulthorp for the ward of Thomas Fastolf.

329.

Between A.D. 1454 and 1459.

JOHN, LORD LOVEL, TO VISCOUNT BEAUMONT.

[From Fenn, i. 128.]

The writer of this succeeded to the barony of Lovel in 1454, and married Jane, the daughter of John, first Viscount Beaumont, the person addressed. As Beaumont was slain at the battle of Northampton on the 10th July 1469 this letter cannot be later than 1459, but may be some years earlier.

*To my right worshipfull, and my moost best beloved Lord Fadre,
my Lord Beaumont.*

Right worshipfull and my moost best beloved Lord Fadre, I recomaunde me unto youre good Lordship. Please it yow to wit, I have consayvid your writyng right well; and for asmoche as ye desure the stiwardship of Baggeworth for youre wilbeloved Thomas Everyngham, which y trowe verely be right a good and a feithfull gentilman. How be it, my Lord, youre desure shall be had in all that is in me; and at the instance of your Lordship, y by th'avise of my counceill, shall gyf it hym in writyng undre suche fourme as shall please yow, wheryn y wold be glad to doo that at might please youre good Lordship, prayng yow right hertly ye wold be myn especiall good lord and fadre in all suche [matters] as ye can thynk shuld growe to my worship or profite in any wise, as my synguler trust is moost in yow. And y alwey redy to doo yowe servyse with Goddes grace, who have yow, my right worshipfull and my moost best beloved Lord Fadre, ever in His blessid kepyng.

Written at Rotherfild Gray, the xxiiij. day of Juyle, &c.

Furthermore, my Lord, and it like yow, my Lady my modre recommaundid her unto your good Lordship, yn whom her moost feith and trust is in, prayng yow, ye will be good brother unto aer, for she hath taken yow for her chief counceill, &c.

JOHN, LORD LOVELL.

330.

A.D. 1444-60.—ELIANOR, DUCHESS OF NORFOLK, TO
VISCOUNT BEAUMONT.

[From Fenn, i. 194.]

Here we have another letter, of uncertain date, addressed to the same person as the last. The year when it was written is quite immaterial, but must have been between 1444, when John Mowbray, the writer's husband, was confirmed in the dignity of Duke of Norfolk (which had belonged to his grandfather in the time of Richard II.), and 1460, when Viscount Beaumont was slain at the battle of Northampton.

*To my right worshipfull and right entierly welbelovid cousin, the
Viscount Beaumont.*

Right worshipfull and right entierly welbelovid cousin, I comaunde me to you with alle my herte, desiring to here, and verile to knowe of your worshipfull estate, profite, hele and good prosperite, the whiche I beseche our Lord Jesu ever to mayntene and preserve in alle worship, to his plesaunce, and to your herts ease.

Please it you, cousin, to witte that your welbelovid servaunt, Roger Hunt, and a servaunt of my moost dred Lord my husbond, on William, yoman of his ewry,¹ have comend to gedre, and been fully thorgh and agreed that the said William shall have his office, if it may please your good Lordship. Wherefore, cousin, I pray you, as my speciale truste is in you, that ye will, at th'instance of my proier and writing, graunte by your lettres patents to the said William the forsaid office, with suche wages and fees as Roger your said servaunt hath it of you; trustyng verile that ye shall fynde the said William a faithfull servaunt to you, and can and may do you right good service in that office.

And, cousin, in th'acomplishment of my desire in this mater, ye may do me a right good pleaser, as God knowith, whom I beseche for His merci to have you ever in His blessed gouvernaunce, and send you good lyfe and long, with mucche good worship.

Writen at Framlynham, the viijth day of Marche.

ELIANORE, the Duchess of Norfolk.

¹ An officer who had charge of the table linen, &c.

331.

A.D. 1459.—FRIAR BRACKLEY TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 342.]

No signature appears to be attached to this letter as Fenn has printed it, but the style is unmistakeably that of Brackley, to whom he attributes it. The original was endorsed in an ancient hand, according to Fenn, "Littera fratris Doctoris Brackley per quam patet Jo. Fastolf valde desiderasse presentiam consanguinei sui Jo. Paston." The date seems to be shortly before Sir John Fastolf's death, which happened on the 5th November 1459.

To my Mayster, Jon Pastone, Esqwyer, be this letter presentid.

Jesu mercy.

RYTE reverent mayster, &c., as sone as ze may goodly, comyth to Castre, and Zelverton¹ with zow, and ze think it to be done ; and sendyth home zowr men and hors, tyl ze haf do here, &c. And by grace of God and zour polityk wisdham, ze schal conclude more effectually in gret matyers of substans, to my maysterys² and zour worschip and profyte. It is hey tyme ; he drawyt fast home ward, and is ryte lowe browt, and sore weykid [*weakened*] and feblyd, &c. And ze must bryng with zow a forme of a supplicacyon made at London in what maner wyse Mr R. Popy, a cunnyng and a crafty man, schal presentyn and purposyn to the Kyng for the inmorteysing of Castre to Seynt Benet, &c., which he promittyd up [*promised upon*] a certeyn mony, &c., and undirtoke it, &c., and fond that tyme no bonys in the matere, &c. And now he seyth he wil labour and ryde and do hise part, &c. And he wold haf me to help hym, &c., quod non fiet, &c., or elles a man of credens of my masterys, &c., quod dubito fieri, &c. God bryng zow sone hidyr, &c., for I am weri tyl ze come.

Sir Thomas the parson, zowr owne most trewe, &c., be myn trewthe, and I zour bedeman and zowrs at zour comaundement, in zour letter haf no more towchid of the mater, &c., to my mayster, &c. Every day this

¹ William Yelverton.² Sir John Fastolf.

v. dayes he seyth, "God send me sone my good cosyn Paston, for I holde hym a feythful man, and ever on man." Cui ego, "that is soth," &c. Et ille, "schew me not the mete, schew me the man." Hæc verba replicat sæpius cum magno stomacho, &c. Colinus Gallicus¹ dicit in Jernemuta et aliis locis se esse executorem, &c. Dixit etiam heri coram pluribus, si semel fuerit London' nunquam vult videre Norfolchiam, &c. Dicit etiam, ubi executores credunt se habituros claves, &c., post mortem alii habebunt claves, ita bene sicut illi, &c. Falsissimus est, et ego bene dixi in partem suam inter ipsum et me, &c. Propter Deum, faciatis Spirlyng venire juxta promissum in f'cū [*factum?*], &c. Gallicus ipse maxime odit rectorem et vellet supplantare eum, &c. Item, valde desiderat suum, quietus est quia absit, &c.

Henricus Todyham continue aspirat post mortem magistri cum mille habeat oculos nocendi, &c., si quorum duos deperderit, nullus cæteros timeret, &c.

332.

A.D. 1459, 3 Nov.

WILL OF SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This document is printed from the original draft, in which a great part of the text has been crossed out, and other paragraphs substituted in the margin. The passages thus cancelled are enclosed within brackets with asterisks. Those substituted for them or inserted in a later hand are printed in a parallel column on the right. The passages bracketed without asterisks, and also the dotted spaces, are lost by mutilation.

In the name and the wurship of the holy, blyssydfull Trynite [in the year] of our Lord Jesu Crist, M^lCCCCCLIX., and in the xxxviii. yeer of [our souerayn Kyng] of Englonde and of Fraunce, Herry the Sexte, the iiij. day of the moneth [of] Novembre,² I, John Fastolf of Castre, be Gret Jernemuth, of the counte of [Norfolk], Knyght, beynge in good remembraunce, albeit I am sykly and thorwh age infeb[led], bryngyng to mende and often

¹ By this name William Worcester is intended.

² The date was originally "the xiiij. day of the moneth of June."

revolvynge in my soule how this world is tra . . . and how, amongs all e[r]thely thynges that is present or for to come, there is noe thyng in this onstable world so serteyn to creature of man kende as is departynge out of this world be dethe, the soule from the wrechyd body; and noo thyng erthely so onserteyn as the oure and tyme of deth—Therefore I, willynge and desyringe that of suche goodes of substaunce worldly, mevabill and onmevable, that God of hise bounteuous grace hathe sent me in my lif to dispose and occupye, that they be disposed as it may be thowght best for the helthe of my soule and to the plessaunce of God, and also for the relyf, soccour, and helpe of the soulez that I am most oblygid and bounde to purveye and doo . . . for, as the soule of John Fastolf, my fadyr, Dame Mary, doutyr of Nicholas . . . my modir, and the soule of Dame Milcent, my wiff, the dautyr of [Sir Robert] Tibtot, knyght, and for the soulez of othyr of myn . . . kynsefolke and speciall frendes here undir wretyn,—I ordeyn and . . . this my last will in fourme and maner folwyng:—

[First Draft.]

*[*Fyrst*, I will and ordeyne that, if it plesse oure sovereynge lord Kyng Herry the Sexte, or hese heyre Kynges, for the longe contynwyd servise be me in the daye of strengthe and helthe of my body, to hym and to the noble Kyng Herry the Forthe and Herry the Fifte, hise progenitoris, and to hise noble uncles John Duke of Bedford, Thomas Duke of Clarence, whill they were in the werrys of oure seyde sovereyng Lord and hise noble progenitours forseid, in Fraunce and Normandy as in cuntreez and othyr placis, consederynge my many gret labourys, peynis, and perilis in the seyde servise of oure sovereyn Lord and hise noble progenitoris forseid, and hise pleyntuous grace withoutyn ony othyr . . . of myn executores namyd in my testament, or ellys for a resonable sūme of [money] whiche oure seyde sovereyn Lord owith me, or in othir wise, or be ony othyr

[Second Draft.]

Firste, Forasmyche as for the welfare of my soule and of the soules forseyd, and for ese, support, and helpe of the pore inhabitantes in the cuntre of Flegge, and for to avoyde that noo lord nor gret astat shuld inhabit in tyme comyng withinne the gret mancion be me late edified and motid in Castre forseid, I have of long tyme been in purpose to stablishe and founde a collage withinne the seyde gret mancion, and soo to purveye that suche as I lovyd and thought behoffefull for the seyde cuntre, and that noon othyr, shulde inhabite in the seyde mancion with the collagyens of the seyde collage: Therfor, and for the senguler love and trust that I have to my seyde cosyn John Paston, [abov]e all othyr, beyng in veray beleve that he will execute my will here in, I will and ordeyne, as he and I have covinauntyd and been accordyd that he shall, with inne resonable tyme aftyr mydeseas, founde

meane, so as myn executores therein shall accorde with oure seyð sovereyn Lord and hise counsell, or with hise heire Kynges and here counsell, to lycence and graunte to them that be feffyd to myn use in my Lordshepis manerez, londes, tenementes, rentes, servisez, with here appurtenaunces, or to here assigneez aftyr the effecte and forme of the lawe, by the avyse of myn executores, to ordeyne, founde, and stablishe, withinne the gret mancion or dwelynge place late be me newe edified and motid in the town of Castre, be Gret Jernemuth, in the counte of Norffolk, whiche mancion or dwellyng place I was born in, a collage of a prioury of vj. religious personis, monks of the ordir of Seynt Benett, and to inmorteise and graunte to the seyð priour and vj. religious personis, or to here successorys, the forseyd mancion or dwellynge place, with all the appurtenauncez and othir suffeient and cleer lyflode of the forseyd lordshepis, maneres, londes, and tenementes, rentes, and servisez, with here appurtenauncez, for the sustentacion of the seyð priour and vj. religious personys and here successorys, and for here othyr chargys and reparacionis, and for vij. pore men in the seyð collage in perpetuite, be the avise and discrecion of myn executores forseyd, to be foundyd and susteynid; and that thanne the forseyd feffees or her assignees if they . . . grauntes of othyr havynge entresse in this be halve requisit lawefully shul make, founde, and stablishe, or doo be made, founde, and stab-

ordo founde . . . and indewe withinne the seyð mancion a collage of vij. religious monkys or pristes, to preye for the soules above seyð in perpetuite, of whiche one to be cheif governour of hem, and he to have xlii., and iche othyr prist or monk [of the said collage x. marks yeerly for here sustenance and fynding, clerly paid in mony, and that the seyð collagyens shull be soo indewyd that be syde here seyð pencions for here propir levyng to be grauntyd hem, they . . . inmorteysid to hem to fynde vij. pore folke yeerly in perpetuite in the seyð mancion of Castre to preye for the soulis above seyð in perpetuite. Of whiche pore folk iche of hem to have xli., a yeer or th . . . ere levyng, fynding, and sustentacion; and that the seyð John Paston shall ordeyne and make swyr to the seyð collagyens, and to the seyð pore folke a suffeient summe, and a competent and an esy dwellynge place . . . seyð collagyens nor here successorys beryng no reparacion there of, for whiche and for othyr consyderacionis above seyð, I will, graunte, and ordeyne that the seyð John Paston shall have in fee symple, to hy[m] and his heirs] all the manerez, londes, and tenementes in Norffolk, Suffolk, and Norwich in whiche the seyð John Paston or ony othyr to myn use are or were feffyd in or have title to, and that all feffeez feffyd in the seyð manerez, londes, and . . . er astat of the seyð manerez, londes, and tenementes to suche personys, and at suche tymes and in suche fourme as

lishid in the seyd collage, with the seyd priour and vj. religious men, ever to endure, for to prey for my soule and for the soulez of my fadir and my modir, and of all my kynsefolk and good doeres, and for the soulez of the blissyd memorye Kynges forseyd, Herry the Forthe and Herry the Fifte, and the seyd noble Dukys, and for the good astat and prosperite of oure sovereyn Lord duryng hese lyf tyme, and aftyr for hese soule, and for all Cristeyn

soules, therefor to synge and sey dayli devyne servise and preyeris in perpetuite; and to be of the orderis, proffession, obedience, and governaunce of the ordyr of Seynt Benettes, and of the same ordyr and profession as been the monkes of Seynt Benettes in Holme, in the counte of Norfolk, and shalbe stablyshid be the good avyse of myn executorys: And thoo feffeez forseyd, or here assygne, inmorteyse and graunte, or do been inmorteised and grauntid, feffe sufficiently swyrly and lawfully to the seyd pryour and religious, [and to their] successoris, the forseyd macion and dwellynge place, with the appurte[nances], . . . sufficient, swyr, and cleer lyfode of the for seyd lordshepis maneres . . . rentes, servisez, with here appurtenancez in Castre forseyd, and in all othir placis . . . lithe next the seyd macion or dwellynge place, for the sustenaunce [of the] seyd priour and vj. religious men and here successoris, here servauntis, and the [seyd] vij. pore men: And for the chargys and reparacionis forseyd, to the yerly vawew of thre hundryd markes starlyng over all chargys; to have and to holde to the forseyd religious men and to here successoris for ever; providid alwey that the seyd priour and religious men and here successoris be bounden and compellabill suffeciently in lawe be the discrecion of my seyd executoris, to susteyne the forseyd vij. pore men contynwally, sufficiently, and conveniently in all thyngis withinne the seyd collage for ever, and for to preyre for the soulys afore seyd.] *

*[Item, I will and graunte that if outhyr the forseyd licence and graunte of oure seyd sovereyn Lord, or of hise heyre Kynges, or the licence or graunt of any othyr . . . entresse in this behalve be not lawefully, swyrly, and suffeciently . . . that thanne my seid executorys shall geve or do be gove to . . . of the monastery of Seynt Benettes of Holme for seyd, lyfode or mony competent . . . seyd abot and convent or here successoris, and my seyd executores shal accorde there in be here wise discrecionis, for the indewement and sustentacion of vj. monkes in the seyd monastery and vij. pore men in the

the seyd Paston, hise heyris or his assigneez, shall requyre hem, or ony of hem. And the seyd John Paston . . . seyd collage shal bere and paye to my behoft, towards the paymentys of my dettes and othir thynges, be my present will assygnid to be do, m!m!m!m! [4000] mark, in suche fourme and at suche tyme as in this my present will . . . here aftir folwyng:—

same monastery, to prey for the soulys forseyd in perpetuite, to be foundyd, susteynid, and kept, providid that the vj. monkes forseyd be aumentyd abovyn the noumbre of monkes of here first fundacion, and over the noumbre that they now use to kepe in the seyde monastery, and that lawefull and agreable swyrte perpetually be made be the avyse of myn seyde executores, aswell for the augmentacion, susteyning, and kepyng of the seyde vj. monkys, as for the convenyent and suffeient sustentacion, fyndyng, and kepyng of the seyde vij. pore men in perpetuite, to prey as is afore seyde.

[First Draft.]

* [It]em, I will and ordeyne that all and singuler lordshepis, maneres, londes, and tenementes, [ren]tes, and servisez, with here appurtenaunce, in whiche ony persone or personys are feffid in or have astat and possession to myn use, in whiche sum ever counteez or towne the seyde lordshepis, maneres, londes, and tenementes, rentes, and servisez bein withinne the reame of Englonde; and that all the forseyd and singuler lordshepys, maneres, tenementes, rentes, and servisez, with here appurtenaunce, in whiche ony person or personys been intitlyd to myn use be the lawe, shall be sold be my seyde executoris, except maneres, londes, and tenementes, rentes, and servisez, with here appurtenaunce, as shall be morteyssyd to the seyde collage, if the fundacion thereof take effecte: And that the mony of the sale or salys comynge be disposed be my seyde executores in executyng of thys my last wyll and testament, and in othyr dedes of almesse as my seyde executores be here discrecion shal seme best to plesse God for the helthe of my soule and for the soulys forseyd: And that happe the fundacion of the seyde collage to take to noon effecte, nor the seyde collage

[Second Draft.]

Item, I wyll, ordeyne, and graunte that all othir lordshepis, maneres, londes, and tenementes, rentes, and servisez, with here appurtenaunce, in whiche ony persone or personys been feffid in, or have astat or possession, or be in titlyd to myn use be the lawe, except the seyde maneres, londes, and tenementes, rentes, and servisez, with here appurtenaunce, in the shire of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Norwich, in the article next presedent specified, shall be sold be the seyde John Paston and Thomas Howys, ij. of myn executoris. And I will, graunte, and ordeyne that the seyde John and Thomas, and noon othir while they leve, shall have the senglerewle, sale, and disposicion of all my londes forseyd, except before except, and execucion of this my last will and of every article there in; and I will that the seid John and Thomas shall have all the profitez and avaylez and emolwements of the seyde maneres, londes, and tenementes, rentes, and servisez, with all othir comoditeez thereof comyng, til be them they be sold, and the mony of the profitez and salis thereof comynge, be them to be disposed for the welfare of my soule and of the soules forseyd during the lyf of the seyde John

foundyd, that thanne the lord-shepis, londes, and tenementes, rentes, and servise, with here appurtenancez, whiche shul bee assygnid to the seyde morteysyng, also shull be sold [be myn] executores, and the mony thereof comyng to be disposed be [myn] executores in executyng and parformyng of my will and testament, and in othyr dedes of mercy, pite, and almesse as shal seme best to my seyde executores for the soulez afore seyde and the soulys undyr wretyn.]*

* [Item, I will and ordeyne that my seyde executoris shull take and have all the issews, avaylez, profitez, and emolwementes of all and senguler lordshepys, manerez, londes, tenementes, rentes, and servisez forseyd, with here appurtenaunce, excepte before except, to be geve to the seyde collage, on to tyme they be sold feithefully and trewly be my seyde executores; and on to tyme that they that shull be purchasorys be feithefull and trewe bargayne thereof made be twene hem and my seyde executorys, shull take and have the issewes, profitez, avayles, and emolwementes, withoute fraude or male ingyne. And also I wyll and ordeyne that my forseyde executores shull take and have all the issewys, profitez, avayles, and emolwementes of all and senguler afor except londes, tenementes, rentes, servisez, with here appurtenancez, on to tyme and vj. religious men or here successoris, if the forseyd administracion shull have and take lawefull and feithfull estat beforce of the seyde inmortey[syng], or ellys that they be feithfully and trewly accordid with my seyde executorys for the takyng and havyng of the issewes, profitez, and avayles, and emolwementes withoute fraud or male ingyne. And if the seyde inmortey[syng] take noon effecte, I will and ordeyne that my seyde executores shull have and take all and senguler issewys, profitez, avayles, and emolwementes of the forseyde except lordshepys, londes, manerez, and tenementes, rentes, and servisez, with here appurtenaunces, tyl they be feithefully and trewly sold be my seyde executores, unto tyme that they that shalbe purchasorys thereof, be feithefull and trewe bargayne be twene them and my seyde executores thereof made, shull take thoo issewys, profitez, and avaylez, and emolwements thereof, withoute fraude or male ingyne. And I will and ordeyne that my seyde executores shull dispose all and senguler issewys, profitez, avaylez, and emolwementes aforseyd for my soule, and for the soulys afor reherseyd, as they shall seme beste to the plesure of God.]*

Item, forasmyche as it is seyde that dyverse personis of dyverse desentes pretende at this day to be next heneritere [inheritor] to me aftyr my deseas, where knowe that no creature hathe title or right to inheryte ony

..... londes and tenementes, rentes, and servisez that ever I hadde, or ony persone or personys have to myn use; therfor I will and ordeyne that no persone nor personis as hey . . . me for no douteful or obskure materes conteynid in this my present will, nor for noon othyr, shall take ony maner of avauntage, benefice, or profit be ony manner meanys or weyes, of ony manerez, lordshepis, londes, tenementes, rentes, servisez, goodes, or catellys that were myn at ony tyme.

Item, I will and ordeyne and graunte that myn executoris [before namyd], or the more part of them ¹ and noon othir, shall have the decleracion and interpretacion of all and senguler articles, chapetris, clausis, whiche and wordes in this my last will hadde and wretyn, in whiche articlis, chapetris, clausis, and wordes ony doute or doutez, dirknesse or dyversite of undirstondyng shall falle or happe to be founde, and that no persone or personys be reson of suche articlys, chapetris, clausys, or wordes, have or take ony profit or avauntage othyr wise thanne after the maner and fourme of decleracion and interpretacion of my seyde [too namyd] ² executors.

Item, I will, ordeyne, and comaunde that all my dettes that is owynge [be] me be dewe examynacion be fully payd and contentyd to the creditoris, which can be foundyn dewe that is owynge be me; and also that all wronges, trespassis, offencis, and grevys be me doon or comyttid, if ony bee, that ony maner persone hathe been hyndryd or damagid wrongfully, if ony suche bee that can suffeiently and lawefully be previd and knowe, I wyll fyrst be fore all othyr thinges it be speed that myn executores do make amendes, restitution, and satisfaction to thoo personys or to here executorys by me damagyd and hyndred as concience and good feithe requyreth.

Item, I will and ordeyne that in every town in which I or ony to myn use have lordshepys, manerez, londes, and tenementes that the pore pepyl of the tenure of the seyde town have ij. yeer to gethyr in reward after theyre afferaunt and quantite of the x. part of oon yeerly valewe and reveuse of the seyde [lor]dshepis, manerez, londes, tenementes, and rentes, halfe to be departyd to . . [par]lishe cherchis for werkys, ornamentes, and othyr thynges necessarye to the seyde chyrchis, and half to be departyd amonges the seyde pore pepil that be tenautes ³ of the seid lordshepis, maneres, londes, and tenementes soo to be disposed after the discrecion of myn executores [before namyd], ⁴ after my will approvid, and my dettes payd.

Item, I will and ordeyne that the pryour of the prioury of the parishe cherch of Jernemuth for the tyme beyng, and hese covent

¹ *Or the more part of them.*—These words are crossed out. The words "before namyd" are an interlineation substituted for them by the second hand.

² Interlineation by second hand.

³ "fermors" inserted in a different hand.

⁴ Interlined by second hand.

and hise successorys, observe and kepe yeerly and perpetuall to endure an annversary in the seyd parishe chyrche for to preye for the soule of my fadyr, John Fastolf, Squyer, that lythe buried there in the seyd chyrche, with *placebo* and *derige* and messe, be note the vigyl and day of hese obit, with the noumbre of prystes and clerkes accordyng in such a cause; and for to susteyne the keypyng of the seyd annversary, I will that be the avise of myn executorys [before namyd]¹ that londes or teneme[n]tes ordeynid to the yeerly valewe of xxs., and that to be inmorteis swyr to the seyd prioury or parishe chyrche, oonly to susteyne and bere and chargys of the perpetuall keypyng and susteyning of the seyd annversary.

Item, I will and ordeyne that if I have any reliquis of Seyntes, also suche ornamentes for the chirche, that I have left as vestmentes, garlementes of sylke or velwet, of robis, and my gownys, that parcell of hem be yovin to the seyd monastery chyrche of Seynt Benettes, where I shal be buried, to remayne for ornament of the chapell there be me late edified; and also part of hem to be distrubited amonges the parishe chyrchis that be in suche townes that I have any lordshipis, manerez, londes, tenementes, and rentes, provided that a resonable and a competent part of the seyd reliquis and ornamentes be kept and govyn to the seyd collage to be made at Castre, and this to be doon be the avise of myn executores be fore namyd.²

Item, I will and ordeyne that suche of my consanguinite and kynred whyche be pore and have but litil substaunce to leve by, that they be relevyd of my goodes havyng consederation to thoo that be nerrest of my kyn and of Also of here good disposecion too God ward and to me in here othir of my kyn, that a consyderacion be hadde and yovyn to the relyf and prefer[ment] of my cosyn Robert Fitzraf, for hese good, trewe and long servise to me doon and contynwyd, and alsoo be reson of my consanguynite and kynred.

Item, I will and ordeyne that if any persone make any compleynt to myn executores that I have purchasyd any taylid londes be this my will ordeynid to be sold,³ and that thoo personys that so compleyne doo suffeiciently and evydently prove and shewe withoutyn any collucion, fraude, or male ingyne suche londes taylid; thanne I will that the right heyris purchase as be suche taylid londes, if any be in my possession or in my feffeez handes, and that for a is thanne any othir persone after the avyse and discrecion of the seid John Paston and Thomas Howis, clerk, and where there be no lawefull answer nor debarre of the tayle.⁴

¹ Interlined by second hand.

² *be fore namyd*.—These words are an interlineation by another hand.

³ *be this my will ordeynid to be sold*, interlined by another hand.

⁴ *after the avyse—tayle*.—These words are an interlineation by the second hand.

Item, I will and ordeyne that the holy place of monastery and abbathye of oure Ladyiz chirche of Langley, in the diocise of Norwiche, for my soule to be more specialy recommendyd, and also for to kepe and susteyne, one day in the yeer, myn annversary solempnely be note the *derige* and messe of requyem for ever to endure for the helthe of my soule and for the soule of Dame Milcent, my wif, the doutyr of Sir Robert Tibetot, Knyght, whiche was of the consanguynite and kyn to the foundorys of the seyde monastery, and she owyng a senguler affection and love of devotion to the preyeris of that place, that the Abot and Covent have a reward and a remuneracion of my mevable goodes aftyr the discrecion of myn executores before namyd.

Item, I will and ordeyne that be the avise of myn executories before namyd, that preveccion and ordenaunce be made that the obit and annversary may be yeerly inperpetuite kept with *placebo* and *derige* and messe of requiem benote for the soule of Dame Mary, my modir, in the chirche of Attilburgh, * [and a fundacion of a messe there, or in othyr convenient place to be morteysid, for ever to seye and preye for here soule and for here auncestryez aftyr the discrecion of myn executories.] *

[*Second Draft.*]

* and that oon of the monkis or priestes in the collage be me ordeynid in the mancion of Castre forseid shall synge specialy in perpetuite for the soule of my modir and all here auncestryez, and good dooerys.

Item, I will and ordeyne that it be provided be myn executores before namyd a reward as a yeste be made to the chapell of Seynt Jorge in the Castill of Wyndishore, and to the collagyens of the same collage for to have my soule recomendid amonges with an annversary to be kept yeerly and perpetually amonges hem with *placebo* and [*derige* and] messe of requyem be note.¹

Item, I will, ordeyne, and comaunde that myn [executores and]² feffeez * porsewe lawfully my right and title that I have in xxv. marke of yeerly rente, with all the areragis that of right

[*Second Draft.*]

* be the avise of myn executores before namyd

and concience is dewe to my feffeez feffyd there in to myn use to dispose for my soule helthe chargyd and payable out of a maner in Hiklyng, callid Nethyrhalle, with the priour and covent of Hiklyng for the tyme beyng, be bounden and astrict be wryting undyr here covent sealys to paye yeerly. And on lyke wise I wyll that pursewt be made be Parlement or othyrwise lawfull for redressyng of the wrong doon to me in the maner of Bradwell, in the hundrid of Lodynglond in Suffolk, whiche I purchasid trewly, and hadde a lawfull astat in the same maner, as myn evydence woll shewe of record, xl. yeer past; and for to redresse the wrong full entre

¹ with an annversary—note, erased.

² Erased.

doon my feffeez in the maner of Dedham Nethir-halle by Willyam, late Duke of Suff[olk], as well as for the wrongfull entre eftsonys and late made upon serteyn personys feffyd to myn use in the seyd maner, now of latter tyme; And that myn executores doo dewly here deligence aboute the recovery and getyng ageyn of the seyd manerez, lond[es], and tenementes and rentes above seyd of my goodes to be born.

Item, I will and ordeyne that the wardeyn and the procutoris for the tyme beyng of the parishe chirche of Seynt Oloff in Suthewerk, be London Brege, beyeng to the use of the seyd chirche of Seynt Oloff, be perferryd, in beyeng and purchasyng of myn executorys before namyd, a tenement with a warff thereto longyng, set be the seyd chirche, callyd the Bukheed, before ony man, and for a lesse valewe than it is worthe within the sum of xx*/i*.

Item, I will that a convenyent stoon of marbill and a flat fygure, aftyr the facion of an armyd man, be made and gravyn in the seyd stoon in laton in memoryall of my fadyr, John Fastolf, Squyer, to be leyd upon hese toumbe in the chapell of Seynt Nicholas, in the parishe chirche of Jernemuth, and with my skochonys of armys of hym and hese auncestryez, with a scripture aboute the stoon makynge mencion the day and yeer of hise obite.

Item, I will that in semblable wise a marble stoon of a convenyent me made to be leyd upon the toumbe of Dame Mary, my modyr, in the foundid in the parishe chyrche of Atilburgh, and that a figure of a jentilwoman with here mantil, with a scripture made of laton in on iiij. skochonys of armys of here iij. husbondes, as the skochon of Thomas Mortimer, Knight, [John] Fastolf, Squyer, the seconde husbonde, and of John Farwell, Squyer, the thridde husbonde, auncestryez in the seyd toumbe, and the day and yeer of here obite to be wretyn aboute.

* [Item, I will that a provision be made for swerte of the maner of Cowlynge in Suffolk, accordyng to the last wyll of Dame Marget Braunche, my sustir, in whiche maner I stond eneffed in to here use, and serteyn londes in the seyd Cowlynge that Dame Mary, my modir, purchasyd to here and to hire heirez, that Herry Braunche, my neweu, here son seyd

maner, provided that he be oblygid to preye for hise fadir, Sir Philip Br[aunche, and his] modir, Dame Marget, serteyn preyeris and messez, with a prist, to be contynw[aly] seyd [be] the discrecyon of myn executorys.] *

Item, I will and ordeyne that the executores of John Wellys,

[*Second Draft.*]

Item, that myn executores before namyd helpe that the maner of Cowlynge be disposed and guydid aftyr the will of Dame Marget Braunche, my sustir, if myn executoris thynke it be to doo.

aldreman of London, whiche hadde gret goodes of myne in hise governaunce whil I was in the partyez of Fraunce and Normandye, and hadde never opyn declaracion to whos handes of my resseyvoris atturnyez, or servauntes of myne the seyde goodes were delyvered particlerly, and for that cause to be asertheynid of the trouthe in this be halve, as well as for the dyscharge of the seyde John Wellys soule, his executores and attorneyez may yeve accompt, soo declaryng of my seyde goodes accordyng to the trouthe and concience.

* [Item, to be providyd, if it be thowght comodiously that it may be doon be myn executores, that a chauntry may be foundyd in the chyrche of Seynt Oloff, be London Brege, in Southewerk, to prey for my soule perpetuall.] *

Item, I will and requyre that it be knowyn to all pepill present and for to come that where afore thys tyme whil I dwellyd and excersysed the werrys in Fraunce, Normandye, Angoy, and Mayne, as in Gyen, havyn undir the Kyng, myn sovereyn Lord, officez and governaunce of cuntreys and placis, as of castilys, fortreys, citeez, and townes be xxx. yeer and more contynwed, be reson of whiche officez many sealis of myn armys gravyn with my name wretyn aboutyn course (?) in the seyde castilys and fortreyces that my lef tenauntes and officerz beyng in dyverse suche placis ocupied undyr me the sealys and sygnettes to seale saf conduytez and billetes of saf gardes, and othyr wrytinges of justice longyng to suche officez of werre; and I doutyng that summe of the forseid sealys of armys or sygnettes remayne stille amonges myn officeres or personys not delyvered to me ageyn, and that with the sealys of armys and signettes ony monwements, chartrys, dedes, letterys patentes, blankes chartrys in parchemyn or paper, or othyr evydence forgyd and contrived withoute my knowynge or assent, myght soo be sealyd ageyn all concience and trouthe and ryghtwisenesse; and for these causez, and for doute of ony inconvenyent that myght falle be this my wrytinge, I sertefie for trouthe and afferme on my soule, I swere and proteste that sethe I cam last out of Fraunce and Normandye, xix. yeere passed, I never sealyd wrytinge of charge, yefte, nor graunte with noon othyr seal of armys nor sygnet thanne * [with this same seal of armys and sygnet this my present will and my last testament,] * and overmore that I have enselyd no [charge] yefte, nor graunte be the space of xix. yeer with noo seal nor sygnet, of noo lordshype, maner, nor manerez, annuite, reversionis, nor of no yiftes nor grauntes of goodes and cattelys, mevable and on mevable, nor mony, excepte suche as I have made opynly to be knowyn, executyd, and put in poces-sion be fore this day. Wherefore I requyre all Cristyn

[Second Draft.]

* I have usyd this ij. yeer day last passed.

peple to yeve noo feithe nor credence to ony pryvat wryting not opynly declarid nor provid in my lif tyme, nor to blanke chartrys sealyd in my whereof I remembre me well that oon John Wyntir, Esquyer, late my servaunt, hadde (?) in kepyng a blanke letter in parchemyn ensealyd ondyr my seal, and never delyvered it me ageyn, but seyde he hadde lost it at hyse confection, as wryting ondyr hise owyn hande maketh mencyon or he deyde.

Item, I will and ordeyne that myn houshold be holdyn and kept with my menyal servauntz be the space of half yeer after my deseas, soo as they wyll be trewe to me and obedyent to myn executorys, and here wages for that tyme payd, and that in the meane tyme they purvey hem for othyr servise as they lyke best to avise to leve in trouthe; and if ony servaunt be well governyd and holde ageyns my . . . or ageyn myn executorys to breke my good disposecion, I wy[ll] that he shall be ?] remevyd, and that he abyde noo lenger among the fel trewly avoydid withoutyn ony reward of me or of myn ex[ecutores].

* [Item, I will and ordeyne that amonges othyr lordes, fren-des, and kynesmen that I desyre, [for] the discharge of my conscience, be put in remembraunce of preyeris for the [good] affection I hadde on to them that I desyre shuld be preyed fore, is the soule of that blyssyd prynce, Thomas Bedford,¹ late Duke of Excestre, the soulys of the Lord Tibtot, Rauff, Lord Crumwell, Sir John Radclife, my brothyr-in-lawe, and Dame Cisly, late hyse wiff, mysustyr, whiche lithe buried at Burdeux; Sir Philip Braunche, Knyght, my brothyr-in-law, that deyde and was

[*Second Draft.*]

Item, I will and ordeyne that amonges othir that I have put in remembraunce be this my will to be preyed fore that suche as shalbe bounden to preye for me, and be rewardid of myn almesse, shalbe chargid be myn executoris be fore namyd to preye for the welfare of m[y] soverayn Lord the Kyng, and for the soulys of all my good lordes and kynsefolk, and of thoo I am b[ounden] to preye fore or doo preye fore, and for hem that I have hadde ony goodes of.

slayn in Fraunce, and Dame Marget, late hyse wif, my sustyr, buried at Cowlynge; also John Farwell, Squyer, my fadyr-in-lawe; Sir Herry Inglose, Knyght, of my consangwynite; Sir Hewe Fastolf, Knyght, that deyde in Cane in Normandy; Sir Robert Harlynge, Knyght, my neveu, that was slayn at the sege of Seynt Denys in Fraunce; John Fitzraf, Squyer, my neveu; Cisly, late the wif of Herry Fylongley, my nese, also late desesyde; Dame [*Dan*] Willyam Fastolf, of my consanguynite, prophessyd in the monastery of Seynt Benettes, and after Abot of Fescamp in Normandy, whiche deide at Parys; Mathew Gowgh, Squyer, Thomas Gower, Squyer, John Sak (?), marchaunt of Paryse, my

¹ Beaufort.

trusty frend and servaunt, and for the soule of John Kyrtyng, parson of Arkesey, my right trusty chapeleyn and servaunt domysticall xxx. wynter and more, Thomas Hoddeson, a trusty servaunt of myne, John Lyndford, and William Gunnour.] *

Item, I will, ordeyne, and streyghtly charge myn executorys that noon of hem shall [give] quyetaunce nor rellesse in no wise be hym self, nor be noon othir, to noon of my detorys, nor to dettour of myn executoris, of what so ever of astat or condecion that he be of, withoute the * [know-
yng, plessaunce, and assentyng of all myn executorys, or the more part of hem.] *

[*Second Draft.*]

* full wyll and assentyng of the seyde John Paston and Thomas Howys, clerk.

Item, I will, ordeyne, and streightly charge that none of myn executorys, be him self, nor be noon othir, in any maner or condecion cautelous, colour shall sell, nor doo selle, alyen, nor doo alyen, withdrawe, or do be [withdra]we, my londes and tenementes, jowellys of gold or sylvir, dettes or cattelys, vessels or vestmentes of sylke, linnen, or wollyn, or any othir utensylez, to my persone or household perteyning, nor noon othir goodes of myne, mevable or on mevablys, quyk or ded, generally or specially, withoute * [the know-
yng, plessaunce, and assentyng of all myn executorys, or the more part of hem; and if it be soo that any of myn executores attempte maleiciously the contrary in effecte, he fallith in the centense of excommunicacion, doying the contrary to my last will.] *

[*Second Draft.*]

* the very will and assentyng of the seyde Paston and Howys, and that noon othir attempte there in nor in noon othir cause in this my will to doo the contrarye to hem in effecte I require hem in Goddes be halve.

Item, I will, ordeyne, and streyghtly charge that all my feffeez feffyd of trust on to myn use of and in all my manerez, lordshepis, londes, tenementes, and rentes, and servisez, and profitez, be me or othir to myn use purchasyd * [in all maner of counteez, citeez, or burghes or townes with in the ream of Eng[lond]] * they that have astat, pcession, or tythe to myn use, with all the goodlyhaste, ... and withoute delay aftyr they be requyred be myn executores * aftyr my deseas, that

[*Second Draft.*]

* except before except, be me grauntid to the seyde John Paston or hese assygnes.

* before namyd.

they shall feffyn and make lawefull astat in fee symple * [of and in all maner lordshipys, londes, tenementes, meswages, rentes, servisez, and profitez forseyd, or of every parcell of the same] *

to that persone or personys to whom or to whiche * [my seid executores in accomplisment of my last will, the said maneres, lordshepys, londes, tenementes, mecis, rentes, and servisez, or ony parcell of the same, * shall sell, or doo sell after the declaracion of this my last will * for the helthe of my soule, * [Dame Milcent, my wif, with all my progenitorys, cosynes, and benefactorys, and all my frendes.] *

[*Second Draft.*]

* the seid John Paston and Thomas Howys.

* except before except.

* to dispose

* and for the soulis above seyde.

* [Item, I will, ordeyne, and streightly charge, after be the grace of God I be desesed out of thys world, also myn executores willynge in effecte to accepte the charge upon hem of execucion of my testement and of mynistracion of my last will, all the articlis there in conteynid they shall ransakyn besyly and discussyn soo discretly in here remembraunce, that both in will shal not omytyn for to complishe the seyde articles in Seynt Poule the Appostyll seithe he that is ignoraunt God Almighty shall hym not knowyn to hise savacion¹ this article to otherys that ignorance shuld not been on to myn execu[torys] in hurtyng of my soule, occacion of trespassynge, nor God offendyng.] *

* [Item, I wyll, I ordeyne, and hertely desyr, that if it soo be be the grace of the Holy Gost, or of my good Aungill, or ellys be the vertuous devocion of ony good man, or be lyberte of fredam of myn owyn will, it happe ony good werkes and profitable to the helthe of my soule necessarye or avayleable to come be favour or swetnesse in to my remembraunce, as oftn as I wryte or doo wryte suche thyngs worthy to be remembryd in ony codicill or codicilles for to be conyoinid to my testament or to my last will, thanne I will and preye with gret instaunce of al myn executorys that alle thoo poyntes or articlys be me expressyd and conteynid in the seyde my codicill or codicillys that they may have strengthe and vertwe of observaunce in effecte, as if the hadde be wretyn in the code of my testement and my last will.] *

* [Item, I will, I ordeyne, and I hertely desyre, sethe that every mortall creature is soget to the lymitez or merkys of mutabylite

¹ See 1 Cor. xiv. 38. The translation of this verse in the Vulgate—"Si quis autem ignorat ignorabitur"—conveys a materially different sense from that of our English version.

and chaungeableness, and mannys levyng in frelte and condecion is caduke and casewell, therfor on the behalve of Almyghty God, and be the weye of entyer charyte, I exhorte, beseche, and preye all myn executorys, in the vertwe of oure Lord Jesu Cryst, and in the vertwe of the aspercion of Hise holy blood, shed out graciously for the savacion of all man kende, that for the more hasty delyver-
 aunce of my soule from the peynefull flawmes of the fyre of Purgatory, on suche maner and wise they dele and departe my goodes feithfully be here discrecion and prudence and polytik,] * the yeer of my buryeng, in exspence of myn entyrement and othyr almesse, the same yeer, and dedys of pyete (?) for the holsum estat of my soule amonges pore peple and nedy to [be p]artyd and distributid plenteously and hastily, the sum of mll marke * [. the space of v. or vij. yeer immediatly folwyng by yeer Dxxxij/z. vjs. viij/z. in almessefull dedes and charitable wirkys, with all goodly possibelyte that they shall soo dispose my goodes in effecte feithfully that my soule, vexid in peynefull angwyshis, with holy Job, be not compellyd to sey with gret lomentacion and mornyng, Have mercy on me, have mercy on me, namely yee that my frendes shuld bee, forthe hande of Goddes punysshynge hathe grevously touchyd me. These be the articlys, xxxj. be noubre, concernith the intent and purpose of my last will be the handes of myn executores, whiche I charge hem streytly, prey hem, and beseche hem enterly feithfully to execute, as they will have helpe of God and of hise holy Gospell. And soo I requyre hem as wysdam, justice, and concience to doo for me as they wolde I shuld doo

[Second Draft.]

* Item, I wyll and ordeyne that John Paston and Thomas Howys, clerk, geve and dispose,

[Second Draft.]

* of the salis of my londes and my goodes be my will . . sygnid to be sold, be fully disposid for the well of my soule in almessefull dedes [and] charitable werkes with all goodly possibelite.

[The following new clause at the end.]

Item, I will and ordeyne that the seyde John Paston, for the payment of iiij. mll. marke for-seid, shal bere and paye to the seyde Thomas Howys, clerk, or to suche as shall aftyr them have the mynistracion of my my goodes, the seid sum [of] viijc. marke iche othyr yeer of the forseyd yeerrys in whiche

for hem in cas lyche. In tokene that sum is ordeynid to be dis-
 and witnesse whereof, to this tributid til he be tho
 my last will I, Sir John Fastolf, paymentes born and payd the
 above ¹] * seyde sum of iiijm^l markes, and
 that soo paid to be disposed be
 the seyde [John Paston and
 Thomas Howys, or be hem that
 shal after them have the mynistracion of my goods in executyng
 [my] will in awmesse full dedes in fourme afore seyde soo that my
 mevable goodes be mean of that shall the lenger
 indure in dedis of almesse.

333.

A.D. 1459, 3 Nov.

WILL OF SIR JOHN FASTOLF.

[From Add. MS., 22,927, B.M.]

Anno Domini millesimo quadringentesimo quinquagesimo nono, mensis Novembris, videlicet, die Sabbati proximo post Festum Omnium Sanctorum, Johannes Fastolf, miles, de comitatu Northfolch, Norwicen Dioc', in manerio suo de Castre, dictæ Diocesis, quoad bona sua immobilia suam ultimam declaravit voluntatem prout sequitur :

John Fastolf, Knyght, the secunde and the thirde day of the moneth of Novembre, the yere of the reigne of King Henry the Sexte after the Conquest, xxxviij. yers, being of longe tyme, as he said, in purpos and wille to founde and stabliss withynne the gret mansion at Castre, by hym late edified, a college of vij. religious men, monkes or seculer prestes, and vij. pore folke, to pray for his soule and the soulis of his wife, his fader and modir, and other that he was beholde to, imperpetuite. And forasmuch as he had, as he rehercid, a very truste and love to his cosyn, John Paston, and desired the performyng of the purpoos and wille forsad to be accomplisshed, and that the said Sir John shulde not be mevid ne sterid in his owne persone for the said accomplisshing of the said purpoos and wille, ne with noon other worldly maters, but at his oune request and plesire, wolde, graunted, and ordeyned that the said John Paston shalle, withynne resonable tyme after the dissese of the said Sir John, doo founde and stablisshe in the said mansion a college of vij. monkes or prestes and vij. pore folke, for to pray for the soulis above said imper-

¹ The original draft ends with this word at the bottom of the page. Apparently the last few words of the draft were written on a flyleaf, which is now lost.

petuite ; so that one of the said monkes or prestes be maister, and have *xli.* yerely, and ich othir monke or preste *x.* marc yerely, and ich of the pore folke *xls.* yerely ; and that the said John Paston shalle make sure to the said collegions a sufficient rounge and a competent and an esy duelling place in the said mansion, the said collegions nor her successours bering no charge of reparacion therof. For which, and for othir charges and labours that the said John Paston hath doon and take uppon hym, to the eas and profite of the said John Fastolf, and for othir considerations by hym rehercid, the said Sir John Fastolff wolde, graunted, and ordeyned that the said John Paston shalle have alle the maners, landes, and tenementes in North[folk], Southfolk, and Norwich, in which the said John Paston or any other are or were enfeffed or have title to the use of the said Sir John Fastolf ; and at [*that*] alle the feffees infeffed in the said maners, londes, and tenementes shalle make and deliver astate of the said maners, landes, and tenementes to such persones, at such tymes, and in such forme as the said John Paston, his heirs, and his assignes shalle requere thaym or any of thayme. And that the said John Paston shall pay to othir of the said Sir Johns executours *iiijm^l. [4000]* marc of lauffulle money of England in the forme that folweth, that is to say: Where the said Sir John hadde apointed and assigned that his executours shalle, the firste yere aftir his disses, dispoos for his soule and performyng his wille a *m^l. marks* or a *m^l/*ii*.* [*£1000*] of money, and yerely aftir, *viiijc. [800]* marc, till the goodes be disposed, the said John Paston shalle pay iche othir yere the said summe of *viiijc. marc* till the summe of *iiijm^l. [4000]* be paid ; so that the said mevabill goodes shalle the lenger endure to be disposed, by th'avise of his executours, for the said soulys : And also the said Sir John said, forasmuch as it was the very wille and entent of the said Sir John that the said John Paston shulde be thus be avauntaged and in no wise hurte of his propir goodes, therfore the said Sir John wolde graunted that if the said John Paston, aftir the dissesse of the said Sir John, by occasion and unlauffulle trouble in this reame, or by mayntenaunce or myght of Lordes, or for defaute of justice, or by unresonable exaccions axid of hym for the licence of the said fundacion, withoute coveyne or fraude of hym selve, be lettid or taried of the making or stablessing of the making of the said fundacion, that thanne he fynde or doo finde yerely aftir the first yere of thus dissesse of the said Sir John, *vij.* prestes to pray for the said soulys in the said mansion, if he can purvey so many, or els for as many prestes as faile, yeve yerely aftir the said first yere, by th'avise of his executours, to bedred men and othir nedy true pepille, as much money in almose for the said sowlys as the salary or findyng of the prestes so faillyng is worthe or amounteth to, unto the tyme he may lauffully and peasably founde the said college and doo his true devir for the said fundacion in the meane tyme. And the said Sir John Fastolf wolde, graunted, and desired faithfully alle

the residewe of his executours and feffees to shewe the said John Paston favore in the said paymentes and daies, and help hym for the Kinges interesse and the eschetours, and furthir hym in that they may in alle othir thinges as they wolde doo to hym selve, and not vex ne inquiete hym for the said fundacion in the meane tyme. Ande where the said Sir John Fastolf made his wille and testament the xiiij. day of June in somer last passed, he wolde, graunted, and ordeyned that this his wille touching thes premisses, as welle as the said wille made the said xiiij. day, except and voided out of his said wille, made the said xiiij. day, alle that concerneth or perteyneth to the fundacion of a college, priory, or chauntery, or of any religious persones, and all that concerneth the sale or disposing of the said maners, landes, and tenementes, wherof this is the very declaracion of his full wille, stand and be joyntly his very enteir and laste wille, and annexed and proved togedir. Also the said Sir John Fastolf, Knyght, the Tuysday next before the fest of Alle Saintes, and in the moneth of Septembre the said yere, and the iij. day of Novembre, and diverse other tymes, at Castre aforesaid, wolde, ordeynyd, and declared his wille touching the making of the said college, as welle as the graunte of the said maners, landes, and tenementes in Norffolk, Suffolk, and Norwich, in fourme, manere, and substance aforesaid. Also the said Sir John wolde and ordeyned that if the said John Paston, by force or myght of any othir desiring to have the said mansion, were letted to founde the seid college in the said mansion, that thanne the said John Paston shulde doo poule down the said mansion and every stone and stikke therof, and do founde iij. of the said vij. prestes or monkes at Sainte Benettes, and one at Yermuth, one at Attilbrugh, and one at Sainte Oloves Church in Southwerke. Also the said Sir John Fastolf, the iij. and iiij. daies of the moneth of Novembir abovesaid, desired his said wille or writyng, touching the fundacion of the said college and the graunte of the said maners, landes, and tenementes to the said John Paston, to be redde unto the said Sir John; and that same wille redde and declared unto hym articulerly, the said Sir John Fastolfe wolde, ordeyned, and graunted that the said John Paston shulde be discharged of the payment of the said iiij^{ml}. markes, and noght pay therof in case he did execute the remenaunte of the said wille.

Also the said Sir John Fastolf, Knyght, aboute the tyme of hervest the yere of the reigne of King Henry the Sexte, xxxvth yere at Castre faste by Mikel Yermuth, in the shire of Norffolk, in presence of divers persones that tyme called to by the said Sir John, did make astate and feffement and liverey of the seasin of the maner of Castre aforesaid, and othir maners, landes, and tenementes in Norffolk, to John Paston, Squier, and othir; and at that lyverey of season therof delivered, as welle by the handes of the said Sir John as by other, the said Sir John Fastolfe by his owne mouth declared his wille and entente of that feffement and liverey of season made to

the use of the said Sir John asfor during his live onely, and aftir his decese, to the use of the said John Paston and his heirs. And also the said Sir John said and declared that the said John Paston was the best frende and helper and supporter to the said Sir John, and that was his wille that the said John Paston shulde have and enherite the same maners, landes, and tenementes and othir aftir his decese, and there to duelle and abide and kepe householde ; and desired Daun William Bokenham, Priour of Yermouth, and Raufe Lampet, Squier, Bailly of Yermuth, that tyme present, to recorde the same. Also the said Sir John Fastolf, the vj. day of July next aftir the tyme of the sealing of his wille made the xiiij. day of June, the xxxv. of King Henry the Sexte, and aftir in the presence of Daun William Bokenham, that tyme Prioure of Yermouth, and other, wolde, ordeyned, and declared by wille that the said John Paston shulde have alle thynges as the said Sir John had graunted and declared to the said prioure and othir at the tyme of the said [asta]te and feffement made to the [said] John Paston, the said xxxv. yere of King Henry the vjth, the said Sir John seyng [*saying*] that he was of the same wille and purpoos as he was and declared at the tyme [of the] said astate takyng. Also the said Sir John wolde that John Paston and Thomas Howes, and noon othir of his executours, shulde selle alle maners, landes, and tenementes in whiche any persones were enfeffed to the use of the said Sir John, excepte the said maners, landes, and tenementes in Norffolk, Suffolk, and Norwich ; and the same John Paston and Thomas Howes shalle take and receyve the profites, ysshueys, and emolumentes commyng of the said maners, landes, and tenementes, excepte before except, till they may resonably be solde ; and that the said John Paston and Thomas, the money comyng of the same sale, as welle of the said proufites, ysshuys, and emolumentes, shulde dispoos in dedys of almose for the soule of the said Sir John and the soulys aforesaid, and in executyng of his wille and testament : And also the said Sir John wolde that alle the feffees enfeffed in the said maners, landes, and tenementes assigned to be sold, whanne they be required by the said John Paston and Thomas Howes, shall make astate to persone or persons as the said John Paston and Thomas shalle selle to, the said maners, landes, and tenementes, or any parte therof, and that noon othir feffe [*feoffee*] nor the executours of the said Sir John shall make any feffement, relece, ne quitance of any londes befor assigned to be solde that wer at any tyme longyng to the said Sir John, withoute the assente of the said John Paston and Thomas Howes. Datum anno Domini, mense, die et loco supradictis.

334.

A.D. 1459, 3 Nov.—SIR JOHN FASTOLF'S WILL.

From a modern copy among the MSS. at Narford, in the possession of Andrew Fountaine, Esq. The original of this document has not been met with, and the copy from which it is printed is unfortunately very corrupt; but no other text is obtainable. The more obvious inaccuracies have been corrected, but some obscurities remain, on which the reader may exercise his own judgment. For a knowledge of this document I am indebted to Mr. Tyssen Amhurst, of Didlington Hall, Brandon, to whom it was lent by the owner.

Anno Domini [millesimo] ¹ quadringentesimo quinquagesimo nono, mensis Novembris, videlicet, die Sabbati proximo post Festum Omnium Sanctorum, Johannes Fastolffe, miles, de com' Norfolk, Norviken' dioc', in manerio suo de Castre, dict' dioc', suum condidit testamentum, et ipsius ultimam declaravit voluntatem, prout sequitur:—In primis, commendavit et commisit animam suam Deo Omnipotenti, Creatori suo, ac gloriosæ Virgini Mariæ, matri Domini nostri Jesu Christi, et omnibus Sanctis. Item, legavit corpus suum, postquam ab hac luce migraverit, sepeliendum in ecclesia conventuali monasterii Sancti Benedicti in Hulmo, Norviken' dioc', sub arcu novæ capellæ per ipsum ibidem de novo constructæ, ex parte australi chori sive cancelli, sub tumba marmorea, juxta corpus Milicenciæ olim consortis suæ ibidem sepultæ; ac voluit quod abbas et conventus monasterii prædicti, antequam corpus suum ibidem sepeliretur, securitatem facerent quod dabunt et concedent Johanni Paston et aliis per ipsum nominandis, licentiam dandi et concedendi septem monachis vel presbyteris et eorum successoribus in quodam collegio apud Castre prædict' per prædictum Johannem Paston stabiliendo et dotando, terras et tenementa quæ idem Johannes Paston et alii feoffati per ipsum Johannem Fastolf seu suos feoffatos de dictis abbate et conventu tenent, vel tantum inde quantum idem Johannes dictis monachis vel presbyteris dare voluerit. Item legavit, ordinavit, et præcepit omnia debita sua fideliter persolveri et quæcumque per ipsum forisfacta de quibus constare poterit, emendari, restitui, ² et satisfieri cum effectu. Item legavit ad reparationem et sustentationem portus villæ Magnæ Jernemuth', ac ad renovationem et sustentationem murorum dictæ villæ pro bono commodo reipublicæ, salva tuitione villæ prædictæ et patriæ adjacentis, centum marcas sterlingorum, sub conditione quod burgenses seu gubernatores dictæ villæ sine mora seu dilatione perficiant ³ reparationem portus et murorum prædictorum quamdiu dicta summa a se extendet, ut gentes ibidem commorantes habeant animam suam in suis orationibus specialiter recommendatam. Item, cuilibet ecclesiæ parochiali singularum villarum in quibus habuit, aut aliquis ad suum usum habet, domum seu

¹ Omitted in MS.² restum, MS.³ proficiant, MS.

manerium, terras, et tenementa pro speciali recommendatione animæ suæ, unum vestimentum de serico panno pro missis ibidem celebrandis, et quod fiat in eodem scutum armorum suorum brodinatum secundum discretionem executorum suorum et indigentiam dictarum ecclesiarum. Item, legavit et ordinavit servientibus ¹ suis et familiaribus domesticis remunerationem condignam seu competentem de bonis suis mobilibus juxta statum suorum [*sic*] ad summam tres centum marcarum, ita quod quilibet generosus habeat duplicem ad valentiam, et sic descendendo successive juxta statum eorum seu exigentiam meritorum ministrorum suorum ac fidelium laborum, habita tamen consideratione ad certos servientes ² circa personam suam attendentes diebus et noctibus in laboribus, angustiis et vigiliis, tam in sanitate quam in infirmitate, circa præservationem corporis sui ac sanitatem celerius obtinendum. Item, legavit cuilibet ordini Fratrum religiosorum et domorum Mendicantium, tam in villa Magnæ Jernemouth quam in civitate Norwici, pro recommendatione animæ suæ, summam competentem secundum discretionem executorum suorum limitandam, cum nihil in proprio habeant unde sustentari valeant nisi de caritate et elemosina devotorum Christianorum. Residuum vero omnium bonorum suorum mobilium legata sua excedentium, ac catallorum suorum vivorum et mortuorum, ac debita singula quæ sibi debeantur, dedit et legavit executoribus suis infrascriptis juxta modum, formam et potestatem eisdem per eum superius limitatam, specificatam et ascriptam, ut ipsi eisdem modo et forma, per inde omni pondere discretionis et sani consilii, ea distribuant pro salute animæ suæ inter maxime debiles et pauperes, claudos et cæcos, ac alios impotentes in eorum lectis decumbentes, se et suos sustentare commode non valentes; habita consideratione speciali ad pauperes de consanguinitate et affinitate sua intimos et propinquos, et præsertim in locis ubi quondam possessiones, prædia, redditus et sua dominia fuerunt situata, et præsertim in villis et locis ubi habent, seu aliquis ad usum suum habet, dominia, maneria, terras, tenementa, et etiam ad emendationem pauperum ecclesiarum villarum prædictarum, viarum turpium et pontium communium reparationem, et in aliis piis elemosinariis usibus et caritatis operibus, specialiter in comitatibus Norfolk' et Suffolk'; et quod circa funeralia et legata sua ac elemosinas supradictas primo anno post decessum suum mille marcæ seu mille libræ disponantur, et annuatim postea quingentæ libræ, triginta tres libræ, sex solidi et octo denarii, quousque bona sua mobilia et pecuniæ de venditione terrarum ac bonorum suorum vendendorum provenientia modo et forma prædictis plenarie disponantur, sicut coram Deo in die extremo Examinis voluerint respondere; et ad hoc eos exhortabatur in Domino Jesu Christo taliter pro ³ ipso singula fideliter peragere vellent cum pro eis in casu consimili faceret juxta conscientiam, rationem, et justitiam. Et prædicti testamenti ac

¹ finentibus, MS.² finentes, MS.³ per, MS.

ultimæ voluntatis suæ suos executores ad exequendum, disponendum et ministrandum modo et forma per eum inferius limitatis et subscriptis, constituit, ordinavit, fecit et elegit Willelmum Wintoniensem episcopum; Johannem, Dominum de Beauchamp; Nicholaum, abbatem de Langle; Johannem Stokes, legum doctorem; Fratrem Johannem Brakley, doctorem theologiæ; Willelmum Yelverton, unum justiciariorum Domini Regis; Johannem Paston, armigerum; Henricum Filongley, armigerum; Dominum Thomam Howes, presbyterum; et Willelmum Worcester; quos modum et formam executionis et administrationis bonorum suorum per executores suos fiend' sic limitavit, voluit, disposuit, et modificavit; videlicet, quod prædicti Johannes Paston et Thomas Howes solum et ante alios executores prædictos subeant et habeant administrationem et dispositionem omnium bonorum mobilium, catallorum ac denariorum ex venditione omnium terrarum et tenementorum suorum vendendorum et proficuorum eorundem terrarum et tenementorum provenientum, ut ipsi duo soli ea disponant pro salute animæ suæ, et quod alii executores supradicti abstineant se ab omni administratione dictorum bonorum suorum, nisi pro modo, forma, causa, loco, et tempore quibus per ipsos Johannem Paston et Thomam Howes ad eorum juramenta pro dicta administratione fuerint evocati pariter et rogati; et quod nullus dictorum aliorum executorum suorum sine consensu et voluntate ac advisamento dictorum Johannis Paston et Thomæ Howes capiat aliquid seu distribuat de bonis suis mobilibus et catallis prædictis, nec venditionem eorundem neque terrarum nec tenementorum prædictorum faciat, nec aliqua sibi debita recipiat, neque aliquos creditores suos quovis modo acquietet, neque, prædictis Johanne Paston et Thoma Howes viventibus et administrare bona sua volentibus, aliquis alius executorum prædictorum administrationem bonorum suscipiat suorum, sed quod quantum dicti alii sui executores ad [*sic*] eorum singuli prædict' Johanni Paston et Thomæ Howes in quibuscunque egilibus [*sic*] quæ hujusmodi testamentum et ultimam voluntatem concernentibus, favorabiliter assistant et succurrant cum per eosdem fuerint ad hoc requisiti. Voluit tamen quod si alter prædictorum Johannis et Thomæ recusaverit onus administrationis bonorum hujusmodi subire, vel ante administrationem functam obierit, quod tunc ille dictorum duorum executorum suorum administrare volens eligat unum de executoribus prædictis sibi associandis quem putaverit in hiis sibi magis idoneum, et ita voluit fieri de omnibus aliis executoribus præscriptis; videlicet, quod uno moriente vel deficiente de duobus, alter loco ipsius ad electionem administrationem incumbent' substituitur et assumatur. Si autem ambo executores prædicti onus recusaverint subire administrationis prædictæ, vel ambo executores administrationem incumbentes moriantur antequam substituantur executores alii, voluit quod tunc illi duo executores viventes prædictam administrationem subeant et habeant quos major pars executorum viventium sui testamenti duxerit eligendos,

et quod illi duo administrationem subeuntes ad dictos Dominum Episcopum et Dominum de Beauchamp, Nicolaum Abbatem de Langley, Johannem Stokes, Fratrem Johannem Bracley, Willelmum Yelverton, Henricum Filongley, et Willelmum Worcester recursum habeant pro eorum consilio et advisamento obtinendo in causis arduis et materiis requisitis. Supervisores vero dicti testamenti reverendissimum in Christo patrem et dominum, Dominum Thomam Dei gratia Cantuariensem Archiepiscopum, Walterum Episcopum Norwicensem, Magistrum Robertum Popy clericum, et Hugonem Fenn, Domini Regis auditorem, ordinavit et constituit, et voluit quod dicti duo executores onus administrationis subeuntes remunerarentur secundum merita laborum suorum et diligentiam in præmissis expediendis juxta discretionem dicti Domini Episcopi Wintoniensis et Magistri Johannis Stokes, seu majoris partis aliorum executorum viventium. Supervisores vero prædicti et cæteri executores remunerarentur secundum merita laborum suorum per discretionem duorum executorum dictæ administrationi incumbentium. Et voluit quod si quis prædictorum per eum superius nominatorum dictos Johannem Paston et Thomam Howes in officio suo hujusmodi seu circa administrationem bonorum ejusdem defuncti quoquomodo impediverit, turbaverit, vexaverit, molestaverit, vel inquietaverit, aut aliquid prædictorum facere præsumpserit vel conatus fuerit, ab administratione bonorum suorum omnino removeatur, et si quid præmissorum ante susceptionem administrationis hujusmodi attemptaverit, ipsum ad administrationem hujusmodi nullatenus admitti voluit et declaravit. Datum anno Domini, mense, die, loco supradictis.

335.

A.D. 1459.

INVENTORY OF SIR JOHN FASTOLF'S GOODS.

[From Add. Charter 17,247, B.M.]

The MS. from which this document is printed is a roll which appears to have been at one time in the possession of Blomefield, the historian of Norfolk. At the end is the following note in his handwriting:—"March 7, 1743. —A true copy of this roll given to Sr. Andr. Fountain, Kt., by me, Fra. Blomefield."

Memorandum that here aftir foloweth an inventarye of the gold and silver in coyne and plate, and othir godes and catelles that sumtyme were Sir John Fastolf, Knyght, whiche the said Sir John Fastolf gaf to John Paston, Squier, and Thomas Howys, clerk, of trust and confidence, that the same godes shuld the more sauflly be kept to the use of the said Sir John duryng his lif, and

after his decesse to be disposed in satisfyng of the duetes and dettes to God and Holy Chirche, and to alle othir, and in fulfillyng and execucion of his legate last wille and testament withoute eny defraudyng of thesaid Holy Chirche or of eny creditours or persones.

First, in goold and silver, founden in th'abbey of Seynt Benet after the decesse of the said Sir John Fastolf, m^lm^l iiij^{xx} xiiij^{li}. iijs. iiij^d.

Item, founden atte Castre, lxj^{li}. vjs. viij^d.

Item, receyved atte Bentlee by the handes of William Barker in money by hym receyved of John Heryngton, xx^{li}.

Item, receyved atte London, CCCCLxix^{li}.

Summa M^lM^lDCxliij^{li}. xs. in coyne.

First, two peces of golde, weiyng xlvij. unces.

Item, two ewers of golde, weiyng xxvij. unces.

Item, j. flaget of silver, weiyng xxxvij. unces.

Item, ij. prikettys of silver, weiyng xxvij. unces et di.

Summa of golde, lxxv. unces, and of silver, lv. unces.

Item, iij. chargeours of silver, weiyng vij^{xx} iij. unces.

Item, xij. platers of silver, weiyng ix^{xx} ix. unces.

Item, xij. disshes of silver, weiyng vij^{xx} viij. unces.

Item, xij. sausers of silver, weiyng iij^{xx} xv. unces.

Summa vc lxxv. unces.

Item, xij. flat peces bolyond in the bothom, weiyng viij^{xx} ix. unces.

Item, vj. bolles with oon coverecle [*hid*] of silver, the eggess gilt, my maister helmet enameled in the myddes, weiyng viij^{xx} iij. unces.

Item, a candilstik, a priket and ij. sokettys of silver, weiyng xvij. unces.

Item, ij. potell pottes of silver wrethyn, the verges gilt with braunches enameled, with j. tree in the lyddys, weiyng vj^{xx} xij. unces.

Item, ij. galon pottes of silver wrethyn, the verges gilt, enameled in the lyddes with iij. floures, weiyng xj^{xx} ix. unces.

Item, j. roste iren with vij. staves and j. foldyng stele of silver, weiyng lxxiiij. unces.

Item, ij. flagons of silver, with gilt verges, and the cheynes enameled in the myddes, with j. hoke, weiyng ix^{xx} unces.

Summa, ixc lxxiiij. unces.

Item, a saltsaler like a bastell [*a bastille or small tower*], alle gilt with roses, weiyng lxxvij. unces.

Item, a paire of basyns, alle gylt, with an antelope in the myddes, weiyng xj^{xx} unces.

Item, ij. ewers, gilt, pounsed with floures and braunches, weiyng xxxix. unces.

Item, j. spice plate, well gilt like a double rose, my maister helmet in the myddes, with rede roses of my maisters armes, weiyng v^{xx} x. unces.

Item, ij. galon pottes, all gilt, enameled in the crownes with violet floures, weiyng x^{xx} xiiij. unces.

Item, vj. bolles, with oon coveracle gilt, with my maisters helmet enameled in the myddes, weiyng viij^{xx} vj. unces.

Item, j. stondyng cuppe, all gilt, with a coveracle, with my maisters helmet enamyled in the myddes, weiyng xlj. unces.

Item, another cuppe of the same facione, all gilt, weiyng xliij. unces.

Item, iiij. cuppes, gilt like founteyns, with j. columbyne floure enameled in the myddes, weiyng iiij^{xx} xvj. unces.

Summa, DCCCClxv. unces.

Item, j. grete flagon, with stuf theryn, weiyng xvij^{xx} xj. unces.

Summa, CCCLj. unces.

Item, vj. platers, weiyng vij^{xx} unces.

Item, xiiij. disshes, weiyng ix^{xx} unces.

Item, xij. peces of dyvers sortes, weiyng vij^{xx} xiiij. unces.

Item, ij. grete galon pottes, playn, with gilt verges, my maisters helmet in the kever, weiyng xij^{xx} xij. unces.

Item, j. paire basyns, the verges gilt, Harlyngs ¹ armes in the bottom, weiyng v^{xx} xv. unces.

Item, ij. quart potts, with gilt verges, with the same armes in the lydde, weiyng lxx. unces.

Item, ij. ewers, the oon demi gilt, and the othir the bordures gilt, weiyng lj. unces.

Item, j. spice plate demi gilt, mymaisters terget enamyled in the myddes, weiyng lxxj. unces.

Summa, DCCCCxxxij. unces.

Item, j. stondyng cuppe gilt, with j. kever, with j. rose in the toppe, weiyng xl. unces.

Item, anothir cuppe of the same facion, gilt, weiyng xlj. unces.

Summa, iiij^{xx} j. unces.

Item, iiij. grete chargeours, weiyng vij^{xx} ij. unces.

Item, xij. platers, weiyng xj^{xx} xij. unces.

Item, xij. disshes, weiyng ix^{xx} viij. unces.

Item, xj. sausers, weiyng lxxvj. unces.

Summa, DCxxxviij. unces.

Item, j. paire basyns, with gilt verges and j. rose, with my maisters helmet enameled and gilt in the myddes, weiyng viij^{xx} vj. unces.

¹ Sir Robert Harling of East Harling, in Norfolk, was a companion in arms of Fastolf, and was killed at Paris in 1435.

- Item, ij. ewers, gilt and enameled in like wise, weiyng lxxv unces.
- Item, xij. flatte peces, pounsed in the bottom, the verges gilt sortely, weiyng vij^{xx} xvj. unces.
- Item, j. spiceplate demi gilt, wrethyn, weiyng lxxij. unces.
- Item, vj. bolles, with oon kever, the verges gilt, my maisters helmet in the myddes, weiyng viij^{xx} iiij. unces.
- Item, ij. grete pottes, eche of a galon, wrethyn the verges of bothe gilt with popy leves, with j. tre levedroses in the lidde, enameled, weiyng xj^{xx} xvj. unces.
- Item, ij. potelers, with gilt verges, enameled in the liddes, weiyng iiij^{xx} ix. unces.
- Item, ij. flagons, with gilt verges, and the cheyne enameled in the myddes, weiyng viij^{xx} j. unces.
- Item, j. candelstik, with j. priket and ij. soketts, weiyng xvij. unces.

Summa, xjc xxxvj. unces.

- Item, j. saltsaler, with j. kever, well gilt, with many wyndowes, weiyng iiij^{xx} vj. unces.
- Item, vj. bolles, all gilt, with j. kever and j. rose in the toppe, eche enameled in the bottom with my maisters helmet, weiyng viij^{xx} vj. unces.
- Item, ij. galon pottes, gilt playn, anameled in the lyddes with my maisters target, weiyng vij^{xx} xiiij. unces.
- Item, j. stondyng cuppe, pounsed with floures, well gilt, weiyng xlij. unces.
- Item, j. gilt cuppe, stondyng covered, pounsed with j. rose in the toppe, weiyng xlvij. unces.
- Item, vj. gobelettes, wele gilt, with j. columbyne floure, weiyng vij^{xx} vj. unces.

Summa, DCxlj. unces.

Chapell.

- Item, vij. prikettes, with gilt verges, weiyng iiij^{xx} vj. unces.
- Item, ij. stondyng candilstikkcs, with gilt verges, weiyng iiij^{xx} j. unces.
- Item, j. ship, with gilt verges, weiyng ix. unces.
- Item, j. box for syngyng brede,¹ weiyng iiij. unces.
- Item, j. haly water stop, with j. sprenkill and ij. cruettes, weiyng xij. unces.

Summa, C iiij^{xx} xij. unces.

- Item, j. brode pryket, alle gilt, weiyng xlv. unces.
- Item, j. paire basyns, all gilt, enameled in the bottom with roses, weiyng lx. unces.
- Item, j. pyx, demi gilt, weiyng xxx. unces.

¹ The round cakes or wafers intended for consecration in the Eucharist.

- Item, j. crosse, all gilt, weiyng xlj. unces.
 Item, j. ewer, all gilt, weiyng xvij. unces.
 Item, j. chalice, alle gilt, weiyng xxvij. unces.
 Item, j. lesser chalice, all gilt, weiyng xiiij. unces.
 Item, ij. roses over gilt, weiyng xv. unces et di.
 Item, j. ymage of Seynt Michell, weiyng viij^{xx} x. unces.
 Item, j. ymage of oure Lady and hir Childe in hir armes,
 weiyng v^{xx} x. unces.

Summa, Dc^{xxix} et di. unces.

- Item, j. grete flagon, weiyng xvij^{xx} viij. unces.
 Item, j. almesse disshe, weiyng vj^{xx} xij. unces.

Summa, Dc unces.

- Item, j. sensour of silver, and gilt, weiyng xl. unces.
 Item, j. ship, weiyng xvij. unces.
 Item, j. pece with j. kever, weiyng xx. unces.
 Item, j. gobelet, gilt, weiyng xj. unces.
 Item, j. stondyng cup, with j. kever, weiyng xij. unces.

Summa, Cj. unces.

- Item, iij. grete chargeours, of oon sorte, weiyng xj^{xx} xvij. unces.
 Item, j. chaufer, to sette upon a table for hote water, weiyng
 iiij^{xx} xiiij. unces.
 Item, iij. holowe basyns, wherof oon is bolyons, weiyng all
 x^{xx} xiiij. unces.
 Item, iij. botelles, of oon sorte, weiyng vij^{xx} xiiij. unces.
 Item, vj. grete peces, of oon sorte, weiyng v^{xx} xvij. unces.
 Item, xij. peces, all of oon sorte, weiyng xj^{xx} xiiij. unces.
 Item, iij. smale peces, weiyng xxv. unces.
 Item, j. grete 'olle, with j. kever, weiyng lxij. unces.
 Item, iij. gobelettes, pounsed, weiyng xiiij. unces et di.
 Item, j. powder box, and j. kever to j. cup, weiyng xxij. unces.
 Item, ij. basyns, the verges gilt with popy leves, enameled with
 my maisters helmet in the bottom, weiyng viij^{xx} ix. unces.
 Item, ij. ewers, gilt, enameled in the same wise, weiyng iiij^{xx}
 unces.
 Item, iij. ewers, of the olde facion, weiyng lxxvij. unces.

Summa, xvc xxij. unc' et di.

- Item, j. litill flat pece, gilt, with j. kever, weiyng xxvij. unces.
 Item, j. stondyng pece, all gilte, with j. kever, weiyng xxxvij.
 unces.
 Item, j. litill stondyng pece, gilt, with j. kever, weiyng xxj.
 unces et di.

Summa, iiij^{xx} vj. unc' et di.

Apud Sanctum Benedictum.

- Item, ij. basyns, with gilt verges, and my maisters helmet in the botom, with ij. ewers, with gilt verges, and my maisters helme on the lyddes, weying togider CCxxxj. unces.
- Item, iiij. prikettes, with gilt verges, weying xxxj. unces.
- Item, ij. lesser prikettes, weying v. unces.
- Item, j. basyn and j. ewer, with my maisters armes in the botom, weying lxiiij. unces.
- Item, ij. litill ewers, of ij. sortes, weying xxiiij. unces.
- Item, j. spiceplate, with gilt verges, weying xliiij. unces.
- Item, ij. galons, with gilt verges, with my maisters armes in the liddes, weying iiij^{xx} xvj. unces.
- Item, ij. potellers, of oon sorte, weying iiij^{xx} iiij. unces.
- Item, ij. othir potellers, of oon sorte, weying iiij^{xx} xiiij. unces.
- Item, j. potell potte, of anothir sorte, weying xxxv. unces.
- Item, ij. quartelettes, of dyvers sortes, weying xlviiij. unces.
- Item, j. litill botell, with j. cheyne and j. stopell, weying xxxviiij. unces.
- Item, j. brode priket, with gilt verges, weying xxiiij. unces.
- Item, ij. candilstikkess, ij. prykettes, and iiij. sokettes, weying xxxviiij. unces.
- Item, vj. gobelettes, of dyvers sortes, weying xxviiij. unces.
- Item, xiiij. peces, of dyvers sortes, weying vj^{xx} xv. unces.
- Item, j. olde pece, with j. kever and j. knop, weying xxxij. unces.
- Item, ij. chargeours, of oon sorte, weying lxxviiij. unces.
- Item, vj. platers, of oon sorte, weying vj^{xx} vij. unces.
- Item, xviiij. disshes, of dyvers sortes, weying xxx xvj. unces.
- Item, vj. sawsers, of oon sorte, weying xxviiij. unces.

Summa, xvc xvij. unces.

- Item, j. saltsaler, alle gilt, with j. kever, weying xxxviiij. unces.
- Item, j. pese, with j. kever, all gilt, with j. knop, weying xxxj. unces.
- Item, j. playne pece, gilt, with j. kever, weying xxvj. unces.
- Item, j. litill pece, gilt, with j. kever, weying xviiij. unces.

Summa, v^{xx} xij. unces.

- Item, j. chargeour, weying xlv. unces.
- Item, viij. platers, weying ix^{xx} xj. unces.
- Item, viij. disshes, weying vj^{xx} v. unces.
- Item, viij. saucers, weying xlix unces.
- Item, j. potell potte, with gilt verges, enameled in the top with violet leves, weying xlix. unces.

Summa, CCCC iiij^{xx} iiij. unces.

- Item, j. stondyng cup, with j. kever, all gilt, weying xxxviiij. unces.

Item, j. founteyn, all gilt, with j. columbyne floure in the bottom, weiyng xxiiij. unces.

Summa, lxj. unces.

Item, ij. saltsalers, weiyng xxxix. unces.

Item, j. candilstik, with ij. sokettes, weiyng xxj. unces. .

Item, iiij. flat peces, pounsed in the bottom, weiyng xl. unces.

Item, ij. gobelettes, pounsed, weiyng ix. unces.

Item, xiiij. spones, wherof oon is gilt, weiyng xviij. unces.

Item, j. ewer, with j. knop, weiyng xiiij. unces.

Item, ij. potellers, with my maisters armes on the liddes, weiyng lxxij. unces.

Item, j. potell potte, with braunches on the lidde enamelid, weiyng xlix. unces.

Item, iiij. pottes, enameled with j. garlond, weiyng vxx viij. unces.

Item, j. quart pot, weiyng xxix. unces.

Item, j. grete chargeour, weiyng lxxix. unces.

Item, iiij. lesser chargeours, weiyng vxx xj. unces.

Item, v. platers, of oon sorte, weiyng vxx xv. unces.

Item, xij. disshes, of oon sorte, weiyng xxx ix. unces.

Item, ix. sausers, of oon sorte, weiyng lxiiij. unces.

Summa, Ml iiijxx xij. unces.

Item, j. gobelet, gilt, with j. columbyne in the bottom, weiyng xxiiij. unces.

Item, j. stondyng cup, with j. kever, weiyng xxxv. unces.

Summa, lix. unces.

Castre.

Item, ij. prykettys, with gilt verges, weiyng xviij. unces.

Item, ij. cruettes, oon lakkyng a lydde, weiyng viij. unces.

Item, j. litill crosse, with j. fote, all gilt, weiyng vij. unces.

Item, j. sakeryng bell, weiyng xj. unces.

Item, j. chalice, weiyng xviiij. unces.

Item, j. saltsaler, weiyng v. unces.

Item, j. paxbrede,¹ weiyng ² unces.

Item, j. grete saltsaler, with j. kever, weiyng xxviij. unces.

Item, j. playn basyn, with j. ewer, weiyng liij. unces.

Item, ij. flat peces, of oon sorte, weiyng xxiij. unces.

Item, xviij. spones, of ij. sortes, weiyng xviiij. unces.

Item, iiij. platers, weiyng iiijxx xiiij. unces.

Item, vj. disshes, weiyng iiijxx xiiij. unces.

Item, iiij. sausers, weiyng xviiij. unces.

Item, j. candilstik, withoute sokettes, weiyng xviiij. unces.

Summa, CCCCx. unces.

¹ A small tablet with a representation of the Crucifixion on it, presented to be kissed during the mass.

² Blank in MS.

M^d of xlviij. unces gold and iijl. Dxxv. unces of silver plate taken from Bermondesey.

Sold by John Yong of London.

- { In primis, a peson ¹ of gold, it fayleth v. balles, weiyng xxiiij. unces gold.
- { Item, j. paire basons, beyng ² bothe weiyng vxx ij. unces.
- { Item, j. paire ewers, beyng ² bothe weiyng xlv. unces.
- { Item, j. paire of newe flagons, cheyned, everyche weiyng lxxiiij. unces—vijxx xiiij. unces.
- { Item, iiij. platers, parcell of ix. platers not sortely, weiyng in all xxx ix. unces; so iche weieth xxiiij. unces. Soo the weight of the same iiij. platers, iiijxx xij. unces.
- { Item, xij. disshes, weiyng in all ixxx ix. unces.
- { Item, xij. sausers, weiyng in all iiijxx xvij. unces.

Summa unciarum argenti, DClxxiiij. unc', et de auro, xxiiij. unc'.

- Item, j. cup of golde, with an ewer, weiyng xxiiij. unces.
- Item, ij. spiceplates, weiyng bothe iiijxx xij. unces.
- Item, ij. olde chargeours, of oon sorte, weiyng iiijxx viij. unces.
- Item, j. grete plater, weiyng xxxviij. unces.
- Item, v. olde disshes, weiyng in alle lxxvj. unces.
- Item, v. sausers, weiyng xxix. unces.
- Item, ij. quart pottes, weiyng liiij. unces.
- Item, ix. platers, weiyng xvjxx ij. unces.
- Item, a flat pece, playne, of silver, weiyng xvj. unces.
- Item, a quart pot, of silver, with gilt verges, weiyng xxvj. unces.

Item, an holowe basyn, of silver, weiyng xxviij. unces.

Summa unciarum de auro, xxiiij. unc'; et de argento, DCClxx. unc'.

- Item, ij. stondyng cuppes, gilt, of oon sorte, iche weiyng xxiiij. unces—lxviij. unces.
- Item, vj. gobelettes, uncovered, weiyng xxiiij. unces et di.
- Item, j. layer, weiyng xxiiij. unces.
- Item, j. saltsaler, gilt, weiyng xxxiiij. unces.
- Item, ij. lesse chargeours, weiyng lxx. unces.
- Item, v. platers, not sortely, parcell of ix. platers, weiyng in all xxx ix. unces; so iche plater weyeth by estymacion xxiiij. unces. So the weight of v. platers, Cxv. unces.

Summa, CCCxxxiiij. unces di.

Item, j. saltsaler, gilt, with a cover, weiyng xxxj. unces.

Item, iiij. peces, gilt, with ij. coveres, weiyng lxxiiij. unces.

¹ An instrument in the form of a staff, with balls or crockets, used for weighing, before scales were employed for that purpose.

² The word "beyng" in these two places seems to have been altered to "weyng," which was unnecessary.

Item, vj. Parys cuppes, of silver, of the Monethes, with lowe fete, the bordures gilt, weiyng iiij^{xx} x. unces.

Item, j. white stondyng cuppe, with a cover of silver, weiyng xij. unces di.

Item, j. knoppe, for a covere, gilt, weiyng j. unce.

Item, j. flagon, of silver and gilt, accordyng with the olde inventarie, weiyng ^{xxx} xvij. unces.

Item, anothir flagon, of the same sorte and of the same weight, ^{xxx} xvij. unces.

Summa, DCxliij. unces di.

Item, j. paire of olde flagons, iij. pyntes, fayleth j. stopell, weiyng iiij^{xx} x. unces.

Item, j. grete sawser, weiyng vj. unces di.

Item, ij. olde cruettes, weiyng vj. unces.

336.

A.D. 1459—SIR JOHN FASTOLF'S WARDROBE.

[From Archæologia, xxi. 252.]

This roll and the preceding are both printed in the Archæologia from transcripts made by Blomefield, the Norfolk historian, for his friend Sir Andrew Fountaine. The original of this second roll we have not met with.

Memorandum,

That the last day of Octobre, the yere of the reyne of King Henri the Sixt, Sir John Fastolf, Knyght, hath lefte in his warderope at Castre, this stuffe of clothys, and othir harnays that followith, that is to wete :—

Toga remanencie hoc tempore in Garderoba Domini.

First, a gounne of clothe of golde, with side slevis, sirples wise.

Item, j. nothir gowne of clothe of golde, with streyght slevis, and lynyd withe blak clothe.

Item, halfe a gowne of red felwett.

Item, j. gowne of blewe felwett upon felwet longe furrid withe martyrs, and perfold ¹ of the same, slevis sengle.

C. Item, j. gowne, clothe of grene, of iij. yerds.

Item, j. side scarlet gownys, not lynyd.

Item, j. rede gowne, of my Lorde Coromale ² is lyverey, lyned.

Item, j. chymere³ cloke of blewe satayne, lynyd with blake silke.

Item, iij. quarters of scarlet for a gowne, di. quarter of the same.

¹ Trimmed. The word is more commonly written "purpled."

² Cromwell.

³ The *chammer* or *shamew* was a gown cut in the middle.—See Strutt's *Dress and Habits of the People of England*, ii. 359.

- Item, j. broken gowne of sangweyne, graynyd with the slevys.
 Item, j. gowne of Frenche russet, lynyd with blak clothe.
 Item, j. chemer of blak, lynyd with blak bokerame.
 Item, j. gowne of blak, lynyd with blak lynyng.
 Item, iij. quarters of a russet gowne with ought slevys.
 Item, j. jagged huke ¹ of blakke sengle, and di. of the same.

U.

Tunica Remanentes ibidem.

- Item, j. jakket of blewe felwett, lynyd in the body with smale lynen clothe, and the slevys withe blanket.
 Item, j. jakket of russet felwet, lynyd with blanket clothe.
 Item, j. jakket of red felwet, the ventis bounde with red lether.
 Item, j. jakket of blakke felwet upon felwet, lynyd with smale lynen cloth.
 Item, j. jaket, the bret and slevys of blak felvet, and the remanent of russet fustian.
 Item, ij. jakketts of russet felwet, the one lyned with blanket, t'other with lynen clothe.
 Item, ij. jakketts of chamletts.
 Item, j. jakket of sateyne fugre.²
 Item, j. dowblettis of red felwet uppon felwet.
 Item, j. jakket of blak felwet, the body lynyd with blanket and the slevys with blak clothe.
 Item, j. dowbelet of rede felwet, lynyd with lynen clothe.
 Item, ij. jakketts of derys lether, with j. coler of blak felwet.
 Item, j. dowbelet of white lynyng clothe.
 Item, j. pettecote of lynen clothe stoffyd with flokys.
 Item, j. petticote of lynen clothe, withoutght slyves.
 Item, ij. payre hosyn of blakke keyrse.
 Item, iij. payre bounden with lether.
 Item, j. payre of blake hosyn, vampayed with lether.
 Item, ij. payre of scarlet hosyn.

U

V

Capucia et Capella.

- Item, j. russet hode, with owgt a tyyppet, of satyn russet.
 Item, j. hode of blakke felwet, with a tyyppet, halfe damask and halfe felwet, y jaggyd.
 Item, j. hode of depe grene felwet, jakgyd uppon the rolle.
 Item, j. hode of russet felwet, with a tyyppet, halfe of the same and halfe of blewe felwet, lynyd with the same of damaske.
 Item, j. hood of depe grene felwet, the tyyppet blake and grene felwet.
 Item, j. hood of russet felwet withoutgt a tyyppet.

¹ A kind of mantle.—See Strutt's *Dress and Habits*, ii. 363.

² Figured or branched satin.

- Item, j. hode of damaske russet, with j. typpet, fastyd with a lase of silke.
- Item, j. rydyng hode of rede felwet with iiij. jaggys.
- Item, j. hode of skarlet, with a rolle of purpill felwet, bordered with the same felwet.
- Item, j. hode of blake satayne, the rolle of blake felwet.
- Item, j. of purpill felwet, with owten rolle and typpet.
- Item, j. hode of russet felwet, the typpet lynyd with russet silke.
- Item, j. typpet, halfe russet and halfe blake felwet, with j. jagge.
- Item, j. rydynghoode of blakalyere, lynyd with the same.
- Item, j. rydyng hoode of blakke felwet, i-lynyd with blakke clothe.
- Item, j. hatte of bever, lynyd withe damaske gilt, girdell, bokkell, and penaunt, with iiij. barrys of the same.
- Item, j. gret rolyd cappe of sangweyn, greyned.
- Item, ij. skarlet hoodys.
- Item, iiij. hodys of sangweyn, graynyd.
- Item, ij. hodys of perce blewe. Item, ij. hodys blakalyre.
- Item, j. knitte cappe. Item, j. unsette poke.
- Item, ij. poyntys of a hood of skarlot.
- Item, j. blake rydyng hoode, sengle. Item, ij. strawen hattis.
- Item, j. blewe hoode of the Garter.
- Item, j. gowne of my ladys, sengle.

Alie res necessariae ibidem.

- Inprimis, j. canope of grene silke, borderyd with rede.
- Item, iiij. trapuris, with iiij. clothis of the same sute.
- Item, ij. old cheses plis [*chasubles*] of rede.
- Item, ij. pokkettis stuffyd and embraudyd with white rosys after his devyce, of rede with crossis leten with silver.
- Item, j. pece of scarlot, embraudit in the myddell, containing in length iiij. yerds and di.
- Item, j. pece of blewe, contaynyng in length iiij. quarters, and in brede v. quarters.
- Item, j. pece of skarlot for trappars for horsys, with rede crossis and rosys.
- Item, ij. stripis of the same trappuris sutly.
- Item, j. pece of Seynt George leveray, for j. hode.
- Item, j. ball of coper gilt, embrauded rechely with j. skogen [*scutcheon*] hongyng therbi.
- Item, ij. pencellis of his armys.
- Item, ij. yerds and j. quarter of white damaske.
- Item, j. pece of white felwet ij. yerdis longe.
- Item, j. pece of rede satayne, brauden [*embroidered*] with *Me faunt fere*.
- Item, ij. strypes of the same.
- Item, ij. cote armours of silke, aftir his own armys.

- Item, j. cote armour of whyte silke of Seynt George.
 Item, ij. pecys of clothe of golde of tyssent.
 Item, j. pece of blak kersey with rosys, and embraudit with
Me faunt fere.
 Item, ij. stripis of the same sute.
 Item, ij. peces of blewe canvas of xlij. yerds.
 Item, j. pece of linnen cloth, steyned.
 Item, j. pece of grene wurstet xxx. yards longe.
 Item, iiij. klokys of murry ¹ derke.
 Item, j. bollok haftyd dager, harnesyd wyth sylver,² and j.
 chape ³ thertoo.
 Item, j. lytyll schort armyng dager, withe j. gilt schape.
 Item, iiij. payre tablys of cipris, being in casys of lether.
 Item, j. payre tablys of G., enrayed withowght, and here men
 in baggys longyng thertoo.

E.

- Imprimis, v. pellowes of grene silke.
 Item, j. pellow of silk the growund white wyth lyllys of blewe.
 Item, ij. pellowes of rede felwet and the growund of ham
 blakke.
 Item, v. pellowys of rede felwet.
 Item, ij. pellowys of rede felwet beten upon satayne.
 Item, j. littill pellow of grene sike, full wythin of lavendre.
 Item, j. pellow of purpyll silke and golde.
 Item, ij. pellowes of blew silke, with a schelde.
 Item, v. large carpettys.
 Imprimis, j. longe pillowe of fustian.
 Item, iiij. brode pillowes of fustyan.
 Item, ij. pillowys of narwer sorte and more shorter, of fustyan.
 Item, j. longe pellow of lynen clothe.
 Item, j. pellow of a lasse sorte.
 Item, j. brode pyllow of lynen clothe.
 Item, ij. pillowes of lynen clothe of a lasser assyse.
 Item, viij. pelowes of lynen clothe off a lasser assyse.
 Item, v. of the lest assyse.
 In primis, j. cover of grene silke to a bedde, lynyd with blewe
 silke.
 Item, j. close bedde of palle grene and whyte, with levys of
 golde.
 Item, j. covyr of the same.
 Item, j. covyr of rede silke lynyd with bokerame.
 Item, j. cover of white clothe, fyne and well-wrought, purpeynte
 [*pourpointe or stitched*] wyse.
 Item, j. cover of raynis, wrowght with golde of damaske.
 Item, j. donge [*mattress or feather bed*] of purle sylke.

¹ Dark or brownish red.² Silver twisted round the haft.³ The schape or chape was the ferule of the scabbard. — Dr. Meyrick.

- Item, j. seler of white lynyen clothe.
 Item, j. testur of the same. Item, iij. curtaynys sutely.
 Item, iij. cartaynyes of lynyen clothe.
 Item. iij. blankettis of fustian.

Clothis of Arras and of Tapstre warke.

- Inprimis, j. clothe of arras, clyped the Schipherds clothe.¹
 Item, j. of the Assumption of Oure Lady.
 Item, j. newe banker of arras, with a bere holdyng j. spere in the middys of the clothe.
 Item, j. tester of arras with ij. gentlewomen and ij. gentlemen, and one holdyng an hawke in his honde.
 Item, j. clothe with iiij. gentle women.
 Item, j. testour of arras with a lady crouned and a grete rolle aboughte her hede, the first letter N.
 Item, j. clothe of ix. conquerouris.
 Item, j. cover for a bedde, of newe arras, and a gentlewoman beyng ther in the corner with a whelp in hir honde and an Agnus Day abought hir nec.
 Item, a seler of arras frangyd with silke, red, grene, and white.
 Item, j. testir of the same, red, grene, and white.
 Item, j. testur frangyd with grene silke. Item, j. seler of the same.
 Item, j. clothe for the nether hall, of arras, with a geyaunt in the myddell, beryng a legge of a bere in his honde.
 Item, j. clothe of arras for the dese [*daïs*] in the same halle, with j. wodewose [*a savage*] and j. chylde in his armys.
 Item, j. clothe of the sege of Faleys for the west side of the halle.
 Item, j. clothe of arras with iij. archowrys on scheting [*shooting*] a doke in the water with a cross bowe.
 Item, j. clothe of arras withe a gentlewoman harpyng by j. castell in myddys of the clothe.
 Item, j. cover of arras for a bedde, with a mane drawyng water in the myddel of the clothe ought of a welle.
 Item, j. lytell tester of arras, whithe j. man and a woman in the myddyll.
 Item, j. banker² of arras with a man schetyng at j. blode hownde.
 Item, j. clothe of arras with a lady crouned, and j. rolle abought her hedde with A. N., lynyd with gray canvas.
 Item, j. clothe of arras with a condyte in the myddill.
 Item, j. clothe of arras, with a gentlewoman holding j. lace of silke, and j. gentlewoman a hauke.
 Item, ij. clothis portrayed full of popelers.
 Item, j. testyr of blewe tapistry warke with viij. braunchys.
 Item, j. blewe hallyng³ of the same sute.
 Item, j. rede clothe of v. yerds v. dim. of lenthe.

¹ Probably representing the Adoration of the Shepherds.

² Covering for a bench.

³ Hanging for a hall.

Item, j. banker of rede, with iij. white rosys and the armys of Fastolf.

Item, j. nothyr clothe of rede, with v. roses sutly.

Item, j. hallyng of blewe worstet, contayning in lenthe xiiij. yerds, and in bredthe iij. yerds.

Item, j. hallyng with men drawen in derke grene worsted.

Item, ij. pecys of whyte worsted, bothe of one lengthe.

Item, j. hallyng of depe grene, contayning in lenthe xj. yerds, and in bredthe ij. yerds and one halfe.

Item, j. hallyng of the same sute, lengthe, and brede.

Item, j. tester of grene and whyte, wyth braunchis sutely.

F.

Clothis of Arras.

Item, ij. clothis of arras for the chamboure over the nether halle, of huntynge and of haukyng.

Item, iij. clothis of grene and whyte, withe braunchis sutely to the other wreten before.

Item, a coverynge of a bedde of aras, withe hontynge of the bore, a man in blewe, with a jagged hooede, white and rede.

G.

Canvas in the Warderop and fyne Lynen Clothe of dyvers sortes.

First ix. berys for fetherbeddys.

Item, iij. transomers.

Item, j. pece of lynen clothe, countynge lenthe and brede iijxx. ellys, and the tone ende kit and nought enselyd and the other ende hole.

Item, j. pece of lynen clothe, yerde brode, contaynyng xiiij. yerds and more, and not sealed.

Item, j. pece of grete lynen clothe, yerde brode, of xxij. yerds.

Item, j. pece of yerde brode, xxiv. yerds iij. quarters, pro Willelmo Schipdam.

Item, j. pece of a yerde and an halfe quarter brode, of xxv. yerds and iij. quarters, pro Willelmo Schypdam.

Item, j. pece of yerde brode, of xij. yerds and j. quarter.

Item, j. pece of fyne lynen clothe, yerd brode, of lvj. yerdys of lenthe.

Item, j. pece of grete clothe, yerde brode, of lvij. yerds.

Item, j. pece of grete clothe of xxiiij. yerds.

Item, j. pece of clothe leke of xxvij. yerds.

Item, j. pece of clothe of xxxvij. yerds et dim.

Item, j. pece of grete clothe of xxij. yerdys per Willm. Schypdam.

Item, j. pece of clothe lyke of xxxij. yerds and j. quarter.

Item, j. pece of lyke clothe of xxxvj. yerds, per Willm. Schypdam.

Item, j. pece of clothe of xxxij. yerds and j. quarter, per Wil-
lm. Schypdam.
Item, j. pece of xxvij. yerds j. quarter. Item, j. pece of x.
yerds dim.
Item, j. pece of viij. yerds. Item, j. pece of xxvij. yerds iij.
quarters.
Item, j. pece of xix. yerds dim. Item, j. pece of xxij. yerds j.
quarter.
Item, j. pece of xiiij. yerds j. quarter. Item, j. pece of xxij.
yerds.
Item, j. pece of xxvij. yerds j. quarter. Item, j. pece of xxx.
yerds dim.
Item, j. pece of xxxij. yerds dim. Item, j. pece of xlv. yerds
and j. quarter.
Item, j. pece of xxxj. yerds dim. Item, j. pece of xvij. yerds
iij. quarters.
Item, j. pece of xiiij. yerds. Item, j. pece of xiiij. yerds.
Item, j. pece of xlv. yerds. Item, j. pece of viii. yerds dim.
Item, j. pece of xiiij. yerds dim. Item, j. pece of xxij. yerds j.
quarter.
Item, j. pece of xxxix. yerds.
Item, j. pece of xxxij. yerds j. quarter of beter clothe.
Item, ij. rollys of lynen clothe, both not moten. Item, lx.
yerds of clothe.
Item, j. pece of Seland clothe, with dyvers sealys at the endys.

Summa totalis, xl. peces.

Summa totalis istius folij ultra ij. rolles conc' lx. virg' et in pece
sigillat' cum Domini secreto sigillo uti in fine paginæ, ml.
xxxvij. virg. ij. quart. dim. per C. que re.

Manent, cum tribus pecijs restitutis.

H.

Adhuc in Garderoba in domo Superiori.

Item, iij. grete brasse pottys of Frenche making.
Item, j. grete chafron of brasse. Item, ij. chafernes of a lase
sorte.
Item, iij. chafernes of the French gyse for sewys. Item, j.
panne.
Item, j. litell potte of brasse. Item, ij. chamber basons of
pewter.
Item, iij. chargeourys. Item, vj. platowres. Item, vj. sawsers
of pewter.
Item, iij. candylstyckkeys of my mayster is armys and my
ladyes, copper and gilt.
Item, j. fountayne of latayne to sette in pottys of wine.
Item, ij. hangyng candylstyckes. Item, ij. maundys [*baskets*].

Item, j. basket of wykers. Item, xxj. bowys.
Item, viij. schefe arrowys of swanne.

Camera ultra Buttellarium pro extraneis.

Item, j. fedder bedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, j. pillowe.
Item, ij. blankettys. Item, j. payre of schetys.
Item, j. purpeynt of white. Item, j. seloure. Item, j. testoure.
Item, ij. curtaynys of the same sute. Item, j. cobbord clothe
of the same.

Magna Camera ultra Aulam Esteualet.

In primis, j. fetherbedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, j. seler.
Item, j. tester, withe one gentlewoman in grene, taking a mal-
lard in hir hondes.
Item, j. coveryng, with j. geyaunt smytyng a wild bore with a
spere.
Item, iij. courtaynes of grene silke.
Item, j. clothe of arras, of the Schipherds.

*The White Chambour next the Gret Chaumbur, sumtyme Nicholas
Bokkeyng is Chaumbre.*

In primis, j. fedder bedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, j. pyllowe
of doun.
Item, ij. blankettys bon.
Item, j. payre of schetys, every schete iiij. schete iiij. webbys.
Item, j. coveryng of whyte linnen clothe. Item, j. purpoynnt.
Item, j. tester. Item, j. seler. Item, ij. curtaynys of whyte.
Item, j. fedder bedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, ij. blankettys.
Item, iij. payre of schetys. Item, ij. coverlettes of grene warke.
Item, j. cobbord clothe.

*The Chaumboure, sumtyme for Stephen Scrope, hangyng clothys
portrayed with the Schipherds.*

Item, j. federbedde. Item, j. bolster.
Item, ij. fustian blanketts, every of hem vj. webbys.
Item, j. pyllowe of downe. Item, j. pyllowe of lavendre.
Item, j. cover of apres [*ypres*?], lynyd with linnen clothe.
Item, j. tester and j. seler of the same. Item, ij. curtaynes of
rede saye.
Item, j. clothe hangyng of Schovelers.
Item, j. rede curtayne o saye for the chayre.
Item, iij. cosschonys of rede saye. Item, j. cobbord clothe.
Item, j. rynnnyng bedde with a materas.
Item, j. bolster. Item, ij. blankettis. Item, j. payre of
schetys.
Item, j. coverlet of yellow clothe.

Raffman is Chambour.

Item, j. fedder bedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, j. blanket.
 Item, j. payre of schetys. Item, j. redde panne of kinyng
 skynnys.
 Item, j. testour. Item, j. selour of rede saye.
 Item, j. hangyng clothe of popelers. Item, ij. tapettis with
 clowdys.
 Item, j. coveryng of grene saye. Item, j. coverlet of other
 warke.

The Yeomen is Chambur for Straungers.

In primis, iij. fether beddys. Item, iij. bolsterys. Item, j.
 materas.
 Item, v. blankettys. Item, iij. payre of schetys.
 Item, j. coverlet of grene warke.
 Item, ij. coverynges of white, grene, and blewe.
 Item, ij. hangyng clothys of the same.

The White hangyd Chambre next Inglose is Chamboure.

In primis, j. feddebedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, ij. blankettys.
 Item, j. payre of schetys. Item, j. pillowe of downe.
 Item, j. purpoynt white hangyd. Item, j. hangyd bedde.
 Item, j. selere. Item, j. testoure. Item, iij. curtaynys of white.
 Item, j. curtayne of the same.

Inglose Chambre.

In primis, j. fedder bedde. Item, j. bolster.
 Item, ij. blanketts of fustian, everyche of them vj. webbes.
 Item, j. peyre of schetys, every schete iij. webbys. Item, j.
 hed schete.
 Item, j. pillowe of downe. Item, j. pillowe of lavendre.
 Item, j. covering of aras. Item, j. testoure.
 Item, j. seleure of the same. Item, j. pane furred with
 menevere.
 Item, iij. courtaynys of rede saye. Item, v. clothes of tapserey
 warke.
 Item, j. bankere clothe of the same. Item, j. cusschen of redde
 silke.
 Item, iij. of rede saye. Item, j. cobbordclothe. Item, j. paylette.
 Item, j. bolster. Item, j. blanket. Item, j. payre of schetys.
 Item, j. coverlyte. Item, j. grene carpette.

The White hangyd Chambour next the Warderobe.

In primis, j. fedderbedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, ij. blankettys.
 Item, j. payre of schettys. Item, j. hed schete. Item, j. pil-
 low of downe.
 Item, j. pillow of lavendre.

Item, j. purpoynt white, with a scuchon after an horse wyse, visure and braunchis of grene.

Item, j. selour. Item, j. testour. Item, iij. curtaynys of linnen clothe.

Cole and Watkyn is Chamboure that was for the two auditourys.

Item, ij. materasse. Item, ij. blankettys. Item, ij. schetys.

Item, j. bolster. Item, j. coverlet of white warke withe burdys.

Item, j. testour of red saye. Item, j. seler of canvas.

The Porter is Chambour.

In primis, j. fedder bedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, j. payre of schetys.

Item, j. blankett. Item, j. coveryng cloth.

Item, j. curtayne of rede saye.

The Chambour agenest the Porter is Chamboure.

In primis, j. feddir bedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, j. payre of schetys.

Item, j. payre of blankettys. Item, ij. coverlettys of grene and yolowe.

Item, j. seler of blewe panes and white. Item, ij. pecys of saye.

The Chamber over the Draught Brigge.

In primis, j. fedder bed, covered withe gray canvas. Item, j. bolster.

Item, ij. blankettys, j. payre of schettys.

Item, j. rede pane furred withe connynys.

Item, j. testour, and j. selour of rede saye with *Me faunt fere*.

Schipdam is Chambre.

In primis, j. fedderbedde. Item, ij. blangettis. Item, ij. schetys.

Item, j. bolster.

Item, j. coverlet of white rosys, at every corner iij., and one in the myddell.

Item, j. seler of rede say.

Item, j. testour of rede say, lynyd wythe canvas. Item, j. chayre.

Item, j. pece of rede say for accomptyng borde.

Item, iij. cosschonys rede say. Item, j. aundiren. Item, j. firepanne.

Item, j. payre of tongus. Item, iij. formys. Item, j. junyd stole.

The Inner Chaumbour over the Gatis.

In primis, j. federbedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, ij. blankettes.

Item, j. gardevyant [*meat safe*]. Item, ij. cosschonys of blewe say.

Item, j. junyd stole.

The Myddell Chambour.

In primis, j. feder bedde. Item, j. materas. Item, j. quylt.
 Item, ij. coverletts of rede say. Item, j. testour withe a selour.
 Item, ij. courtaynys of rede say. Item, j. testoure of the same.
 Item, j. payre of tongys.

Camera Bokkyng in le Basecourte.

In primis, j. fedderbedde. Item, j. bolster.
 Item, ij. payre of schetys. Item, ij. blankettys.
 Item, j. coverlete of popelers, lynyd with whyte lynnynge clothe.
 Item, j. selour. Item, j. testour of rede saye.

The Coke is Chambour.

Item, j. feder bedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, ij. schetys.
 Item, j. redde coverlyte of rosys and blood houndys hedys.

Ferause [or Fitzrauf] is Chambre.

Item, j. fedderbedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, j. payre of schetys.
 Item, ij. blankettys. Item, j. coverlyte. Item, j. testour.
 Item, j. selour of blewe clouded.

Thomas Fastolf Chamber.

Item, j. fedderbed. Item, j. bolster. Item, j. payre of schetys.
 Item, ij. blankettis. Item, j. rede coverlet.
 Item, j. coverynge of worstet. Item, j. testour.
 Item, j. selour of rede say, withe the armyes of Fastolf.

The Bedde in the grete Stabull.

Item, j. materas. Item, j. payre of schetys.
 Item, j. coverlyt of blewe and rede.

The Bedde in the Sumer Stabull.

Item, j. materas. Item, j. payre of schetys.
 Item, i. coverlyte of blewe and rede.

The Gardinares Chambre.

In primis, j. bolster. Item, j. materas. Item, j. payre of schetys.
 Item, ij. blankettys. Item, j. coverlet of blewe.
 Item, j. nother of better blewe. Item, j. materas. Item, j. bolster.
 Item, j. carpet. Item, j. coverynge of grene say.
 Item, j. coverynge of popelerys. Item, j. selour of blewe.

My Maister is Chambre and the withe draughte withe the Stable.

In primis, j. fedderbedde. Item, j. donge of fyne blewe.
 Item, j. bolster. Item, ij. blankettys of fustians.
 Item, j. payre of schetis. Item, j. purpeynt.

Item, j. hangyd bedde of arras. Item, j. testour. Item, j. selour.

Item, j. coveryng.

Item, iij. curtaynes of grene worsted.

Item, j. bankeur of tapestre warke.

Item, iiij. peces hangyng of grene worsted.

Item, j. banker hangyng tapestry worke. Item, j. cobbord clothe.

Item, ij. staundyng aundyris. Item, j. feddefflok.

Item, j. chafern of laton. Item, j. payre of tongys.

Item, j. payre of bellewes. Item, j. litell paylet. Item, ij. blankettys.

Item, j. payre of schetys. Item, j. coverlet.

Item, vj. white cosschynes. Item, ij. lytell bellys.

Item, j. foldyng table. Item, j. longe chayre. Item, j. grene chayre.

Item, j. hangyng candylstyck of laton.

In Camera and Warda nuper pertinentibus Dominae Mylcentia Fastolf.

In primis, j. fedder bedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, j. materas.

Item, j. quelte. Item, smale pyllowes of downe.

Item, j. hongyd bedde of fyne whyte. Item, ij. smale payletts.

Item, j. rede coverlet. Item, j. leddre pyllowe. Item, j. basyn.

Item, j. ewer. Item, ij. pottys.

Item, ij. lyttyll ewers of blew glasses, powdered withe golde.

The Chambure there Margaret Hodessone laye.

Item, j. fedderbedde. Item, j. bolster. Item, ij. fustians.

Item, j. chayre withe j. pece of palle white and grene.

The utmost Chambur nexte Winter Halle.

Item, j. fedder bedde. Item, j. bolster.

Item, j. coveryng of grene worsted. Item, ij. staundyng aundeirys.

Item, j. hangyng candylstyck of laton.

Item, j. cobbord clothe. Item, j. rede chayre.

The White Draught Chamber for Lewys and William Worcester.

In primis, j. fedder bedde. Item, j. donge. Item, j. bolster.

Item, j. hangyd bedde. Item, j. testour.

Item, j. selour of rede worsted, i-hangyd with clothe of pale, blake, white, and grene. Item, j. arstellawe.

G

In primis, ij. pecys of satayne after the fassion of a dowblet to were under gownes.

Item, viij. quarters of silk, the slevys of the same rolled to gedder for jakketts.

Item, j. jakke of blakke lynyen clothe stuffyd with mayle.

- Item, vj. jakkes stuffyd with horne.
 Item, j. jakke of blake clothe lyned with canvas mayled.
 Item, xxiiij. cappes, stuffed withe horne, and sum withe mayle.
 Item, vj. payre glovys of mayle, of schepys skynne, and of doos.
 Item, iij. grete crosbowes of stele, with one grete dowble wyndas ther too.
 Item, j. coffyre, full of quarrellys of a smale sorte.
 Item, xij. quarrellis of grete sorte, feddered with brasse.
 Item, vj. payre curassis. Item, j. payre of breggandires.
 Item, iij. harburyones of l'Milayne.
 Item, v. ventayletts for bassenetts. Item, vj. peces of mayle.
 Item, j. garbrasse. Item, j. polleson. Item, vj. payre grevys.
 Item, iij. payre thyes. Item, xj. bassenetts. Item, j. payre coschewes.
 Item, j. payre bregandines, helyd with rede felwet. Item, j. spere.
 Item, ij. bassenetts. Item, ij. saletts withe ij. visers.
 Item, viij. saletts, white, withe oute vesoure. Item, v. payre vambras.
 Item, iij. spere heddys. Item, j. swerde with a gyld chape.
 Item, j. prikkyngh hat, covered withe blake felwet.
 Item, ij. tarcellys on hym be hynde. Item, iij. gonnys, called serpentins.
 Item, ij. white payre of brigaundiris. Item, ij. payre hosyn of blak kersey.
 Item, payre bounde wyth lether. Item, ij. payre of skarlat.
 Item, j. payre of blake vampayed withe lether.
 Item, ij. jakketts of russet felwet. Item, ij. aundyrys, grete, of one sorte.
 Item, ij., lasse, of anothyr sorte. Item, iij. lesser aundiris.
 Item, xi. aunderis for lecchen. Item, j. iren spitte.
 Item, ix. barrys of iren for curtaynes.
 Item, ij. chaynes for the draught brigge.

Magna Aula.

- xj. crosbowes whereof iij. of stele, and v. wyndas. Item, j. borespere.
 Item, vj. wifes. Item, j. rede pavys. Item, j. target.
 Item, xxj. speris. Item, j. launce gay. Item, iij. pecys of rede worsted.
 Item, j. grene chayre. Item, j. red chayre.
 Item, j. pece of rede worsted in the toure parloure.
 Item, j. banker of tapestry worke.
 Item, j. nothir of tapestry warke newe, in the hall wendewe.
 Item, vij. cosschenys of tapestre.

Aula Yemalis.

- Item, j. clothe of arras, of the Morysch daunce.
 Item, ij. chayrys fraungyd. Item, j. rede chayre di. dos (?).

Item, di. dosn. of tapestrye warke. Item, j. banker of aras.
Item, ij. andyris stondyng.

Celar.

In the seler, certayn vessell whiche John Ouresby is chargid
withe by an endenture, wherof the copy is annexed to this lese.
Item, ij. pypes of rede wyne.

The Bottre.

Item, ij. kervyng knyvyys.
Item, iiij. knevves in a schethe, the haftys of every, withe naylys
gilt.
Item, j. payre galon bottels of one sorte.
Item, j. payre of potell botellys of one sorte.
Item, j. nother potell bottell. Item, j. payre quartletts of one
sorte.
Item, iiij. galon pottis of lether. Item, iiij. pottelers of lether.
Item, j. trencher knyfe. Item, j. grete tankard.
Item, ij. grete and hoge bottelis. Item, xiiij. candylstykkys
of laton.
Item, certayn pecys of napre, accordyng to a bylle endentyd
annexed to this lese.
Item, j. quartelet for wine.

In primis, iiij. chargeris argenti de parvo sorte. Item, v. platers
argenti.

Item, xij. dissches argenti unius sortis.

Item, viij. dissches argenti minoris sortis.

Item, xj. sawseris argenti unius sortis.

Item, iiij. crateras argenti, quarum j. data Margaretæ Hoddsone.

Item, iiij. covertorijs argenti enamelid and borage floures in les
botimes.

Item, vj. chacyd pecys gilte bi the bordurys, with the towche
of Paryce.

Item, ij. pottis argenti potlers, percell gilte and enameled
with violetts and dayseys.

Item, ij. pottis of sylver, of the facion of goods enamelyd on
the toppys withe hys armys.

Item, j. quarteler argenti, percel gilt withe j. chase a bought of
rosys and levys.

Item, j. rounde salt seler, gylt and covered with a wrethe toppe
with this wordys wreten, *Me faunt fere*, a bowght.

Item, j. salt seler, pacell of the same fassion sengle.

Item, ij. salt selers of sylver, playne and smale with a dowble
rose graven withe armys.

Item, j. basyn of sylver, percell gylte, with a dowble rose, his
armis enamelid in the bottom be with his helme and his crest.

Liberat' London' cum Domino.

Item, j. nother bacyn, white, of the same facion, enamilid with
his armys in the bottom.

- Item, ij. ewars ther withe.
 Item, j. lytyll sylver bacyn playne, with j. flat ewer.
 Item, j. goboleit chaced, the bordours gilt.
 Item, xvj. sponys of sylver, withe knappys gilt lyke perle.
 Item, j. candylstyck of sylver, percell gilt, dowble nosyd.
 Item, j. rounde basyn argenti cum, j. ewer argenti playn.
 Item, ij. grete bacyns of sylver, the bourdour is gilt and wretyn abought, *Me faunt fere*.
 Item, ij. ewers accordyng ther to. Item, j. lytyll stert panne of sylver.
 Item, ij. disschys of sylver founden in my lady is chambre.
 Item, ij. smale pecys.
 Item, j. saltseler boliouned inwarde, covered and gilt.
 Item, j. stondyng coppe gylte, with j. knappe in maner like perle.
 Item, ij. playn borde clothys for my maister is table, counte ix. yerds in lengthe.
 Item, ij. playne clothis for my maisters table, ece counte vj. yerds.
 Item, vj. napkyns playn.
 Item, iiij. tewelles playn warke, eche cont' in lenthe ij. yerds, dim'.
 Item, iiij. playne clothis for the hall, eche of vj. yerds.
 Item, ij. wasschyng tewellys of warke, eche of x. yerds.
 Item, j. pocter (?). Item, j. overpayn of Raynes.

Capella.

- Inprimis, ij. antyfeners. Item, j. legande of hoole servyce.
 Item, ij. myssayles, the one noted and closyd wyth sylver, and the other not noted.
 Item, j. sauter claspysd with sylver, and my mayster is armys and my ladyes ther uppon.
 Item, j. mortellege covered withe white ledes.
 Item, j. vestement covered withe crownes gilt in the myddes, with all the apparayle.
 Item, j. vestement hole of redde damaske warke.
 Item, j. vestement of blak clothe of golde, with the hole ornaments.
 Item, j. auter clothe, withe a frontell of white damaske, the Trynete in the myddys.
 Item, j. vestement of tunekell. Item, j. cope of white damaske, withe the ornaments.
 Item, j. awbe. Item, j. stole.
 Item, j. favon, enchekek white and blewe. Item, j. auter clothe.
 Item, ij. curtaynes of white sylke, withe a frontell of the same, withe fauchouns of golde.
 Item, j. vestement of divers colurys, withe a crosse of golde to the bakke, iiij. birdys quartelye.

Item, j. crosse of sylver and gylt, with oure Lady and Seynt John.
 Item, j. chales sylver and gylt. Item, j. pax brede.
 Item, j. crucyfyxe, thereon withe oure Lady and Seynt John enamelyd, and full of flour delys.
 Item, ij. candylstykkys of sylver, the borduris gylt.
 Item, ij. cruettys of sylver, percell gylt.
 Item, iij. pyllowes stondyng on the autre off rede felwet withe flowrys enbrawderid.
 Item, ij. carpettis. Item, iiij. cosschenys of grene worstede.
 Item, j. chayre in the closet of Fraunce, fregid.
 Item, j. cosschon of redde worsted. Item, j. sakeryng bell of sylver.

Pistrina.

Item, j. bulter. Item, j. ranell. Item, ij. payre wafer irens.
 Item, ij. basketts. Item, j. seve. Item, j. payre trayes cum j. coler.
 Item, j. materas. Item, j. blanket. Item, j. payre of chetis.
 Item, j. coverlyte.

Brewhousee.

Item, xij. ledys. Item, j. mesynfate [*mashing-tub*]. Item, j. yelfate [*ale vat*].
 Item, viij. kelters, &c.

Coquena.

Item, j. gret bras pote. Item, vj. cours pottys of brasse.
 Item, iiij. lytyll brasse pottis. Item, iiij. grete brasse pottis.
 Item, iij. pike pannys of brasse.
 Item, ij. ladels and ij. skymers of brasse.
 Item, j. caudron, j. dytyn panne of brasse, j. droppying panne.
 Item, j. gredyren, iiij. rakkys, iiij. cobardys, iiij. trevitts.
 Item, j. fryeyng panne, j. sclyse.
 Item, ij. grete square spittys, ij. square spittys cocnos.
 Item, ij. lytyll brochys rounde, j. sars of brasse.
 Item, j. brasyn mortar cum j. pestell, j. grate, j. sarche of tre.
 Item, j. flessche hoke, ij. potte hokys, j. payr tongys.
 Item, j. dressyng knyfe, j. fyre schowle, ij. treys, j. streynour.
 Item, j. venegre botell.

Larderia.

Item, iiij. grete standere pannes, j. bochers axe.
 Item, ij. saltyng tubbes. Item, viij. lynges. Item, iiij. mulwellfyches.
 Item, j. barell. dim. alec. alb. di.
 Item, j. barrell. anguill., unde car. cc. anguill.
 Item, j. ferkyn anguill. hoole. Item, j. barrell.
 Item, j. busschell salt albi. Item, j. quart. alb sal.

337.

FASTOLF'S COLLEGE.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This paper is a very rough draft, full of errors in grammar and spelling. Additions have been made to the text here and there in the handwriting of John Paston. It was evidently written after Sir John Fastolf's death, possibly several years later.

ULTIMA exitacio domini Johannis Fastolf ad concludendum festinanter cum Johanne Paston fuit quod vicecomes Bemond, Dux Somerset, comes Warwyk, voluerunt emere, et quod intendebat quod executores sui desiderabant vendere et non stabilire colegium; quod totaliter fuit contra intencionem sui dicti Johannis Fastolf; et considerabat quod certum medium pro licencia Regis et dominorum non providebatur, et sic tota fundatio colegii pendebat in dubiis; et ideo ad intencionem suam perimplendam desideravit dictum barganium fieri cum Johanne Paston, sperans ipsum in mera voluntate perficiendi dictum colegium et ibidem manere ne in manibus dominorum veniat.

Item, plures consiliarii sui dixerunt quod licet fundaret regulos seu presbiteros, aut eicientur per clamia falsa aut compellantur adherere dominis pro manutinentia, qui ibidem ad custos colegii permanerent et morarent[ur] et colegium destruerent; et hac de causa consessit eos ditari in pencionibus certis ad modum cantariæ Heylysdon, sic quod dictus Johannes haberet ad custos proprios conservacionem (?) terrarum erga querentes et clamatores; et ne executores diversi propter contrarietates et dissimulaciones seu favores ———¹

Item, considerabat quod ubi monechy et canonesi [*monachi et canonici*] haberent terras seu tenementa ad magnam [*sic*] valorem, scilicet m^l. [1000] vel ij. m^l. [2000, *sc. librarum*], tam singulares monachi et canoneci tantum per se resiperent [*reciperent*] xls. per annum et

¹ *Sic*—the sentence left unfinished.

prandium, et quod abbas, officarii et extraequitatores expenderent residuum in mundanis et riotis; et ideo ordinavit dotacionem prædictam in annuetatibus.

Et quod non fuit intencio dicti Johannis Fastolf in convencione prædicta mortificare CCC. marcas terræ, quia prima convencio Johannis Paston est solve v. m^l [5000] marcas in tribus annis et fundare colegium, quod in intencione dicti Johannis Fastolf constaret m^l [1000] libr., et semper dedit Johanni Paston mancionem suam in manerio et tota terra [*sic*] in Northefolk et Southefolk assessa ad v. C. [500] marcas annuatim, tunc Johannes Paston emeret revercionem CC. marcarum terræ quæ valet iiij.¹ m^l [4000] marcas ad suam propriam adventuram pro vj. m^l v. C. [6500] marcis.

Item, pro tranquillita[te] et pace tempore vitæ, ita ut non perturbetur per servos hospicii, ballivos, firmarios seu attornatos placitorum.

Item quod abbas de Sente Bede ² potuit resistere fundationi, intencione ut tunc (?) remaneat sibi et suis.

Endorsed:—"Causa festinæ barganiæ inter Fastolf et Paston."

338.

A.D. 1459, 12 Nov.

WILLIAM PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 352.]

This letter gives an account of the steps taken by William Paston in behalf of his brother, who was Sir John Fastolf's principal executor, to secure the goods of the deceased knight immediately after his death.

To my Maistr Jon Paston in Norffolk.



YTHE will belovyd broder, I recomand me to zow, sertefyeng zow that on Fryday last was in the mornyng, Wurceter and I wer come to London be viij. of the klok, and we spak

¹ The figures "iiij." are blurred.

² Apparently St. Benet's is intended.

with my Lord Chanceler,¹ and I fund hym well disposyd in all thyng, and ze schall fynd hym ryth profytabyll to zow, &c. And he desyred me to wrythe zow a letter in hys name, and put trust in zow in gaderyng of the good togeder, and pray zow to do so and have all his good owthe of every place of his, and his awne place, qwer so ever they wer, and ley it secretly wer as ze thowth best at zowr assynement, and tyll that he speke with zow hym selff, and he seyde ye schuld have all lawfull favor. I purpose to ryde to him this day ffor wryttis of *diem clausit extremum*,² and I sopose ze schall have a letter sent from hym selff to zow.

As for the good of Powlis, it is safe j now [*enough*]; and this day we have grant to have the good owthe of Barmundsey with owthe avyse of any man, sawyng Worseter, Plomer, and I my selff, and no body schall know of it but we thre.

My Lord³ Treasurer⁴ spekyth fayr, but zet many avyse me to put no trust in hym. Ther is laboryd many menys to intytill the Kyng in his good. Sothewell⁵ is Eschetor, and he is rythe good and well disposyd. My Lord of Exsater⁶ cleymyth tytill in myn master plase, with the aporynancys in Sothewerk, and veryly had purposyd to have entrid; and his consayll wer with us, and spak with Wurseter and me. And now afterward they have sent us word that they wold meve my Lord to sue be menys of the lawe, &c. I have spoke with my Lord of Canterbury and Master Jon Stokys, and I fynd hem rythe will disposyd bothe, &c.

Item, to morow ar the nexst day ze schall have a noder letter, for be that tyme we schall know mor than we do now.

¹ William of Waynflete, Bishop of Winchester.

² See p. 16, Note 1.

³ The left-hand copy in Fenn reads "brod," which seems to be a misprint.

⁴ James Butler, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond. Beheaded in 1461.—F.

⁵ Richard Southwell.

⁶ Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter.

My Lord Chanceler wold that my master schuld be beryed wurchpyly, and C. mark almes done for hym; but this day I schall holly know his enthent. Master Jon Stokys hathe the same consaythe and almes gevyng. Harry Fenyngley is not in this towne, ner the Lord Bechamp.

Item, we have gethe men of the speretuall law with haldyn with us, qwat casse some ever hap. We have Master Robert Kenthe, but in any wyse have all the good ther to gedyr, and tary for no lettyng, thow ze schuld do it be day a lythe [*daylight*] opynly, for it is myn Lord Chanceler ffull in thenthe that ze schuld do so.

As for Wyllyam Worceter, he trustythe veryly ze wold do for hym and for his avaylle, in reson; and I dowthe nott and he may veryly and feythefully understand zow so disposyd to hym ward, ze schall fynd hym feythefull to zow in leke wysse. I understand by hym he will never have oder master butt his old master; and to myn consaythe it were pete butt iff he schull stand in suche casse be myn master that he schuld never nede servyce, conseryng [*considering*] how myn master trustyd hym, and the long zers that he hathe be with hym in, and many schrew jorney for his sake, &c.

I wrythe zow no mor, be cawse ze schall [*have*] a noder letter wretyn to morow. Wretyn at Lunden the xij. day of Novembr, in hast, be

WILLIAM PASTON.

339.

BISHOP WAYNFLETE'S ADVICE.

[From Fenn, iii. 358.]

BE it remembred that forasmoch as Sir John Fastolf late decosed, of grete affeccion, hath put me yn trust to be one of hys executors, and seth hyt ys desyryd me to know my disposicion hereynne, myne advyse is this, that fyrst an

inventorie be made nolye of hys godes and catell yn all places, and thayt they be leyd yn sure waard by your discrecions, tille the executors, or the moste part of tho that he put hys grete trust uppon, speke wyth me and make declaracion to me of hys last wille, to the accomplyshment whereoff I wolle be speciall gode Lord.

Ferthymore, as touchyng hys buryeng and month ys mynde¹ kepyng, that it be don worshyplye, accordyng to hys degree and for the helth of hys soule, and that almesse be yeven yn mass seyng, and to pore peple to the some of a hundred mrcks tille that othyrwyse we speke to geder; and I can agree ryzt well that hys servaunts haf theyr rewardes be tymes accordyng to hys wille, to th'entent that they may be better disposed and to pray for the wellfare of hys soule, takyng avyse of a lerned man yn spirituall lawe, for no charge of administracion till the executors com to ghedr, or the moste part that hys trust was most uppon, to tak the administracion.

W. WINTON.

340.

Between A.D. 1459 and 1466.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

ROBERT SPANYOF POSSEWYKE TO THE WIFE OF JOHN PASTON,
ESQUIRE.

Begs her influence with her husband and Sir T. Howes, executors of Sir J. Fastolf, for reparation of a wrong done by Sir John, who refused to ratify a purchase made by the writer from his surveyor, Sir John Kyrteling, of a place and lands in Tunstale, sometime called Wrightes of Smalbergh, without receiving 10 marks over what was bargained.

[This letter must have been written between the death of Fastolf in 1459 and that of Paston in 1466.]

¹ A monthly celebration in memory of a deceased person, when prayers were said and alms offered for the good of his soul.

341.

A.D. 1459.—FRIAR BRACKLEY TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 346.]

This letter belongs to the latter part of the year 1459. After the dispersion of the Duke of York's army near Ludlow in October of that year, commissions were granted to various persons to arrest and punish his adherents. Even as early as the 14th of October, Lord Rivers and others were commissioned to seize their lands and goods in different counties (*see* Patent Roll, 38 Hen. VI., p. 1, m. 12, *in dorso*). But this letter, we are inclined to think, was written about six or seven weeks later, for it will be seen by the next that Bocking, who is here stated to have been with my Lord Chancellor "this term," must have been in attendance on him before the 7th December, and therefore, we may presume, during Michaelmas term, which ended on the 28th November. It is, however, difficult to judge, from the very slender allusion to Sir John Fastolf, whether this letter was written before or after the old knight's death. Brackley here speaks of having been quite recently in Somersetshire, which is not unlikely to have been in the middle of October, when the Earls of March, Warwick, and Salisbury withdrew into the West. Brackley, as will be seen, was a great partizan of these Lords, and may very well have accompanied them; but not long before Fastolf's death he appears to have been at Norwich.

Carissimo suo magistro, Johanni Paston, armigero.

Jesus, Maria, &c.

RYTE reverent mayster and most trusty frend in erthe, as lowly as I kan or may, I recomaunde me, &c. Syr, in feyth I was sore aferd that ze had a gret lettyng that ze come not on Wednysday to met, &c. Be myn feythe, and ze had be here, ze schuld haf had ryte good chere, &c., and hafe faryd ryte wele after zour pleser, &c., with more, &c.

Sir John Tatirshall is at one with Heydon, &c., and Lord Skalys hathe made a lofeday¹ with the prior and Heydon in alle materys except the matere of Snoryng, &c. And the seyd pryor spake maysterly to the jurrorys, &c., and told hem and [*i.e.*, if] they had dred God and hurt of here sowlys, they wold haf some instruccyon of the one party as wele as of the other. But they were so bold they were not aferd, for they fownde no bonys to sey in her verdyte, as T. T.² and J. H.³ wold, &c.

¹ Love days were days appointed for the settlement of disputes by arbitration.

² Sir Thomas Tuddenham.

³ John Heydon.

A lewde [*i.e.* illiterate] doctor of Ludgate prechid on Soneday fowrtenyte at Powlys, charging the peple that no man schuld preyen for these Lords traytours,¹ &c. ; and he had lytyl thank, as he was worthy, &c. And for hyse lewd demenyng his brethir arn had in the lesse favour at London, &c. Doctor Pynchebek and Doctor Westhawe, grete prechowrys and parsonys at London, bene now late made monkys of Charterows at Schene, one at the on place and an other at the other place, &c.

The Chaunceler² is not good to these Lords, &c., for he feryth the Erle of Marche wyl cleyme by inheritans the Erldam of Ha ³ &c., of which mater I herd gret speche in Somercedde schyre, &c. Wyndham, Heydon, Todynham, Blake, W. Chambirleyn, Wentworth, have late commysyonys to take for tretours and send to the next gayl all personys fawtours and weelwyllerys to the seyde Lords, &c. Mayster Radclyft and ze haf none of commysyonys directid to zow, &c., for ze bene holdyn favorabil, &c. Wyndham and Heydon bene namyd here causerys of the commysyonys, &c.

On Moneday last at Crowmere was the ore and the bokys of regystre of the amrelte takyn a wey from my Lord Scalys men be a gret multitude of my Lord Rossys, &c. The Lord Skalys is to my Lord Prince,⁴ &c., to wayte on hym, &c. He seyth, per Deum Sanctum, as we sey here, he schal be amrel or he schal ly there by, &c. Be my feyth, here is a coysy werd [*unsettled world*]. Walsham of Chauncery, that never made lesyng, told me that Bokkyng was with my Lord Chaunceler this terme, but I askyd not how many tymys, &c.

As I haf wrytyn to zow oftyen byfor this, *Facile vobis amicos de mammona iniquitatis* q'de.⁵ T. T., J. H., et J. W. [*J. Wyndham*] cum ceteris Magistri Fastolf

¹ Meaning the Earls of March, Warwick, and Salisbury.

² William Waynflete, Bishop of Winchester.

³ The original letter is here defective.—F.

⁴ Edward, Prince of Wales.

⁵ What is meant by "q'de" Fenn does not explain.

fallacibus famulis magnam gerunt ad vos invidiam, quod excelleritis eos in bonis, &c., Judas non dormit, &c. *Noli zelare facientes iniquitatem, quoniam tanquam fenum velociter arescent et quemadmodum olera herbarum cito per Dei gratiam decident.* Ideo sic in Psalmo: *Spera in Domino et fac bonitatem et pascaris in divitiis ejus et delectare in Domino, et dabit tibi petitiones cordis tui.*¹ Et aliter: *Facta cogitatum tuum in Domino et ipse te enutriet.*² Utinam, inquit Apostolus, *abscindantur qui vos conturbant,*³ &c. Et alibi: *Cavete vos a malis et importunis hominibus.*⁴ Precor gratiosum Deum qui vos et me creavit et suo pretioso sanguine nos redemit, vos vestros et vestra gratiose conservet in prosperis et gratiosius dirigat in agendis.

Scriptum Walsham, feria quarta⁵ in nocte cum magna festinatione, &c. Utinam iste mundus malignus transiret et concupiscentia ejus.

Vester ad vota promptissimus,

Frater J. BRACKLEY,
Minorum minimus.

342.

A.D. 1459, 7 Dec.—JOHN BOCKING TO YELVERTON,
PASTON, AND FILONGLEY.

[From Fenn, i. 178.]

This letter was written at Coventry during the parliament which sat there in 1459, when the Duke of York and his adherents were attainted.

*To my right worshipful maistris, William Yelverton,
Justice, John Paston, and Herre Filongley, and to
eche of them.*



RIGHT worshepful Sers, I recomaunde me to
yow. And like it yow to wete, that my Lord
Chaunceller⁶ is right good and tendre

¹ Psalm xxxvi. (or xxxvii.) 1-4.

² Psalm liv. (or lv.) 22.

³ Gal. v. 12.

⁴ 2 Thess. iii. 2.

⁵ "Feria quarta" means Wednesday.

⁶ William Waynflete, Bishop of Winchester.

Lord in all your materes, and soo wil contynue, and my Lord Tresorier¹ in like wise; which bothen have answerid Wyndham, not aldermoste to hise plesir, becaus of his noiseful langage, seyng [*saying*] how he myght have noo lawe, and that my Lord Chaunceller was not made executor but for meigntenaunce,² with many othir woordis noo thing profitable ner furtheryng his entents. As for ony particuler materes, the parlement as yet abideth upon the grete materes of atteyndre and forfetur;³ and soo there be many and diverse particuler billes put inne, but noon redde, ner touchyng us, as nygh as we can herken; to whiche Playter and I attenden daily, trustyng on my Lords abovesaid, my Lord Privy Seall,⁴ and other good Lords, and many also of your acquayntance and owres, that and ony thing be, we shall sone have knowlege.

The Chief Justice⁵ is right herty, and seith ful wel and kyndely of my maistr, whom Jesu for his mercy pardonne, and have yow in His blessid governaunce.

Writen at Coventre the morwne after Seint Nicholas.⁶

And as to money, I delyvered unto the Undertresorier⁷ a lettre from Maister Filongley, and I fonde hym right wele disposid to doo that may please yow in all our materes; and take noo money of hym as yette, for we have noo nede to spend ony sumes as yette, ner with Gods grace shall not have. I come to this town of Coventre suche day sevenyght as the parlement byganne; and as for suche things as I coude herken aftyr, I sende to William Worcetre a grete bille of tidings to shewe yow and all.

Yesterday in the mornyng come inne th'erle of Pembroke⁸ with a good felechip; and the Duchesse of York⁹ come yestereven late, as the bringer here of

¹ James, Earl of Wiltshire, was made Treasurer of England on the 30th October 1458.—Patent Roll, 37 Hen. VI., p. 1, m. 21.

² See p. 145, Note 2.

³ Against the Duke of York and his adherents.

⁴ Lawrence Booth.

⁵ Sir John Fortescue.

⁶ St Nicholas' Day is the 6th December.

⁷ "Undertresouer" in Fenn must, I think, be a misprint.

⁸ Jasper Tudor.—See p. 266, Note 3.

⁹ Cecily, daughter of Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland.

shall more plainly declare yow, to whom ye like to gif credence. The Bushop of Excester¹ and the Lord Grey Ruthyn² have declarid them ful worshipfully to the Kings grete plesir. Playter and I writen you a lettre by Norffolk, yoman for the Kyngs mouth.

Your

JOHN BOKKING.

The following list of those of the Duke of York's party who were attainted by Parliament was found by Fenn pinned to the above letter :—

The Duc of York.	Edward Bourghcier, sq.
Therle of Marche.	A brother of his.
Therle of Rutland.	Thomas Vaughan.
Therle of Warrwyk.	Thomas Colte.
Therle of Salusbury.	Thomas Clay.
The Lord Powys.	John Denham.
The Lord Clynton.	Thomas Moryng.
The Countesse of Sarr.	John Oter.
Sir Thomas Nevyle.	Maistr Ric Fisher.
Sir John Nevyle.	Hastyns and other that
Sir Thomas Haryngton.	as yet we can not know
Sir Thomas o Parre.	the names, &c.
Sir John Conyers.	
Sir John Wenlok.	As for the Lord Powys, he come
Sir William Oldhall.	inne, and hadde grace as for
	his lyf, but as for hise gods
	the forfeture passid.

343.

A.D. 1459, Nov. or Dec.

SIR PHILIP WENTWORTH'S PETITION.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This petition was presented to the Parliament which sat at Coventry in 1459, and received the Royal assent. It has already been printed in the Rolls of Parliament, v. 371.

¹ George Nevill, son of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, brother of Richard, Earl of Warwick. He was afterwards Archbishop of York.

² Edmund, Lord Gray of Ruthin, afterwards created Earl of Kent.

MEKELY besechith Phelip Wentworth, Knyght, that where the warde and mariage of Thomas, sone and heire of John Fastolf, late of Cowhaugh in the [county] of Suffolk, squyer, and of the lond of the same John, belonged to the Kyng of righth, and among other by reason of the nonnage of the sayd heir, the maner of Bradwell in the said counte was sesed in to his handes by vertu of an enquest take a fore his Eschetour of the seid counte. The whiche offices¹ John Fastolf, Knyght, and other tented to traverse, and by that meane had the sayd maner to ferme, accordyng to the statute in that case made, and it was founden and jugement yoven for the Kyng in the said traverse by the labour of the said Phelipp, which, the xvij. day of Novembre, the yer of the regne of the Kyng the xxvj.,² bough of Marmaduke Lampney, than Tresorer of Englund, the said ward and mariage for an C. marc, as it appereth in the Kynges receyte, be syde all other costes and charges that the said Phelipp hath don uppon the same, as weel in fyndyng of the Kyngges title of the said ward, as in the meyntenauns of all other sewtes dependyng uppon the same, to the costes of the said Sir Phelypp more than D. marc. And the said John Fastolf, Knyght, was adjudged in the Kynges eschequer to pay an C. ix. li. xiijs. viij. d. ob. for the issuez and profites which he had take of the londes of the same warde. And where the Kyngges lettres patentés be entred in the remembrauns on the Tresorer parte in the said eschequer in this fourme :

Rex omnibus ad quos, &c., salutem. Sciatis quod per manucaptionem Thomæ West de London armigeri, et Willelmi Barker de Norwico gentelman, commisi-mus Johanni Paston armigero et Thomæ Howes clerico custodiam omnium terrarum et tenementorum cum pertinentiis quæ fuerunt Johannis Fastolf de Cowhaugh in com Suffolk armigeri die quo obiit et quæ per

¹ An inquisition taken before an escheator, by virtue of his office, was frequently called an office.

² A.D. 1447.

mortem ejusdem Johannis Fastolf ac ratione minoris ætatis Thomæ, filii et hæredis dicti Johannis Fastolf, ad manus nostras devenerunt et in manibus nostris ad huc existunt; habendam a tempore mortis præfati Johannis Fastolf usque ad plenam ætatem dicti hæredis, una cum maritagio ejusdem hæredis, absque disparagatione; et si de hærede illo humanitus contingat antequam ad plenam ætatem suam pervenerit, hærede illo infra ætatem existente non maritato, tunc dicti Johannes Paston et Thomas Howes habeant custodiam et maritagiū hujusmodi hæredis, simul cum custodia omnium terrarum et tenementorum prædictorum; et sic de hærede in hæredem quousque aliquis hæres hæredum prædictorum ad plenam ætatem suam pervenerit: Reddendo nobis prout concordari poterit cum Thesaurario nostro Angliæ citra festum Paschæ proximo futuro, ac sustentando domos clausuras et ædificia, necnon supportando alia onera dictis terris et tenementis cum pertinentiis spectantia sive aliquo modo incumbentia quam diu custodiam habuerint supradictam, ac inveniendū dicto hæredi competentem sustentationem suam: Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo præmissorum in præsentibus minime facta existit, aut aliquo statuto, actu sive ordinatione in contrarium edito sive proviso non obstante. Proviso semper quod si aliquis alius plus dare voluerit de incremento per annum pro custodia et maritagio prædictis, quod tunc prædicti Johannes Paston et Thomas Howys tantum pro eisdem solvere teneantur si custodiam et maritagiū habere voluerint supradictam. In cujus &c. Teste Rege apud Westmonasterium vj^{to} die Junij anno H. vj^{ti} xxxij^{do}.

And after that an accorde is entred in the sayd Eschequer in thys forme:—*In Hillarii record^o, anno xxxvj^{to} Regis H. vj^{ti} ex parte Remembrⁱ Thesaurarii:*

Et modo, xx. die Februarii hoc termino, prædicti Johannes Paston et Thomas Howys venerunt hic in propriis personis suis et optulerunt se ad concordandum cum Thesaurario Angliæ pro custodia omnium

terrarum et tenementorum, una cum maritagio ejusdem hæredis. Et super hoc concordatum est inter Johannem Comitem Wigorniae, Thesaurario Angliæ et præfatos Johannem Paston et Thomam Howys quod ipsi solvent domino Regi pro custodia omnium terrarum et tenementorum prædictorum, videlicet a tempore mortis præfati Johannis Fastolf usque ad plenam ætatem dicti hæredis ac maritagium ejusdem hæredis, decem marcas tantum; de quibus quidem x. marcis consideratum est per Barones quod prædicti Johannes Paston et Thomas Howys et manucaptores sui prædicti pro custodia et maritagio prædictis erga Regem onerentur prætextu Regis literarum patentium et concordie prædictorum ac aliorum præmissorum.

So by the sayd lettres patentez and the sayd accorde the sayd John Paston and Thomas Howys schuld have the sayd C.*ix*l*i*. xiijs. viij*d*. ob. and the sayd ward and mariage, the whiche is worthe CC*li*., for the sayd x. marc only. And also, for as moche as the sayd Tresorer recordeth in the Kyngges High Court of Parlement begonne at Westminster the ix. day of Jule the yer of the Kyngges noble regne xxxiiij., that he made never no suche accord wyth the sayd John Paston and Thomas Howys of the sayd ward, the whiche mater is of record in the Kyngges chauncerye certefyed by the sayd Erle of Worceter, as weell as by other his lettres to dyvers persones directed, sealed with his signet, wretyn and signet with hys owen hand, as plenerly dooth appere: Where for plese it your gret wysdams, the premisses considered, to pray the Kyng ourre soverayn Lord, that, by the advys and assent of his Lordes spirituelx and temperelx, and by you hys comunes in the present parlement assembled, stablyshed and inacted that the sayd entre of accord and judgement theruppon be anulled and of non effect. And the sayd Phelyppe schall pray to God for you, &c.

344.

A.D. 1460, 6 Jan.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

G. SPERLYNG TO JOHN PASTON.

Paston was misinformed as to what Sperlyng said of his late master's¹ will. What he said was that about Hallowmas was twelvemonth he was about eight weeks with his said master, who one day examined him about the conveyance of his lands, and said there was no man of worship in Norfolk had so many auditors as he, yet he could never get the certainty how his livelode was disposed; but he had found a means to be quiet, "whereof," he said, "I am as glad as a man had geve me 1000 mark," by granting his cousin Paston all his livelode in Norfolk and Suffolk, on condition he should amortise sufficient lands to maintain a master and six secular priests at Castre. Paston was to take the risk of any counter claim and trouble hereafter, &c.

Norwich, Epiphany Day.

[The date of this letter must be 1460, as it is after Fastolf's death, and speaks of a conversation the writer had with him about the management of his lands a twelvemonth before Hallowmas preceding the date of the letter. At Hallowmas 1459 Sir John was dying, and quite unable to support any conversation for want of breath, so that the reference must be to Hallowmas 1458.]

345.

A.D. 1460, Jan.

WILLIAM BOTONER TO JOHN BERNEY.

[From Fenn, i. 182.]

The date of this letter is ascertained partly by the reference in the suppressed passage to Sir John Fastolf's interment, and partly by the allusion to the capture of Rivers and his son by John Denham. Compare the letter following.

*To the ryght worshypfull Sir, John Berneye, Scuiier, at
Castre beyng.*

RYGHT wohypfull Sir, I recommaund me to
yow.² As for tydyngs
here, I sende som of hend wreten to you and
othys how the Lord Ryvers,³ Sir Antonye,

¹ Sir John Fastolf.

² "Here," says Fenn, "follow complaints against Frere Brakle, &c., concerning Sir John Fastolf's interment, affairs, &c."

³ Richard Widville. Lord Rivers, afterwards created an Earl by King Edward IV., who married his daughter Elizabeth.

hys son, and othyr^s hafe wonne Calix¹ be a feble assault made at Sandwich by Denham,² Squyer, with the nombre of viij^c men, on Twyesday betwene iiij. and v. at cloks yn the mornyng. But my Lady Duchesse³ ys stille ayen receved yn Kent. The Duke of York ys at Debylyn [*Dublin*], strengthed with hys Erles and homagers, as ye shall see by a bille. God sende the Kyng victorie of hys ennemyes, and rest and pease among hys Lordes.

I am rygt gretly hevved for my pore wyfe, for the sorow she takyth, and most leefe hyr and hyr contree. Y shall nothing take from hyr more then a litell spendyng money, tille better may bee. And the Blessed Trinite kepe and sende you helth.

Wret at London hastily, the Monday after I departed from you, 1459, x. Your,

W. BOTONER, called WYRCESTER.

346.

A.D. 1460, 28 Jan.

WILLIAM PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 186.]

This letter, like the last, refers to the capture of Lord Rivers and his son at Sandwich, an incident dated by William Worcester in his annals shortly after the Christmas of 1459, which probably means just after the New Year.

*To his right worshipfull brother, John Paston, be this
lettre delyvered.*



AFTER dewe recomendacion had, please you to wete that we cam to London uppon the Tewysday by none, nexst afr our departour fro Norwich, and sent our men to inqyre

¹ This must be a sneer. The truth, as recorded by Botoner himself in his annals, was that John Denham and others secretly sailed from Calais, and surprised Sandwich, where they took Lord Rivers and his son Anthony prisoners, and carried them back to Calais.

² John Denham or Dynham, afterwards Lord Dynham.

³ Cecily, Duchess of York.

after my Lord Chaunceler,¹ and Maister John Stokys, and Malmesbury.

And as for my Lord Chaunceler, he was departed fro London, and was redyn to the Kyng ij. dayes er we were come to London; and as we understand he hasted hym to the Kyng by cause of my Lord Ryvers² takyng at Sandwyche, &c.³

As for tydyngs, my Lord Ryvers was brought to Caleys, and by for the Lords with viij^{xx} [*eight score*] torches, and there my Lord of Salesbury reheted [*rated*] hym, callyng hym knaves son, that he schuld be so rude to calle hym and these other Lords traytors, for they schall be found the Kyngs treue liege men, whan he schuld be found a traytour, &c. And my Lord of Warrewyk rehetyd hym, and seyde that his fader was but a squyer, and broute up with Kyng Herry the V^{te}, and sethen hymself made by maryage, and also made Lord, and that it was not his parte to have swyche langage of Lords, beyng of the Kyngs blood. And my Lord of Marche reheted hym in lyke wyse. And Sir Antony⁴ was reheted for his langage of all iij. Lords in lyke wyse.

Item, the Kyng cometh to London ward, and, as it is seyde, rereth the pepyll as he come; but it is certayn ther be comyssyons made in to dyvers schyres that every man be redy in his best aray to com whan the Kyng send for hem.

Item, my Lord Roos is com fro Gynes.

No more, but we pray to Jesu have you in his most mercyfull kepyng. Amen.

Wretyn at London, the Munday next after Seynt Powle day.⁵

Yowr broder,

WILLIAM PASTON.

¹ William de Waynflete, Bishop of Winchester.

² See p. 504, Note 3.

³ "Then follows," says Fenn, "a long account of private business, which is here omitted."

⁴ Sir Anthony Widville, afterwards Lord Scales and Earl Rivers.

⁵ The Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul is on the 25th of January.

347.

A.D. 1460.—WILLIAM BOTONER TO ———.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The MS. of this letter is not an original, but a copy in the handwriting of John Paston. It appears to be written on the cover of a letter from his wife, addressed on the back, "To my ryght wurschipfull husbond, John Paston, be this delyvered in haste." The date must be 1460, as it is clearly not long after the death of Sir John Fastolf; and as the writer speaks of having recently left Norwich, it was probably not many days or weeks after No. 345.



Very frende at nede experience will schewe be deede, as wele as be autorite of Aristotle in the Etiques that he made of moralite. Also by the famous Reamayn Tullius in his litell booke *De Amicicia*; thangyng you for olde contynued frendschip stidffastely grounded, as I wele [*qu. feel?*] be your letter of a goode disposicion made, as it appereth. Where as it schewith to the understanding of suche as you write uppon that I schulde, be crafty counsell of some men sodenly have departed in to these parties, &c., and that I straunched me from sertein persones to moche, &c.; as for the furste, it schalbe to openly knowe that I departed not hedre be counsell of suche persons as they ymagyne, for in trowthe no creature levying, when I departed from Norwich, knewe of it, saffe one that hath and evermore schal be next of my knowlege in viagis makyng, alle be it I will not alwey disclose the cause. I herde sey sith I come to London theye weche ye dempte to be of my counsell thanne where at Wolsyngham or Thepala (?) when I departed. I have wrete the cauce to hym that of nature schulde be my beste frende, that for as much I had labored as weele as W. Paston do my maister frendes, chevised, and leyd money content out of his purse to the some of *C*li**, and more for cloothe and other thynges for my seide maister entencion, promyttyng payment be fore Cristemesse, or right soone aftir, or to be at London, and acquytyng me that I put me my dever. And be cause my maister attorneys in that

parties toke not to herte to make the payementes here so hastely as they ded there, I had no comffortable answeere of spedying the seid paymentes here. And also I was not put in truste a mong the seid attorneys there to yeve on peny for my maister sowle, but I paid it of myn owne purse befoore; nother in trust ne favour to geve an almesse gowne, but that I praid for it as a straunger schulde doo, alle be it myn autorite is as grete as theris, and rather more as I tolde you. And also my Lorde of Canturebury and Maister John Stookes, his juge, had geve autorite to ministre to a certein somme till the testament were proved. And these preidents consedred wolde discorage any man to a bide but a litel amonges hem that so straunged hem self from me and mistrusted me, be thut any cauce ye knowe wele how that my maister man servauntes were put in gretter truste and familiarite to handell, geve, and telle out of the bagghes my maister money bothe at Seint Benetts and in Norwich in divers places by grete summes and litell. And ye as other my maister servauntes and I that helped gete my maister goode and brynge it togedre were straunged, and as it semyd by there demenyng mistrusted to oure grete vilanye and rebuke, wheche muste be answerd the causes why, and we declared [i.e., *exculpated*], and so shal I make it for my pore person, and for my maister sowle heele. It is not soiled (?) knowen that I was one of the cheeffe that kepte bothe my Maister Paston and myn oncle¹ in my maister favour and truste, and if I wolde have labored the contrary, by my sowle—that is the grettest othe that I may swere of my silff—they had never be nygh my maister in that case they stonde now. And if they woll labour to damage or hendre me, all the worlde woll mysreporte of hem and litel truste hem, nowther they schal not have wurschip nor profight bi it. I wolde be to them as lowyng and as wele willyng as I gan, so I fynde cause, and other I wolnot be to my fadre, and he weere a liffe. I requere

¹ Botoner's wife, whose Christian name was Margaret, was a niece of Thomas Howes, parson of Blofield. He therefore calls Howes his uncle

you a[n]swere for me as I wolde and have do for you whan som of hem have seid ful nakedly of you, and suche as ye deeme hafe mysereported causeles of me, I pray you that they see my letter as weele as my frendes. My maister also (God yelded is sowle) graunted to me a liffelode accordyng to my degre, that I, my wiffe, and my childre, schulde have cause to prey for hym. My wiffes uncle¹ was present in his chapell at Castre as wele as my wiffe, and comaunded her oncle to chese the londe. This is trowthe be the blissed Sacrament that I receyved at Pasch [*i.e.*, Easter]. And because I demaunded my right and dwte of my Maister Paston, he is not plesed. I have lost more thanne x. mark worthe londe in my maister servyce, by God, and not [*unless*] I be releved, alle the worlde schal knowe it elles that I have to gret wrong. Wolde God I kowde plesse bothe Maister Paston and my oncle in reson, who preserve you.

Wrete hastely the vij. day of Feveryere.

Your,

W. BOTONER, *dit* Wurcester.

348.

A.D. 1460, 6 April.—W. LOMNER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The date of this letter must be after the death of Sir John Fastolf, and before John Paston had gone to take possession of his lands in Norfolk. Saxthorpe was one of Fastolf's manors which so came to him. The year may therefore be presumed to be 1460.

*To the right worchipfull and reverent and myn good
mayster Paston, Squyere, be this taken.*



My ryght worchipfull mayster, I recomaunde me to yow, besechyng yow to hold me excusyd that I awaytyd noon otherwyse opon yow and my mastras at my comyng from Nor-

¹ See Note on last page.

wich ; for yn good feyth I was soo seke that I hadde moche labour to come home, and sythen that tyme I have hadde my parte, &c. And, Sere, as for Berney, he begynnyth to falle ought of the popell conceyte faster than ever he fell yn, for serteyn causez, &c. I shalle telle yow yn haste. But, Sere, blyssyd be God, as for yow, your love yncresith amonge hem, and so I prey God it mot, for and I herde the contrarie, ye shuld sone have wetyng. The under-shrefe dotht Mortoft favour, and lete hym goo yn Norwich as hym lyst, and al the contre abought me sey right evyll of hym for a mayntenor of the Kynges enime ; for there ben an C. [*hundred*] purposid to ride to the Kyng for hym, and he come neer this contre, for they sey thow he hadde never doo with his handes he hath seid a now to die. I have warend the under-shrefe ther of, &c. Sere, forther, I am yn bildyng of a pore hous. I truste God that ye shulle take your loggyng ther yn here after whan ye come to your lordshippis on tho partes. And I durste be soo bolde on your maystershep to aske of yow xij. copill of oken sparris, I wold hertilly prey yow not to have them, but ther they may be for bore beste, and that is at a yard of yourz yn Saxthorpe, callid Barkerz. I have eshe but noon oke, but litell now comyth the fellyng ther of, &c. And me semyth ye myght take mony for wood ther that stant and seryth and doth no good but harme, and with yn fewe yeres ye shulnot wete where it is become, &c. Also ther be serteyn materz betwyn soom of your tenuantez and me. I abide your comyng and doo not [*naught?*] at the reverens of yow ; they be knowelle yn the contre. And God have yow yn his kepyng.

Wretyn on Palme Sunday.

Be your servaunt,

W. LOMNER.

349.

A.D. 1460 [before Easter].

FRIAR BRACKLEY TO [WILLIAM PASTON.]

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

From what is said of the expectation of a descent of Warwick upon the coast, it appears that this letter was written in the spring of 1460.

IESU mercy, Marie help, cum Sanctis omnibus, trewe menyng executorys ffro fals terrauntes and alle tribulacyonys. Amen. Ryte reverent Sire, &c., W. Y.¹ Judex and hise wyf were here with here meny and here hors in our ladyes place, &c. on Saterdag at evyn, and yedyn hens on Monday after none, whan summe had drunkyn malvyseye and tyre,² &c. And I prechid on the Sonday byfore hem, not warnyd tyl after mete. And than for lak of M. Vergeant, or our wardeyn Barnard, I sodeynly seyde the sermon. And byfore I had ryte ovyr and soleyne chere of hem bothe, &c.; but after the sermon he seyde opely to the prior, heryng myche folk in the chirch, "I haf herd hym oftyn here and ellys where, but [this]³ is the best that ever I herd hym sey," &c., and at evyn drank to me, and made me good chere, half on the splene, &c.

But on Moneday, whan he had ny etyn and drunkyn a now, he gan to rollyn hym in hise relatyvis, and we eldyd hym, as many men thowtyn, ryte ongayly in hise gere, &c.; hise wyf begynnyng the communicacyon with rite a sootyry (?) chere. And he heeld on so sore he coud not cese, &c. tyl he went to his hors, &c. And the pryor demenyd hym gentylly in hise talkyng. And there was not forgetyn non unkyndnesse of my Mayster J. P., zour brother, of sleyn [*slaying*] of hise man Wormegey, and of mariage of hise dowghtyr, whiche now schal solempnely be maryed to Conerys,⁴ a knytes sone, &c.

¹ William Yelverton.² Tier; a bitter drink or liquor.—Halliwell.³ Omission in MS.⁴ John, son of Sir Robert Conyers, knight, married Eleanor, daughter of William Yelverton, Justice of the King's Bench.—Blomefield, i. 483

And now last at Seynt Benettes, where he so worschipful a justise and as kunnyng in lawe as ever was zour fadyr, &c. as alle men knowyn, &c. And zour brother J. P. brokyn owt be occasyon of zour langage, and takyn wytnesse of Malmysbury, a man of my Lord of Caunterbury, whiche hath spokyn with the seyd justise the last terme in Westmyster Halle. And there he seyd more tymes than one, "Sire, this the fyrst tyme that ever I spake with zour Lordschip, &c." And sythe after ze weryn at Seynt Benettys forseyd, ze komyn not gentylly but ryte maliciously disposid to myn Lady Felbrygg, and dede your devoyr to haf put hym out of hir conceyt, and it wolde not be, &c. And what vyolens my Mayster J. P., germanus vester, dede to W. Wayt,¹ &c. up on hise owne grownd at Musshold, &c. And after al these materys, bare me on hand² that I had seyd to on of the worthiest of the schyre that the seyd justise be gan the brekyng at Seynt Benettes; for I suppose I seyd thus to my Lord, Fyz Water, *alias* my Mayster Radclyff, to whos in I went to, and zaf hym a potel of swete wyne, he demaundyng me of that brekyng, &c., as I remembre me and suppose I seyd, "W. Y., justise, began to myn knowlache and understandyng." Whan he seyd so fumowsly, "Who so ever sey that of me, he lyeth falsly in hise hede, &c." And my Mayster Radclyff rode forthe with owt of towne to Dokkyng and Brumham, and with hym rode W. Y., sone to the justise. And yf the seyd Radclyff teld this to W. Y., I wote never. And yf he dede I merveye sore. But and al go to al, as is like to go, I may not sey nay, but I trow I seyd so. Radclyf and ze bene grete frendes. I wold ze wold lat hym knowe the trowth, &c.

This mater mevyd the justisis wyf, and than he be gan hise mater more boldly, seying to me be fore the pryour and miche pepyl, that it was told hym the same day that I seyd, as for the brekyng, the justise began. "Forsothe," seyd I, "whan I came into the chambre there, the fyrst word I hard was this,

¹ See page 150, Note 2.

² See page 90, Note 1.

that ze seyde to my mayster J. P., 'Who that ever seyth so, I sey he lyeth falsly in hise hede,' &c." "Ya," quod the justise, "ze schuld haf told what mevyd me to sey so to hym." And I seyde I cowde not tellyn that I not herd, &c. Et Judex—"Ze schuld haf examyned the mater," &c. And I seyde, "Sire, it longyd not to me to examyne the mater, for I knew wele I schuld not be juge in the mater, and alonly to a juge it longyth to sene and stodyen illam Sacre Scripturæ clausulam, whiche holy Job seyde, *Causam quam nesciebam diligentissime investigabam.*"

And than, "No," seyth he hardyly, "ze schal not not be juge, but yf ze had owt me as good wil as ze dede and do to Paston, ze wold than have sergyd the cause of my gret greef, why I seyde as I seyde, &c. But I haf sey the day, ze lovyd me beter than hym, for he yaf zow never cause of love as I haf done," &c. "Sire," I sey, "he hath yovyn me cause swyche as I am behold to hym for," &c. "Ya," seyth he, "ze schal bere wytnesse, &c., and the other Mayster Clement and W. Schipdham." Cui ego—"As for the wytnesse I schal bere, I schal sey and writyn as I knowe," &c. Cui ille—"I made hise testament,¹ and I knowe," &c. Cui ego—"I saw nevyr testament of your makynge; and as for on testament that he made, and I knowe bothe the writer and maker, after hise wyl and intent, ze stonde stille there in as ze dede than," &c. Et tunc gavisus est, &c. Et ille—"I knowe ze haf a gret hert, &c., but I ensure zow, the Lordes above at London arn infoormyd of zow, and they schal delyn with zow wele anow." Cui ego—"He or they that hafe infoormyd the Lordes wele of me, I am behold to hem; and yf they be otherwyse infoormyd, I schal do as wele as I may. But be myn trowthe I schal not be aferd to sey as I knowe for none Lord of this lond, if I may go saf and come, quod non credo, per Deum, propter evidencias multas," &c. Tunc prior—"Domine, non expedit nec rationi seu veræ con-

¹ This seems to refer to the will of Sir John Fastolf, though he is not named.

scientiæ congruit, quod vos contendatis cum Magistro Paston, vel ipse vobiscum, pro bonis defuncti, quæ solum sua et non vestra sunt. Miror valde," inquit, "cum prioribus temporibus tam magni fuistis amici, et non sic modo, quare valde doleo." Cui Judex—"There is no man besy to bryng us to gyder, &c., so that I kan wele thyнк it were lytil maysteri." But in feyth I knowe wele the Juge, W. Wayte his mawment [*i.e.*, puppet], hise boy Yimmys, with here hevedy and fumows langage, have and dayly do uttyr lewd and schrewd dalyauns, &c.

I sent zow bode of dyvers thinges be M. Roger Palle, and I haf no answer, &c. I schuld go to Castre, and a man of my Lordes Norfolk told here he came fro London, and there he had commonly voysid that the Duke of Norfolk schuld be the Kynges comaundement kepe hise Esterne at Castre for safe gard of the cuntre ayens Warwyk and other swich of the Kinges enmyes whiche may lytely be lyklynese aryve at Waxham, &c. My mayster zour brother, J. P., ne ye, ne M. T. Howys, ne I may not esily be brokyd in the Jugys conscyens, &c. Sir Jon Tatirshales man spake with yow at London, and than ye seyde to hym to hafe comyn in your owne persone to our Lady or this tyme, whiche was cause of myn abidyng here, &c. I schal, be the grace of Jesu, be at Castre on Soneday next, &c. W. W., J. B., junior, Colinus Gallicus,¹ et T. Upton multum, ut suppono, fuerunt assidui ad informationem malam dandam dominis diversis hujus regni contra vestrum germanum J. P., M. T. Howes, me, etc.; sed confido in vobis quod vos confiditis in Christo Jesu et Sanctis omnibus, qui vos vestros et vestra dirigat in agendis. Recommendetis me, si placeat, Magistro meo Johanni P., uxori, et matri, cum filiis suis nepotibus vestris, et Thomae Playtere vestro dilecto amico. Et quare vobis jam scribo et non vestro germano J. P. alias scietis, etc.

Vester orator continuus,

F. J. B., Minorum minimus.

¹ See page 445, Note 1.

350.

A.D. 1460, 2 May.

WILLIAM PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The date of this letter is certainly in the year 1460, for it was written after the death of Sir John Fastolf, and before the deposition of Henry VI., Margaret of Anjou being still spoken of as "the Queen."

*To hys rythe wurchyp[full] broder, Jon Paston,
[dwell]yng at Castre.*



RODER, I comand me to zow, certhefieng zow that Playter is redyn to Lundon ward this day abowthe ij. afternone. And he taryed here, and schulde abedyn styll till he had had an horse that Master Thomas Howys schuld have lent hym. And so I thowthe he schuld have taryed to long; and so he hathe bowthe on off myn hors. And iff it nede, he schall send zow word be his man fro Lundon how he felythe the disposycyon off men ther, &c.; and he schall send his man hom be Newmarket wey. And I have infurmyd hym acording after the ententhe of zowr letter.

I spak this day with Bokkyng. He had but few wurdes, but I felt be hym he was rythe evyll disposyd to the parson and zow, but coverthe langage he had. I wene he be assentid to the fyndyng of this offyce¹ takyn at Bokynham, and Recheman schall bryng zow the namys of the men that mad the verdythe on Sone-day nexst comyng. I praysend to myn broder Clements fermor of Somerton for money for my broder Clement, for to have sent to hym to Lundon. I schuld have done it qwan I was at Caster; myn moder desyryd me, and I sent a letter after to the parson, and prayed hym to receve it, &c.

Item, I prayd the parson to wrythe a letter in his

¹ See p. 501, Note 1.

name to myn suster Ponyngges,¹ as ze and I comunyd onys togeder, cownsellyng her to take good avyse befor sche sold her wood at Wrenham; and he schuld knowe ther by weder Ponyngges wer in Kent ar nat, &c. I understond that this Bokkyng and Worceter have grett trust in ther awne lewd consaythe, wathe some ever it menythe, &c. Bokkyng told me this day that he stood as well in consaythe with myn Maister Fastolff iiij. days befor he dyed as any man in England. I sayd I saposyd nay, ner iij. zere before he dyed. I told hym that I had hard dyveres talkynges of hym as men sayd, qweche I saposyd schuld nat easly be browthe a bowthe, and he swore that he talkyd never with no man in no mater that schuld be a zen zow, &c. It is he that makythe William Wunceter so froward as he is.

I wold ze had a wnesse of Roberd Inggloes, thow he wittnessyd no more but that myn master had his witthe, becawse he was so lathe with myn master Fastolff. Worceter sayd at Castre it schuld be nessesary for zow to have good wnesse, as he saythe it schuld go streythe with zow wytheowt zowr wnesse were rythe sofycyent. Myn cosyn Berney can tell zow, &c.

Item, remembre to make the parson to make an instrument up on his sayyng. I funde hym rythe good qwan I spak with hym at Caster; and remembre the newe evydens.

Item, Arblaster and I spakk togeder. I felle hym rythe feythefully disposyd to zow ward, and he schall now do myche good and he go to Lundon, for he can labore will a monge Lordes. He and I comunyd to geder of myn Lord Awbre;² lethe hym tell zow qwat it was, for he will speke with zow to morow. It is full nessessary to mak zow strong be lord chep, and be oder menys. Myn Lord Awbry hathe weddit the Duke of Bokyngham dowter,³ and he was lathe with Master

¹ Elizabeth Paston, now wife of Robert Poynings.

² Aubrey de Vere, son of the Earl of Oxford, who suffered death, with his father, in February 1462.

³ Anne, eldest daughter of Humphry Duke of Buckingham.

Fastolff be fore he dyed, and he is gret with the Qwene.

God have zow in His kepeng. Wretyn at Norwyche the second day of May.

Be zowr broder,

W. PASTON.

Omnia pro pecunia facta sunt.

351.

A.D. 1460, 8 May.

THE ABBOT OF LANGLEY TO JOHN STOKES.

[From Fenn, iii. 398.]

To the ryght worchepfull Sere, Mayster John Stokes.

RYGH^T worshypfull Sere, I recomaund me to yow; and for asmyche as it is informyd me that it was appoynted that alle the executors of the worshepful knyght, Sere John Fastolf, whos soule God asoyle, shuld be at London as on Monday next comyng, of wheche executors I am namyd for on, as I ondyrstonde; wherfore, in as myche as ye be ordenary and on of the same executors, I prey yow tendre my laboure withoute my comyng, be youre dyscrecion myght be more profyt to the dede; for I conseyye it shuld be but charge to the dede, and lytell avayleable, consyderyng that John Paston, Squyere, and Thomas Howys, parson of Blofeeld, schall come up at this time, wheche were¹ the persones above all other that the seyde Sere John Fastolf put in hys most sengulere love and trust, and wold they shuld have the keypyng and dysposicion of hys goods, as wele in hys lyve as after hys deseas, to dyspose for the well of hys soule; and that non other namyd hys executors, but only they tweyn, shuld have ony keypyng or dysposyng of ony part of hese goods duryng ther lyves; and that alle other namyd executors shuld supporte them and geve them to the seyde John Paston and

¹ This word is omitted in the literal transcript in Fenn.

Thomas Howys here good avyse in performyng of hys desyre in that behalve. Wherfor that it lekyth yow in ony thyng ye desyre me to do in thys cause or matere to geve yowre feyth and credence to the seyd John Paston and Thomas Howys; and so desyred me the seyd Knyght feythefully to do, that knowyth God, whom I be seke preserve yow from alle adversyte.

Wretyn in the Abbey of Langeley, the viij. day of the monyth of May, the yeere of oure Lord m^lcccc.lx.

Yourre preest,

ABBOT OF LANGELEY.¹

352.

A.D. 1460, 19 June.

JOHN PASTON TO MARGARET PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter appears to have been written the year after Fastolf's death.

To my trusty cosyn, Margaret Paston, at Norwich, be this delyvered.²



RECOMAUNDE me to you, letyng you witte that I sent a letter to John Russe and Richard Kalle that thei, by th'advyse of Watkyn Shipdam and William Barker shuld send me word of whom alle the maneres, londes, and tenementes that were Sir John Fastolffes wern holde, preyng you that ye wold do them spede them in that matier; and if my feodaryes, whiche lye in the tye of my gret cofyr, may ought wisse therin, lete them se it.

Item, I wolde that William Barker shulde send me a cotype of the olde traverse of Tychewell and Beyton. And lete Richard Kalle spede hym hiddelward, and come by Snaylwel, and take suyche mony as may be getyn there, and that he suffre not the mony that the tenauntes owe to come in the fermours handes.

¹ His name was Nicholas.

² Below this address is written, in another hand, "To Richard Calle, at Caster, be this deliverid in hast."

Item, that he come by Cambrigge and bryng with hym Maister Brakkeles licence from the provynciall of the Grey Freres. I prey you recomaunde me to my modir.

Wretyn at London the Thursday next to fore Middelsumer.

JOHN PASTON.

353.

A.D. 1460, 23 July.—THE YORKIST LORDS TO THE AUTHORITIES IN NORFOLK.

[From Fenn, iii. 244.]

This manifesto must have been issued in July 1460, after the battle of Northampton, when the King was in the hands of the confederate Lords. It certainly was not, as Fenn supposes, in 1455, after the battle of St. Alban's, when the Earl of March was only thirteen years old and the Duke of York, his father, was made Protector. York had not come over from Ireland in July 1460, and is consequently not named in this document.

The Erllys of Marche, Warwyke, and Salysbury.

RYGHTE welbeloved, we grete you wele; and wher, for the tendre love that we have to the concervacion of the Kyngs peas, lawes, and justice in this his realme of Englonde, we have comaunded the Kyngs peeples in his name, be oure letters and diverse writyngs, that no man shulde robbe or dispoile Sir Thomas Todenham, Knyght, John Heyden, John Wyndham, Herry Todenham, and John Andrws, and other weche have sued to us for oure seide letters; we, wolyng to eschewe that any person shulde have colour be oure seide letters to noyse us, or any of us, that the seide Sir Thomas, John Heyden, John Wyndham, Herry, and John Andrws, or any other of suspecte fame, be accorded with us, or any of us, for suche wrongs as they, or any of ham, have do to us, our servaunts and tenants or wellwellers, or that we shulde hafe hem in tendrenesse or favour to discourage trewe people to swe a yen hem be the lawe, We therefore notyfie to yow, as we woll that it be notyfid

to all people, that we, ne noon of us, intende not to favour or tendre hem, or any other of suspecte fame, but rather to corecte suche be the lawe, for we made our seid letters soly for kepyng of the pease and justice, and not for favour of suspecte condicione. And the Holy Trynnte kepe yow.

Wreten at London the xxiiijth. day of Jule.

To all Meyers, Sceryves, Balyfys, Constables, and all the Kynges Offecers and Ministres in Norfolk, and eche on of hem.

354.

A.D. 1460?

ANONYMOUS TO YELVERTON AND PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter is by an unknown writer, and very uncertain as to date. It shews that Tuddenham, Wentworth, and Heydon, all adherents of the House of Lancaster, were desirous of a compromise with Yelverton and Paston. The year 1460, some time after the battle of Northampton, is perhaps as likely a period as any.

To the right worshipful Seres, my right welbeloved and trusted cosyns, William Yelverton, Justice, and John Paston.



SIR, please your right worshipfull maystership that Mayster Paston come to London as on Thursdaye att none last past, and I trust verelye all maters here were resonablye labored to his comyng, and now they shal be better. Neverthesse, I have ben mevid of tretye by dyvers personez sith I came hidre, as wele for Tudenham, Wentworth, Heydon, and other at this tyme not wel willed to yow and yourez, seyng that such money as is spent a twix yowe is but wastfully expendid and to non use vertuouse. I fele by theym they be not right corageous in theyr werkes, ner nought wold if theymyght have a resonable trete. I meve not this that ze shold

thenk that they had conquered me by noyans, but I do it to avertysse yow for th'eschewyng of the importable costes that hath ben born by yow, and yet lyke to bee, aswele in the elde maters hangyng as in newe at this tyme to be grownded, if this werre shal rest and hold a twyx yowe, and specially for the ease of hym that shalbe sollicitour in the same. Ye nede at this terme rather to have had thre sollicitours than in any other terme past this iij. yere, on concyderyng the maters hangyng, &c ; of which please yow to send yowr gode advyse and wille yf ye thenk it to be don, and els not, for this is but a mocion, &c.

355.

A.D. 1460, Oct.

FRIAR BRACKLEY TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 382.]

This letter appears to have been written just before the sitting of the Parliament of October 1460, of which John Paston was a member. Warwick's brother was then Chancellor. No signature is attached to this letter in Fenn's literal copy, although the name is appended to the modern transcript.

*To my Mayster Jon Pastone, Esqwyer, be this letter
presentid.*

Fesus, Maria, &c.

RYTE reverent Sire, after durecommendacion, we sey in this cuntre that Heydon is for Barkschir in the Comon Hows. And the Lady of Suffolk¹ hath sent up hyr sone² and hise wyf to my Lord of York to aske grace for a schireve the next yer, Stapilton, Boleyn, or Tyrel, qui absit. God send zow Ponyng, W. P., W. Rokewode, or Arblaster. Ze haf myche to done ; Jesu spede zow. Ze haf many good preyers, what of the covent, cyte, and cuntre. God safe our good Lords, Warwik, alle hise brether,

¹ Alice, widow of William, Duke of Suffolk.

² John de la Pole, second Duke of Suffolk. He married Elizabeth, the Duke of York's daughter.

Salisbury, &c., fro al fals covetyse and favour of extorcyon, as they wil fle uttyr schame and confusyon. God save hem, and preserve fro treson and poyson; lete hem be war her of for the pite of God; for yf owt come to my Lord Warwik but good, far weel ze, far weel I, and al our frends! for be the weye of my sowle, this lond wer uttirly on done, as God forbede. Her [*their*] enmyes bostyn with good to come to her favour; but God defende hem, and zeve hem grace to knowe her frends fro her enmyes, and to cherisch and preferr her frends and lesse the myte of alle her enmyes thorw owt the schiris of the lond. And [*i.e.*, if] my good Lord Warwik, with my Lord his brother Chaunceler¹ and my Lord her fadyr² woldyn opposyn, as dede Danyel, Fortesku, Alisaunder, Hody, Doctor Aleyn, Heydon, and Thorp, of the writyng made be hem at Covyntre Parlement, they schuld answer wers than sub cino or sub privo (?), and this generally wold I sey at Powlys Cros, etc., and [*i.e.*, if] I schuld come there, &c. It is verified of hem, 1^o Jeremiae, 8^o, *Vere mendacium operatus est stilus mendax scribarum*, &c. And think of two vers of zour Sawter, *Scribantur hæc in generatione altera* (hujus scilicet parliamenti) *et populus qui creabitur laudabit Dominum*,³ &c. *Delegantur etiam tales perversi scriptores de libro viventium et cum justis non scribantur*.⁴ Et non plura, sed vos, vestros et vestra conservet Jesus graciose in prosperis et graciosius dirigat in agendis.

Ex Norwico, feria quarta,⁵ nuncio festinante.

And I prey zow for Godds sake to be good mayster to Jon Lyster, &c. And I prey zow think, in this Parlement, of the text of Holy Scripture, *Quicumque fecerit contra legem Dei et contra legem Regis judicium fiet de eo, vel in condemnationem substantiæ ejus, vel in carcerem, vel in exilium, vel in mortem* (Primo Esdræ, vij., et parti 2^o Esdræ 8^o).

¹ George Nevill, Bishop of Exeter.

² Richard Nevill, Earl of Salisbury.

³ Psalm ci. (or cii.) 18.

⁴ Psalm lxxviii. (or lxxix.) 28.

⁵ *Feria quarta* means Wednesday.

356.

A.D. 1460.—FRIAR BRACKLEY TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter appears by the contents to have been written about the beginning of the Parliament of 1460, to which it would seem Paston did not immediately repair to take his place, thus giving occasion to an insinuation that he did not wish to be called upon to vote money for the King and Queen.

Venerando suo magistro, Johanni Paston.

Jesus, &c.

REVERENDE domine, &c. Propter Deum caveatis a confidentia in illo nigro Hibernico¹ oculis obliquo et lusco, qui utinam corde, ore et opere non esset obliquior; qui heri misit literam Colino Gallico²; de quibus dicitur quod singuli caccant uno ano. Et parvus Adam hodie portavit (?) magistro suo responsum. Idem enim luscus dicit vos esse cupidissimum, quia multum afflixistis debitores patris vestri, persequendo eos cum omni rigore, &c. Item dicit quod cum pater vester fuerit judex ditissimus, quasi nihil fecistis pro eo in distribuendo elemosinam pro anima ejus, et cum nihil feceritis pro patre vestro, quomodo pro magistro Fastolf aliquid facietis? Item dicit "Utinam fuisset in morte magistri mei, quia in me ultra omnes homines mundi maxime confusus est," &c. Item dicit quod in hora qua obiit magister suus, obviavit sibi unus albus bubo, qui eodem tempore juxta unam ecclesiam continuo clamavit mirabiliter et volavit sæpius iteratis vicibus sub equo suo inter tibias equi sui &c. Item dixit cuidam fratri conventus mei, "Magister Brakle accipit super se magnum regimen, &c., et certe, si pecunia legata in ultima voluntate suis servientibus non fuerit in larga habundancia distributa, erit ad magnum dedecus et verecundiam personæ meæ," &c. Utinam caveritis ita bene de eo sicut ego cavebo, quia cum sit filius Hibernicus, ego de eo semper minus curabo. Ipse vellet habere bona ex

¹ This seems to be John Bocking.

² See page 445, Note 1

parte sua, &c. Deo teste non fecit (?)¹ vos magistri sui, &c. Hæc omnia et plura dixit idem miser magistro Clementi, a quo hæc omnia et plura didici &c. Item dicit quod vos timetis adire locum parliamenti quia non vultis præstare pecunias Regi nec Reginæ et aliis; et ideo pigritia vestra in hoc passu erit bonis mortui satis nociva, &c. Ego tot et tanta audiui de illo quod, per Deum, nunquam confidam in illo, &c.; est enim miser multum malencolicus et in toto colericus, et, salva patientia vestra, reddat computum de singulis antequam capiat onus testamenti, &c.

Judex² cras venturus est, &c., et sicut se hic gerit vestra caritas notitiam habebit, &c. Rogo detis mihi licentiam recedendi ad conventum Norwici, ad mutandum vestimenta mea propter sudores, &c., et ad studendum pro sermone, &c., ad honorem Dei, &c., qui vos vestros et vestra salvet in sæcula. Amen.

Vester orator,

FRATER J. B.

On the back :—Item dixit magistro Clementi quod ipse non vult esse Frere, veni mecum, nec canta secum, nec Dacok, nec facok, nec Frater, lava pedes, &c. Item dicit vos instruxisse magistrum suum contra eum de auferendo evidencias, &c., et ipse plures labores habuit pro eo quam vos vel aliquis alius, &c. Custodite literam ultimo a me vobis missam, &c. Utinam Upton et ipse essent extra locum, &c., quia hic fiunt consumptiones maximæ, &c.

Endorsed in a 16th century hand :—A lettre much dispraising W. Wircester, from Doctor Brakley.

357.

A.D. 1460, 12 Oct.

CHRISTOPHER HANSSON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 198.]

This letter must have been written in the year 1460, when the Duke of

¹ The word is "fe" in the MS. And to make sense of the passage, I think another word must be omitted. "Non fecit vos *amicum* magistri sui," i.e., he did not make you out to be any friend of his master.

² William Yelverton.

York came over from Ireland, his party having been victorious at the battle of Northampton and gained possession of the King's person.

To the right worshipfull Sir and Maister, John Paston, Escuier, at Norwiche, be this delyvered in hast.

RIGHT worschipfull Sir and Maister, I recomaund me un to you. Please you to wete, the Monday after oure Lady Day¹ there come hider to my maister ys place,² my Maister Bowser, Sir Harry Ratford, John Clay, and the Harbyger of my Lord of Marche, desyryng that my Lady of York³ myght lye here untylle the comyng of my Lord of York and hir tw sonnys, my Lorde George⁴ and my Lorde Richard,⁵ and my Lady Margarete⁶ hir dawztyr, whiche y graunt hem in youre name to ly here untylle Mychelmas. And she had not ley here ij. dayes but sche had tythyng of the londyng of my Lord at Chestre. The Tewesday next after, my Lord sent for hir that sche shuld come to hym to Harford [*Hereford*], and theder sche is gone. And sythe⁷ y left here bothe the sunys and the dowztyr, and the Lord of Marche comyth every day to se them.

Item, my Lord of York hath dyvers straunge commissions fro the Kyng for to sitte in dyvers townys comyng homward; that is for to sey, in Ludlow, Scherrofysbury, Herford, Leycetere, Coventre, and in other dyvers townys, to punych them by the fawtes to the Kyngs lawys.

As for tythyngs here, the Kyng is way at Eltham and at Grenewych to hunt and to sport hym there, bydyng the Parlement, and the Quene and the Prynce byth in Walys alway. And is with hir the Duc of

¹ The Nativity of Our Lady is on the 8th September. The Monday following was in this year the 15th.

² Probably Sir John Fastolf's place in Southwark.

³ Cecily, Duchess of York.

⁴ Afterwards Duke of Clarence.

⁵ Afterwards Richard III.

⁶ Afterwards Duchess of Burgundy.

⁷ The modern version in Fenn reads: "And she hath left here."

Excestre and other, with a fewe mayne, as men seythe here.

And the Duc of Somerset he is in Depe [*Dieppe*]; withe hym Maister John Ormound, Wyttyngham, Andrew Trollyp, and other dyvers of the garyson of Gyanys, under the Kyng of Fraunce safcondyte, and they seythe here, he porpose hym to go to Walys to the Quene. And the Erle of Wyltschyre¹ is styll in pece at Otryght at the Frerys [*Friars*], whiche is seyntwary.

Item, Colbyne ys come home to my maister is place, and seyth that, at your departyng² ouzt of London, ze send hym word that he schuld come hedder to the place, and be here un tylle your comyng a zene; and so he is here it, and seith he wolle take no maister but be your avyce, nether the leese [*nevertheless*] awaytythe uppon Maister Oldhall the most parte at Redre³ at his place.

Item, Maister Ponyns hathe enteret on an two or iij. placys uppon the Erle of Northomberlond, and he stondyth in good grace of the Kyng, my Lord of Marche, my Lord Warwyk, and my Lord of Salysbury. Most parte of the contre abought his lyflod hold aythe withe hym. And my maisteras your sister⁴ is not delyverd as yet; God yef hir god delyveraunce.

No more to you at this tyme, but and ze wolle comaund me any servyce y may doo, it is redy. And Jesu have you in his blessid kepyng; and I beseche you this letter may comaund me to my maisteras your moder, and my maisteras your wyfe, and alle your houshold.

Wreten at London the xij. day of Octobre.

Your owne Servaunt,

CHRISTOFER HANSSON.

¹ James Butler, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond.

² Paston must have left London and gone to Norwich not long before the Parliament, which began on the 7th October; and, as we have already observed, he did not return in time for its commencement.

³ Redriff or Rotherhithe.

⁴ Elizabeth, wife of Robert Poynings.—See No. 322.

358.

A.D. 1460 (?) 17 Oct.—ABSTRACT.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

ROBERT CALL TO [JOHN PASTON].

Has delivered the horse-litter to Robert Lynne according to his message. Cannot get a farmer for Mauteby. Sends John Deye. He will not pass one combe barley for an acre. He has fourteen acres "reasonably well dight to sow on wheat." None will take the close at Mauteby at the price agreed upon with Calle by Lynne and Robert Butler.

Caister, St. Luke's Eve.

P.S. on the back, unimportant.

[From what is said in Margaret Paston's letter of the 20th October following about the lands at Maultby being unlet, this may perhaps have been written in the same year three days earlier.]

359.

A.D. 1460, [Oct.]—THOMAS PLAITER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The writer of this excuses his delay in coming to London, as he had been asked to stay and give evidence before the under-escheator, who was to sit at Acle on Tuesday after St. Luke's Day. This refers to the inquisition on the lands of Sir John Fastolf, which was taken at Acle on that day in 1460.

To my rygth worchipfull and my good maister, John Paston, Esquyer, in hast.

RYGT H worchipfull and my most speciall syn-
guler good maister, I recomend me to you,
besechyng your maistership not to be dys-
plesed with my long taryans, and also to take
it to no gref thou it were long or I wrot to you; for in
good feyth I wend my self with in sevenyght after Seynt
Feythesmesse¹ to have ben at London, and for asmoche
as Suthwell² desyred me to tarye for evydens gevyng,
&c. I promysed hym so to do and tarye tyll the Mun-

¹ St. Faith's Day is on the 6th of October.

² Richard Southwell, Escheator of Norfolk.

day after Seynt Feythesmesse, or tyll the Tewysday sevenyth after at the ferthest, and at tho dayes I hard no word fro hym. And so uppon the Thursday after had I word that the under-eschetour schuld sytte at Ocle¹ the Tewysday after Seynt Luce;² and so I tarye as yette, and trust verely to be with you the Saturday at the ferthest after Seynt Luce. Item, Sir, if my Maister of the Rolles³ be not come, I trust to God to com tydely i now, as for the traversys; and if ye besi you to the innying ther of or I com, Richard Ley schall delyver hem you, if ye send to hym for it; for I left hem with hym to gete hem in if he mygth, and promysed hym a reward for his labour. Item, my mais-tres⁴ and all folkes be heyll and mery, blyssed be Jesu, ho have you in his blyssed governans and proteccion.

By your,

THOMAS PLAITER.

360.

A.D. 1460, [21 Oct.]

THOMAS PLAITER TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter must have been written immediately after the taking of the inquisition referred to in the preceding. The list of the jury who took it is on a separate paper found apart from this letter in which it was enclosed. The names of those indicated as sworn are identical with those on the official record (*Inquisitions post mortem*, 38 and 39 Hen. VI., No. 48), but seven additional names are included, besides one that is struck out.

To my maister, John Paston, Esquier.



[FTER] my most speciall recomendacion, like your maisterchip wete that the office⁵ is taken at Ocle in lyke forme as Suthwell⁶ can schew you, for Fraunceys Costard hath sent it hym, and the jentylnen that passed uppon the office wold

¹ Acle in Norfolk.

² St. Luke's Day is the 18th October. The Tuesday after it was the 21st in 1460.

³ Thomas de Kirkeby.

⁴ Margaret Paston.

⁵ The inquisition.—See p. 501, Note 1. ⁶ Richard Southwell.—See p. 493.

fynd nor medyll nouthur with the tenurs nor ho is next here [*heir*]. Wherfor if ye wol have other wyse found, Fraunceys Costard hath under take it, but it schal not be by suche men of worchip [as] is yn this. Item, the under-chryf was at Ocle, and ded and sayd to the jentylmen al that ever he cowde to the lette of the matter. And as for Suffolk, I understand they have no warant, so I tarye as yet what cas that ever falle. And if ye wold that I tarye not, that it lyke you by the brynger her of to send me hasty wurd.

I send you the names of the jure here in.

Your,

THOMAS PLAITER.

On a separate paper formerly enclosed in the preceding is the following List:—

*Furati pro Domino Rege.*¹

Willelmus Rokewood, armiger, jur'.
 Johannes Berney, armiger, jur'.
 Radulphus Lampytte, armiger, jur'.
 Johannes Byllyngford, armiger, jur'.
 [Jacobus Arblaster, armiger, jur'.]²
 Willelmus Deymayne, armiger, jur'.
 Willelmus Dawbeney, armiger, jur'.
 Willelmus Julles, jur'.
 Christofre Norwiche, jur'.
 Thomas Holler, jur'.
 Johannes Berkyng, jur'.
 Robert Bryghtlede, jur'.
 Robertus Spany, jur'.
 Johannes Bernard, jur'.
 Rogerus Iryng, jur'.
 Robertus Townesende.
 Johannes Grygges de Ranworth, jur'.
 Robertus Regestre, jur'.

¹ This is a panel of the jury drawn up before the inquisition was taken. The heading and the word "jur'." opposite the names of those sworn have been added afterwards.

² This name is scored out with the pen.

Johannes Maunvyle, jur'.

Willelmus Rysyng.

Johannes Doke.

Robertus Jekkes, jur'.

Johannes Why[te].

Henr[icus] . . . ratte.

Car[ol]us Barker.

Johannes Cappe.

Thomas Paternoster.

361.

A.D. 1460, 21 Oct.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iv. 194.]

Reference is made in this letter, as in the preceding, to the holding of the inquisition on Sir John Fastolf's lands at Acle, which was on Tuesday the 21st October 1460, the day this letter was written.

*To my ryth worchepfull husbond, Jon Paston, be thys
delyveryd in hast.*



YTH worchepfull husbonde, I recomand me to yow. Plesyth it yow to weet that I receyvyd yowyr letter that ye sent me by Nycolas Colman on Sonday last past. And as for the mater that ye desyryd me to breke of to my cosyn Rokwode, it fortunyd so that he came to me on Sonday to dyner sone aftyr that I had yowyr letter; and when we had dynyd, I mevyd to hym ther of in covert termys, as Playter shall informe yow eraftyr. And as I thowt by hym, and so ded Playter also by the langwage that he had to us, that he wold be as feythfull as he kowd or myte be to that good Lorde that ye wrot of, and to yow also, in ony thyng that he kowde or myte do in case wer that he wer set in offyse, so that he myth owte do; and ther to he seyde he wolde be bownde in a m^l li. [£1000] and he was so myche worthe.

As for the todyr that ye desyryd I scholde meve to of the same mater, me semyth he is to yonge to take ony swwhyche thyngys up on hym; and also I knowe veryly that he scholl never love feythfully the todyr man that ye desyryd that he schuld do, for when he rem[em]bryth the tyme that is pāste, and ther for I spak not to hym ther of.

Thys day was holde a gret day at Okyll¹ befor the undyr schreve and the undyr excheter, for the mater of Syr Jon Fastolfys londys; and ther was my cosyn Rookwod and my cosyn Jon Berney of Redham, and dyvers odyr jentylmen and thryfty men of the contre; and the mater is well sped aftyr your intent (blyssyd be God!) as ye schall have knowlage of in hast.

I suppose Playter schall be with yow on Sondag or on Monday next comyng, if he may. Ye have many good prayers of the poer pepyl that God schuld sped yow at thys Parlement, for they leve in hope that ye schold helpe to set a wey that they myte leve in better pese in thys contre thane they have do befor, and that wollys schold be purveyd for, that they schuld not go owt of thys lond as it hathe be suffryd to do be for, and thane schall the poer pepyll more leve bettyr thane they have do by her ocwpacion ther in.

Thomas Bone hathe salde all yowyr wole her for *xxd.* a stone, and goode swerte fownd to yow ther for, to be payid a Myhellmas next comyng; and it is solde ryth well aftyr that the wole was, for the moste part was ryte febyll. Item, ther be bowt for yow *iiij.* horse at Seynt Feythys feyer, and all be trotterys, ryth fayir horse, God save hem, and they be well kepyd. Item, your myllys at Heylysdon be late [*let*] for *xij.* marke, and the myller to fynde the reparacion; and Rychard Calle hathe let all yowyr londys at Caster; but as for Mawtby londys, they be not let yet. Wylliam Whyte hathe payid me a geyne thys daye hys *x.li.*, and I have mad hym a qwetans ther of, be cause I had not hys oblygacion.

¹ Acle, in Norfolk.

Ther is gret talkyng in thys contre of the desyir of my Lorde of York.¹ The pepyll reporte full worchepfully of my Lord of Warwyk. They have no fer her but that he and othyr scholde schewe to gret favor to hem that have be rewylers of thys contre be for tyme.

I have done all yowyr erandys to Syr Thomas Howes that ye wrote to me for. I ame rytte glade that ye have sped welle in yowyr materys be twyx Syr Fylyp Wentworthe and yow, and so I pray God ye may do in all othyr materys to hys plesans. As for the wrytyngys that ye desyirid that Playter schulde sende yow, Rychard Call told me that they wer at Herry Barborys, at the Tempyll gate.

The mayir² and the mayires sent hedyr her dynerys thys day, and Jon Dame came with hem, and they dynyd her. I am beholde to hem, for they have sent to me dyvers tymys sythe ye yed hense. The meyr seyth that ther is no jentylman in Northefolk that he wold do more for than he wole for yow, if it laye in hys poer to do for yow. J. Perse is styll in prisone, but he wolde not confese more thane he ded when ye wer at home. Edmond Brome was with me, and tolde me that Perse sent for hym for to come spek with hym, and he tolde me that he was with hym and examynyd hym, but he wold not be a knowe to hym that he hade no knowlage wher no goode was of hys masterys more thane he hade knowlageyd to yow. He tolde me that he sent for hym to desyir hym to labor to yow and to me for hym if ye had be at home; and he tolde me that he seyde to hym ayen that he wold never labor for hym but [*unless*] he myght know that he wer trwe to hys mastyr, thow it lay in hys power to do ryth myche for hym. I suppose it schulde do none harme thow the seyde Perse wer remevyd ferther. I pray to Gode yeve grace that the trowthe may be knowe, and that the

¹ The claim made by Richard, Duke of York, to the Crown in Parliament on the 17th October 1460.

² John Gilbert. Mayor of Norwich.

dede may have part of hys owne goode. And the blissyd Trinyte have yow in Hys kepyng.

Wretyn in hast at Heylysden the Tuesday next aftyr Seynt Lwke.

Be yowyrs,

M. P.

362.

A.D. 1460.—PIERS TO MARGARET PASTON.

This and the letter following appear to have been written by the prisoner spoken of in the end of Margaret Paston's letter immediately preceding. We may therefore suppose them to belong to the same period, or probably a few months earlier, before the Yorkists were in power, although, as will be seen hereafter, Perse did not regain his liberty till January 1462.

*To myn right reverent and worchippfull Maisterex
Paston, be this delivered.*

RIGHT reverent and wurchippfull maisteres, I recomaunde me un to yow, beseching yow of your good maisteresshipp to be myn good maisteres to help wit your gracious woord un to myn right reverent and wurchippfull maister and your to take of me, his pore presoner and your, suerte queche I xali fynd to be bounde for me to brynge me un to all answeere, in to the tyme that myn maister and ze have dimisse me wit myn suerte. And bescheche your good maistereschipp to prey myn mayster that he will yeve yow lycense wit his wurchippfull counsaill and youre, in case that myn maister may nout tarie, that ze in his absence may take myn seid suerte. And if it please his heyghnesse and youre, that I may have answeere ayene be the bryngere of this, and here up I xall send for myn suertes, queche I trust in Good xul be to your plesure. No more att this tyme. I prey God evyr have yow in kepyng.

Be your pore presonere,

PIERS, sum tyme the servaunt of
John of Berneye

363.

A.D. 1460.—PERSE TO SIR ROBERT ROKESBY.

[From Fenn, iii. 432.]

To my right worschipfull Sir, Robert Rokysby.

RYGHȚ wurshipfull Sir, I recomaunde me to you, besechyng you, of your good emastership, that ye wol wechesafe to speeke to Richard . Kowven that he myght brynge me or sende me the money that is betwen hym and me in all the haste that he maye, for in goode feythe I hadde never more neede for to have help of my goode as I have at this tyme, for, Godwot, it stonde right straunge with me; for the false chayler that kepeth me entretethe me worse thanne it weere a dogge, for I am feterid worse thanne ever I whas, and manacled in the hands by the daye and nyght, for he is a feerde of me for brekyng a weye. He makethe false tales of me, throw the means of a false qwene that was tendyng to a Frensheman that is presoner to my Lord Roose,¹ and for be cause of that he bronde me every day be John of Berney, that is goone to the tother Lords;² but I truste to God oonys to qwite hys meede. And, Sir, I thanke you mekel of that ye have doone for me or seide; and, Sir, I shal deserve it a yenst you, be the grace of God, for i' feythe I am be holden to you more thane to all men that ever I founde syn I cam in preson.

No more to you at this tyme, but God have you in His kepyng.

Be your servaunt and bedman,

PERSE.

¹ Thomas Lord Roos. He fled to Scotland with Margaret of Anjou after the battle of Towton in 1461, and was beheaded at Newcastle after the battle of Hexham in 1464.

² The Lords of the Duke of York's party.

364.

A.D. 1460, 23 Oct.

FRIAR BRACKLEY TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 386.]

This letter was clearly written after the battle of Northampton in 1460, by which the state of parties at the Parliament of Coventry in 1459 was exactly reversed.

It is right to caution the reader with regard to this and other letters of Dr. Brackley that the original editor, Sir John Fenn, has expressed a misgiving that he may in some instances have misread the contractions used in the Latin words.

*To the rite worshipful esqwyre, Jon Paston, be this
presentid.*

*Jesus, Maria, Johannes Baptista. Franciscus, cum Sanctis
omnibus, assistant vobis vestris in laboribus. Amen.*

WORSCHIPFUL and most interely bitrustid
mayster and specyal frend, after dute of al
lowly recomendacyon, ze schal conceyve that
I certefie zow for trewthe. I comonyd late
with a worschipful and a wele namyd, a good thrifty
man of this cuntre, which told me in secrete wyse that
he herd Doctor Aleyn seyn after the Parlement of
Coventre¹ that yf the Lords that tyme reynyng and
now discessid myte haf standyn in governans, that
Fortesku the justice, Doctor Moreton, Jon Heydon,
Thorp and he, schuld be made for evir; and yf it
turnyd to contrary wyse, it schuld growe to her fynal
confusyon and uttyr destruccyon; for why, the par-
lyows [*perilous*] writing and the myschevous inditing
was ymaginid, contrivid, and utterly concludid by her
most vengeable labour, &c., and her most malicyows
conspiracye ayens the innocent lords, knytis, gentilis,
and comonys, and alle her issu perpetuel, &c. And as
I wrote last to zour maysterschip the text of Jeremie
c^o 8^o *Vere mendacium operatus est stilus mendax scri-
barum; it folwith in the same place, Confusi sunt
sapientes, perterriti et capti sunt; verbum Domini proje-*

¹ Held in December 1459.

cerunt, et sapientia nulla est in eis. Propterea dabo mulieres eorum exteris; agros eorum hæredibus alienis, &c. I wolde myn Lord Chaunceler and my specyal Lord Erl, utinam Duke, of Warwyk, with al her trewe affynyte, schuld remembre this text, which is Holy Scripture, &c., as I wold do by for the Kyng and hise Lords at the Cros;¹ for the principil of this text hath be contynued in dayly experiens sithe bifore the Parlement of Bury;² but the conclusion of this text came never zet to experiens, and that is gret rewthe. De dominorum fidelium atque communium morte satis injuriosa multiformiter lamentanda discernendo per singula ex paucis scit discretio vestra perpendere plura, &c. Et ubi ego (scilicet in ecclesia Pauli) palam prædicavi hunc textum, *Non credas inimico tuo in æternum* (Ecc. 12^o), et quidam hujus regni doctor et episcopus, utinam non indignus, asseruit eundem textum Scripturæ Sacræ non incorporatum, quia³ doctor Nicholaus de Lira super eundem textum dicit, etc. &c.⁴ Sapienti, non insipienti scribo. Plura habeo vestræ reverentiæ scribere quæ jam non expedit calamo commendare. Uxor Johannis Berney de Redham jam infra triduum peperit filium, &c. Magistra mea uxor vestra sana est cum filiis vestris et filiabus et tota familia. Conventus⁵ noster inter cæteros habet statum vestrum specialissime recommendatum in missis ac orationibus, consuetisque suffragiis; et cum jam sitis in parlamento præsentis pro milite electo, uti vobis consulo verbis Pauli Apostoli, *Labora sicut bonus miles Jesu Christi*;⁶ et alibi, Job utendo verbis, *Militia super terram est vita hominis* (Job [7]). *Viriliter igitur agite et confortetur cor vestrum qui speratis in Domino* (in Psalmo).⁷ *Quis, inquit Sapiens, speravit in Domino et*

¹ Paul's Cross.

² In 1447.

³ This word is printed by Fenn "q," which is explained as *quare* on the opposite page. But a mere q with a mark of abbreviation never means *quare*.

⁴ This "&c. &c." occurs only in the version of the letter *in extenso* on the right hand page in Fenn.

⁵ Fenn reads "cognatus," but the word in the original is contracted, and is represented in the literal version, thus, "C't's."

⁶ 2 Tim. ii. 3.

⁷ Psalm xxx. (xxxi.), 24.

*confusus est, et permansit in mandatis Domini et derelictus est?*¹ quasi diceret, nullus.

Ex Norwico feria quinta post festum Sancti Lucae Evangelistæ.²

365.

A.D. 1460, 29 Oct.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The date of this letter is ascertained by the statement at the end that, on the morrow, a "day" was to be kept at Bungay for Fastolf's lands. The inquisition on Fastolf's lands in the county of Suffolk was held at Bungay on Thursday before all Saints, 39 Henry VI., *i.e.*, 30th October 1460.—(Inquisitions *post mortem*, 38 and 39 Hen. VI., No. 48.)

To my ryth welbelovyd brodyr, Clement Paston, for to delyver to hys brodyr Jon, in haste.

RYTH w[urshepfu]ll husbonde, I recomande me to yow. Plesyth yow to weet that I receyvyd a lettyr on Seynt Symondys evyn and J[w]d, that came frome Jon Paston,³ in the wyche lettyr he wrot that ye desyryd that I scholde do Jon Paston or Thomas P[layter] looke in the gret standyng chyste in on of the gret canvas baggys whyche standyth ageyns the lokk, for the copys of the fals inqwest of ofys that was fownde in Northefolk, and for the kopy of the comyssyon that came to Jon Andrewys and Fylpot and Heydon, and othyr thyngys towchyng the same mater, I have do. Jon Paston sowte all iij. grete baggys in the seyd kofyr at ryth good leyser, and he can non swwhyche fynde. Plesyth it yow to remembre ye sent me word in the fyrste lettyr that ye sent me, that ye wolde that Playter scholde asent hem up to yow to London, and I schewyd hym yowyr wrytting howe that ye wrote to me ther in. I suppose be cawse

¹ Ecclesiasticus ii. 11, 12 (v. 10 of our English version).

² The name "John Brackley" is appended like a signature to the modern version of this letter in Fenn, but not to the left hand copy, which professes to be a literal transcript.

³ The elder son of that name.

he purposyd to come up to London hym selve hastely, he sent yow none answer ther of. Rychard Calle tolde me that alle swwhyche thyngys were lefte with Hery Barbore at the Tempyle Gate when the last terme was doo, and soo I sent yow worde in a lettyr whyche was wretyn on the Twesday next aftyr Seynt Looke,¹ and ther in was an answer of all the fyrst lettyr that ye sent me. I sent itt yow by yonge Thomas Elys. I sent yow anoother lettyr by Playter, the whyche was wretyn on Saterdag² last past.

Item, I receyvyd a lettyr frome yow on Sunday,³ of the wyche I sent yow an answer of ma lettyr on Seynt Symondes Evyn and Jwde by Edmunde Clere of Stokysby; and as sone as I hade the seyd lettyr on Sunday, I sent to Syr Thomas Howes for the mater that ye desyryd that he scholde inqwer of to Bokyng, and I sent a yene sethe to the seyd Syr Thomas for to have knowlage of the same mater yestyrdaye, and I have non answer of hym yet. He sent me worde he scholde do hys part there in, but othyr answer have I none yet of hym. I sende yow in a canvase bage, inselyd by Nycolas Colman, as many of Crystofyr Hansonys acomptys as Jon Paston can fynde ther as [*where*] ye sent worde that they were. Rychard Harbard recomawndyth hym to yow, and prayth yowe that ye wole wyesave to remembre the lettyr that scholde be sent fro my Lorde of Warwyk to a man of hys beyng at Lowystofete; and if it be not sent to hym, that it plese yow to do purvey that it may be sent to hym in haste, if it maye be, as to morow ther schall be keppeyd a day at Bowunggey for Mastyr Fastolfys londys be for the exchetore, and there schall be Wylliam Barker and Rychard Call. Ye schall have knowlage in haste what schall be do ther. And the blyssyd Trinite have yow in Hys kepyng.

Wretyn in haste at Norwyche on the Wednysday next aftyr Seynt Symond and Jwde,

Be yowyr

M. P.

¹ See No. 361

² October 25th.

³ October 26th.

366.

A.D. 1460 (?), 5 Dec.

SIR GEOFFREY BOLEYN TO JOHN PASTON, ESQ.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter was probably written in the year 1460. It is evident some time had elapsed since Sir John Fastolf's death, but as the subject was one which the writer wished to bring early before Paston's notice, it is not likely that he allowed much more than a twelvemonth to pass by.

To my ryght wurschypfull Ser, John Paston, Esquyer.

RYGH T wurschypfull Ser, after ryzth hertely recomendacion, lyke it yow to wete that my Maister Fastolf, hoose sowle God asoyle, whan I bowth of hym the maner of Blyclyng, consideryng the gret payment that I payed therfor, and the yerly annuyte duryng his lyfe after his entent, was to me gret charge ; and the same tyme, in his place at Southwerk, by his othe made on his primer ther, grauntted and promitted to me to have the maner of Guton, with all the apportenaunce for a resonable pris afor any other man. And, Ser, as I understande ye be that person that my seid maister, consideryng your gret wysdom, most trosted to have rewle and dyreccion of his lyfelode and goodes,—and, Ser, trewly, yf I hed ben nere unto yow, I wold have spoken to yow herof be for this tyme ; neverthelasse I wolde desyre and pray yow to schewe me yowr goode wyll and favour in this by halve, wher inne ye schall dyscharge my seid maistres sowle of his othe and promyse, and I schall do yow servyce in that I can or maye to my power. And of yowr goode wyll and favour herynne I pray yow to late me have wetyng, and I schall be redy to wayte on yow at any tyme and place wher ye wull assyne. And ovr blysyd Lord have yow in his kepyng.—Wret the v. day of Decembre.

Be your owyn,

GEFFREY BOLEYN.¹

¹ The subscription and signature only are in Boleyn's hand.

367.

A.D. 1461, 23 Jan.

CLEMENT PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, i. 202.]

This letter appears to have been written after the battle of Wakefield, when the victorious army, led on by Margaret of Anjou, was marching southwards.

To hys rythe worchypfull broder, John Paston.

RYTHE reverent and worchypful broder, I recomawnde to yow, certyfying yow that yowr letter was delyveryd to me the xxiii. day of Januar abowthe none seasson, and Rychard Calle rode in the mornyng, and therfor I brak [*opened*] yowr letter, if ther wer any aſtr mater; and I dede Christofer Hauswan goo to my Lord of Cawnterbure¹ to tell him, as yowr letter reheryd, and my Lord seyde he hadde spokyn with yowr man ther of the day be fore, and if the Byshop of Norwyche wode not doo so mwche for him, he hys the les behold to him. Notwithstandyng, he sayde, he wold save yow harmles agens John Yowng; but and ye do well remember thys Lord have many maters to thyng on, and if it be forgeten, the harm is yowrs, and also if the word [*world*] torn, John Yong will not doo at hys prayer.

And my Lord Fitzwater² is ryden northewards, and it is sayde in my Lord of Cawnterberys howse that he hethe takyn ijc [200] of Andrew Troloppys³ men. And as for Colt,⁴ and Sir Jamys Strangwysse, and Sir Thomas Pykeryng, they be takyn or ellys dede. The comyn voysse is that they be dede. Hopton⁵ and Hastyngs⁶ be with the Erle of Marche, and wer no

¹ Archbishop Bouchier.

² Who this Lord Fitzwalter was, our Peerage historians are unable to tell. He was slain at the battle of Ferrybridge on the 29th March 1461.

³ Andrew Trollop, whose desertion of the Duke of York at Ludlow in 1459 caused the dispersion of the Yorkist leaders. He was killed at the battle of Towton in March 1461, fighting on the Lancastrian side.

⁴ Thomas Colt.—See Rolls of Parliament, v. 348.

⁵ Walter Hopton.—See Rolls of Parliament, v. 368.

⁶ William, son of Sir Leonard Hastings.—See Rolls of Parliament, *ib.*

at the fewlde.¹ Wat word that ever he have fro my Lords that be here, it is well doo, and best for yow, to see that the contre be allweys redy to come bothe fote men and hors men, qwen they be sent for; for I have herd seyde the ferthere Lords will be here soner than men wen, I have arde sayde, er iiij. weks to an ende; and also that ye xwld come with more men, and clenlier arayed than anoder man of yowr cwntré xwld, for it ly the more up on yowr worchyp, and towcheythe yow more nere than odermen of that cwntré, and also ye be mor had in favor with my Lords here. In this cwntré every man is well wylyng to goo with my Lords here, and I hope God xall helpe hem, for the pepill in the northe robbe and styll, and ben apeyntyd to pill all thys cwntré, and gyffe a way menyng goods and lufflods in all the sowthe cwntré, and that wyll ask a myscheffe. My Lords that ben here have as moche as they may do to kep down all thys cwntré more than iiij. or v. schers, for they wold be up on the men in northe, for it ys for the welle of all the sowthe.

I pray yow recomawnde me to my moder, and that I prayed her of her blyssyng. I pray yow excwse me to her that I wryte her no letter, for thys was y now a doo. I dare not pray yow to recomawnde me to my swster yowr wyff, and the masenger I trow be so wysse he can not doyt. Ye mwst pay him for hys labor, for he taryd all nyt in thys town for thys letter.

Wrytyn the xxiiij. day of Janware in haste, wan I was not well at hesse. God have [you] in Hys keping.

By CLEMENT PASTON,

Yowr broder.

368.

A.D. 1461, 31 Jan.

THE PRIOR OF BROMHOLM TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 404.]

As executor to Sir John Fastolf, Paston must have taken possession of Caister soon after his deathe. The Duke of Norfolk, however, pretended a

¹ The battle of Wakefield.

title to it, and, as we shall find hereafter, had dispossessed Paston by June 1461. This letter, dated on Saturday after the Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul, must therefore have been written in January 1461, as in 1460—the only other probable year—that feast (25th January) fell on Friday, and a letter written on Saturday after the feast would not have referred to the Friday after the same feast as a past date.

Amicabili magistro nostro, Johanni Paston, armigero.

IUL reverend and worshipful, after all dewe reverence and recommendacion, your pore Preste besecheth humble it plesse your good maystirship to understande be this simple bylle that on the Friday next after the Feste of the Conversion of Seynt Poule laste paste I was at your place at Castre to a tolde yow what answer I hadde of Sir Thomas Howis, parson of Blofeld; and in as moche as ye wer not at hoom, I tolde it to my mastras your wyfe; and God thanke her of her gentilnes, she made me grete cher, and mor over a vysed me to sende yow a bille ther of to Lundon. This was his answer, whan I had talked to hym as I cowde in lyke wyse as ye averted me to do. He answered a geyn in these wordes, "Nere is my kyrtyl, but nerre [*nearer*] is my smok." And this was his menyng that ye schulde be mor ner us and tender to us than he, and that ye schulde rather owe us good wyl than he, and that we schulde labour rather to yowr maystirship than to hym; and also that good that he had to dispose he had be sette it, and of passel he tolde me he had delyvered the Abbot of Langele fourescor li., wher of, as he seyde to me, ye grutched and wer in maner displesed, not withstanding ye seyde a geyn to hym ye shulde geve as moche. And he seyde to me ye named the places wher; and therfor he avysed me to labour effectually to your good maystirship, for ye mych [*might*] helpe us ¹ wele. For he seyde ye had moche good of the dede to dispose, what of your fader, God blisse that sowle, what of Berney, and what now of his good Mayster Fastolfe. And as for Sir John Fastolfe, on hoose soule Jesu have mercy! he seyde to

¹ *us*. The word is *no* in Fenn's literal copy, which must be a misprint

me ye had of his good four, four, and four mor than he in these same termes with owte ony summe.

And after all oder talkyngs he tolde me he shulde be with yow at Lundon hastyly, and that he wolde sey good worde to yow to releve our poor place. Sir, I beseche bethe not displesed, for truly and I woste to have your hevvy maystership therfor, I had lever it had bene on thoght. And is this that whan Sir Thomas Howes and ye be saunne at Lundon, we myght be so in your good grace, that our place myght be broder to Langele, for that shulde glade us mor than the commission that the Bysshop of Norwich sente us on Thrusday laste paste to gader the dymes, for that is a shrewde labour for us, a grete coste and a shrewde juparde.

Over mor that hy and myghty celestial Prince preserve yow body and sowle, and sende yow coumforte of the Holy Goost wele to performe all your hertis desir in all your materes to his plesaunce, and your wurship, and solace to alle your welle wyllers.

Wretyn at Bromholm, on the Saturday next after the Feste of the Conversion of Seynt Poule laste paste.

From your Preste and Bedeman,

JOHN, PRIOUR OF BROMHOLM.

369.

A.D. 1461, 1 March.

MARGARET PASTON TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 412.]

"This letter," says Fenn, "has no direction, and lest it should be opened, the paper which fastens the seal is, along the edge, marked with lines by a pen, which communicate with the latter (*qu.* with the *letter* ?), by which means the receiver might easily have discovered any attempts to have opened it, as the lines would not then have exactly coincided again. On the back of it, but in a later hand, is written, 'A lettre to J. Paston, ar., from his wife.'"

Fenn considers, I think with great probability, that this letter was written "just before the important crisis that finished Henry's reign, and placed Edward on the throne." when Margaret of Anjou was expected in London after winning the second battle of St. Alban's. Giles Saint Loë was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1458.

*A Lettre to J. Paston, ar., from his wife.*¹

PLEASE it you to wytte that it is lete me witte by on that owith you good wyll that there is leid awayte up on you in this cuntre, yf ye come here at large, to bryng you to the presence of syyche a Lord in the north as shall not be for your ease, but to jopardie of your lyf, or gret and importable losse of your goods. And he that hath take up on hym this enterprise now was undr-shireff to G. Sayntlowe. He hath gret favour herto by the meanes of the sone of William Baxter that lyth beryed in the Grey Freres; and, as it is reported, the seid sone hath geve gret sylver to the Lords in the north to bryng the matier a bowte, and now he and alle his olde felaweship put owt their fynnes, and arn ryght flygge and mery, hopyng alle thyng is and shalbe as they wole have it. Also it is tolde me that the fadr of the bastard in this cuntre seid that now shuld this shire be made sewir for hym and his heires hens forward, and for the Baxsteris heyres also, wherby I conceyve they thynke that they have none enemy but you, &c.

Wherfor like it you to be the more war of your gydyng for your persones saufgard, and also that ye be not to hasty to come in to this cuntre til ye here the world more sewer. I trowe the berar of this shall telle more by mowthe, as he shall be enfourmed of the rewell in this cuntre. God have you in His kepyng.

Wretyn in hast, the secund Sunday of Lent by candel light at evyn.

By yours, &c.

M.

370.

JOHN DAVY TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iv. 78.]

This letter was written some time after the death of Sir John Fastolf—not unlikely, as Fenn imagines, in the reign of Edward IV.; but the exact date is immaterial.

¹ This title is taken from an endorsement in a later hand.

On to my Maystyr Pastone, be this lettre delyveryd.

RYTH wurchopful Sere, I récomaund me on to you. And iff it lyke you I have spokyn with Bussard, and demaundyd hym iff he had ony evydens, dedys, or copyis, or ony other evydens of ony place or off ony lyfflod that longget on to my mayster,¹ and seyth, Nay, be is feyth, and be is trowthe, for, if he hadde, he wold send hem on to you with a good wyl; for he seyth it xud don hym non ese. And, Ser, iff it plese you I askyd hym if he knew ony evydens that he had delyveryd on to William Wossetyr, bill, or deds, or ony other evydens that xuld longgyn on to ony purchas or off ony lyfflod on to my maystrys, and he seyth, Nay trewly; for he seyth the last tyme that he wrot on to William Wusseter, it was be ffor myssomyr, and thanne he wrot a cronekyl of Jerew-salem, and the jornes that my mayster dede whyl he was in Fraunce (that God on his sowle have mercy!); and he seyth that this drow more than xx. whazerys [20 quires?] off paper, and the wrytyng delyveryd on to William Wursseter, and non other, ne knowyth not off non other be is feyth.

Be your man,

J. DAVY.

371.

THOMAS SHOTBOLT TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

Beyond the evident fact that this letter was written between the death of Sir John Fastolf in 1459 and that of John Paston in 1466, there is not much clue to the date.

To my worshipfull maister, Maister Paston of the Temple.

WORSHIPFULL Sir, soo ye will send a polletik person to Ludgate in secrete wise to comune with me, and lete hym not in no wise speke

Sir John Fastolf.

of you to hove (?) youre good maistership, and a resonable remedy shall ease you of a gret part that the criour cleymeth of you for Maister Fastolffs detts of xiiij. or xiiij. yere at the lest, and be that perave[ntu]re of the hole *qui in uno est reus morbus [in omnibus] reus* Sir, remembreth your worship if y doo to ease you, lete me not be discoveryd, for ye knewe not your worship y wold not doo thus. What ever ye have of me, ye may sey it is found in the stywardes boks, and y know that ye have desired favour to have hym seese for your worship that procur hym ageyns you; whoo so shall kom to me, he may kom in Maistre Nevills name, for with hym have y a doo. As for your own servaunts, y ferd me lest they be knowyn whethir it be servaunt or othir, send knowleche of my reword and a bille under your seall or your own hands, or bothe on your worship to have it close that y be not blamyd for that; y shall telle you her after. Wretyn in Ludgate.

Your servaunt and there prisoner,

THOMAS SHOTBOLT.

372.

A WHITSUNDAY SERMON OF FRIAR BRACKLEY.

[From Fenn, iii. 392.]

The original MS. of this sermon was endorsed, of course in a much later hand than the document, "An ancient Whitsunday sermon preached by Frier Brackley (whose hand it is) in the Friers Minors Church, in Norwich." Of this and the remaining papers in this volume the dates are very uncertain.

FRIENDS, this holy tyme, as owr moder Holy Chirch maketh mension, the Holy Gost came from hevyn, and lighted in the disciples of Crist, inflamyng them with connyng, and strenghyng them with grace. And be cause the doctrine and prechyng of them shuld go thurghought all the werd, furst thei wer to be enfourmed and taught connyng, and to be strenth with awdacide and grace,

and than to be endewed and yovyn all manner of langags that thei myght prechyn to all maner of naciones, so that tho naciones that thei preched to myght understand them, and every naciones his owyn tonge; and so thees Appostilles, after that thei wern enspired with the Holy Gost, wher so ever thei preached, were ther never so many naciones present, ich nacion thought that thei spokyn in ther owyn langage—etenim illud loquebantur variis linguis Apostoli.

Frends, iij. thyngs be necessary in prechyng to hym that shall prechyn thurgh the werd as the Appostell dede—that is to sey, connyng, boldnesse, and langags. If thei had had connyng and none audacite, but have fered to have preched, it shuld litill a profited, as we have exampples dayly at Cambrige, exempli [gratia]¹ de Clerico quis studuit sermonem, &c. And if thei have bothyn connyng and audacite, and have none eloquensye ner copiousnesse of langage, so that he preche that his audiens is most excercised in, that thei may understand hym, elles it profiteth not.

Therfor thes holy Appostill[es], be for thei shuld prechyn, furst thei wer to be confirmed and strenghed. Our Lord strenghed them be under nemyng,² enformyng, and helpyng, culpando ut in Evangelium recumbentibus, &c. He strenghed them with his help and grace whan he brethed in them, seyng "Accipite Spiritum Sanctum; et quorum remisieritis peccata, remittuntur eis, et quorum retinueritis retenta sunt,"³ &c. He strenghed them also be his doctrine whan he seid "Petite et accipietis; si quid petieritis Patrem in nomine meo, dabit vobis."⁴ How that ye shuld prayn to God and askyn, I taught you on Estern day. Therfor ye shall pray to God be good werkyng, right full lebyring, and in good deds perseveryng.

Frends, ye owe for to ask of God that your joy may ben a full joy and perfight; we may never have a full joy in this werd, wher as ever among folwyth hevvy-

¹ Omitted in Fenn's literal transcript.

² *i.e.*, reprovyn.

³ John xx. 22, 23.

⁴ John xvi. 23, 24.

nesse. A man joyth sumtyme in gold and sylver, and in gret substaunce of erdly gods, in bewte of women, but this joy is not perfyght—but this joy is not stabill, but it is mutabill as a shadow; for he that this joyth in the bewte of his wyffe, it may fortune to morwyn he shall folwyn her to chirch up on a bere. But if ye wull knowyn what is a full and a very joy, truly forgevenesse of synne and everlestyng blisse, wher as is never sikennesse, hunger, ner thurst, ner no maner of disseas, but all welth, joy, and prosperite, &c. Ther be iij. maner of joys, the on void, a nother half full, the thred is a full joy. The furst is plente of werdly gods, the seconde is Gostly grace, the threde is everlestyng blisse. The furst joy, that is affluens of temporall gods, is called a veyn joy, for if a man wer set at a bord with delicate mets and drynks, and he sey a cawdron boylling a forn hym with pykke and bronston, in the which he shuld be throwyn naked as sone as he had dynd; for he shuld joy mych in his deliciose mets, it shuld be but a veyn joy.

Right so doth the joy of a covetouse man, if he sey what peyn his sowle shuld suffre in helle for the myskypyn and getyn of his good, he shuld not joy in his tresore, ut in Libro Decalogorum, “Quidam homo dives,” &c.

Semiplenum gaudium est quando quis in præsentī gaudet et tunc cogitans de futuris dolet, ut in quodam libro Græco, “Quidam Rex Græciæ,” &c. Her ye may se but half a joy; how [*who*] shuld joy in this werd, if he remembred hym of the peynes of the toder werd? “Non gloriatur fortis in fortitudine sua, nec sapiens in sapientia sua, nec dives in divitiis suis.”¹ De quibus dicitur, qui confidunt in multitudine divitiarum suarum, quasi oves in inferno positi sunt.² “Qui gloriatur, in Domino gloriatur.”³ Therfor lete us joy in hope of everlestyng joy and blis. “Gaudete quia nomina vestra scripta sunt in cælo,”⁴ ut gaudium vestrum sit plenum. A full joy is in hevyn. Et in hoc apparet quod

¹ Jerem. ix. 23.

² 1 Cor. i. 31.

³ Psalm xlviii. (xlix.) 6, 14.

⁴ Luke x. 20.

magnum gaudium est in cælo, quoniam ibi est gaudium quod "oculus non vidit, nec auris audivit, et in cor hominis non ascendit, quæ Deus præparavit diligentibus,"¹ et ideo, fratres, variis linguis loquens [precor] ut gaudium vestrum sit plenum, vel habeatis gaudium sempiternum.

373.

THE EARL OF OXFORD TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 138.]

To my right trusty and right welbeloved John Paston.

Right trusty and right welbeloved, I grete you wele. And I am enfourmed that William Mathew of Norwich, Bocher, hath brought an accion of dette agayn Nicholas Hert, a tenaunt of myn, berer hereof, and hath supposid by his accyon that my said tenaunt shuld ow hym lxxs. for his hire of tyme that he shuld a ben servaunt to my said tenaunt; wher it is said to me for trouthe that he was aprentyce to my said tenaunt, and never othwise with holde but as aprentice, and owith no mony to haf of hym. I send to yow my said tenaunt to gif yow clere informacyon of the mater, and I pray you that ye wole calle the jury before yow that arn impanellid betwen thaym, and opne thaym the mater at large at myn instaunce, and desire thaym to do as concyens wole, and to eschue perjury. And the Trinite kepe yow. If ye take the mater in rule, I pray therof, and wole be content.

Wretyn at Wevenho, the xxviiij. day of Decembr.

THE ERLE OF OXENFORD.

374.

SIR JOHN WINGFIELD TO JOHN PASTON.

[From Fenn, iii. 140.]

To my welbelovyd brother, John Paston, Squier.

Brother Paston, I recomaunde me unto you, praying you that ye take the labour to speke with Thomas Ratclef of Frammesden for the delyveraunce of part of an hous which lythe in his wode at Fraumesden, which hous the owener hath caryed part therof to Orford, which so departed, the remenant that remayneth ther in his wode schall do hym lytell good, and yt schall hurte gretly the warkeman and the owener therof also, which is my tenaunt, and [*i.e.* if] the hous schuld be set upon my ground.

¹ 1 Cor. ii. 9.

I wright unto you in this be halfe, be cause I understond he woll be moche avised by you, and yf he do ony thyng at my request, I schall do as moche that schall plesse hym; and also the pore man schall gef hym ij. nobles or xxs. rather than fayle. I pray you be as good a mene for hym as ye may in this be halfe, as my verry trust is in you, and I schal be redy at all tymes to doo that may be to your plesur. I trust to Jesu, who have you in His keypyng, and sende you joy of all your ladyes.

Wretyn at Lederyngham, the Tewesday in Whisson weke.

Your brother and frende,

WYNGEFELD J.

375.

[JOHN PASTON ?] TO [RICHARD] SOUTHWELL.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

This letter is printed from a corrected draft in a hand which may be that of Margaret Paston, writing in her husband's name. The beginning may perhaps refer to the impending marriage of Richard Southwell with Amy, daughter of Sir Edmund Wicheham, which took place, according to Blomefield (x. 274), about the beginning of Edward IV.'s reign. From the mention made of Osbert Mundford, however, the letter cannot be later than 1460. The ravishment of Jane Boys, as here related, corresponds so closely with that of Dame Joan Beaumont, of which notice will be found in the Rolls of Parliament, v. 269, that we might almost surmise the same person is spoken of; but this can hardly be.



ROTHER Suthwell, I comand me to yow, certifying yow that, on Thursday be the morwe, I spak with my cosine Wicheham at London, where he lete me wet of the letter sent to Lee, wherby I conseyye the stedfast godlordship and ladiship of my Lord and my Lady¹ in this mater, &c., wech gevith cause to all her servaunts to trost verily in them and to do hem trew servise. I lete yow wete that the seid Wychyngham, when I departid from hym, had knowleche that Jane Boys shuld that nyght be come to London, and he put in a bylle to the Lordis for to have delyverauns of hyr and to have hese adversarys arestid. And this nyght at Norwiche was told me newe tydyngges that she shuld on Thursday after my departyng a be before the Lordis and there asaide untrewly of her selff, as the berer hereof shal informe yow if ye know it not before; of

¹ Probably the Duke and Duchess of Norfolk.

whече tydyngges, if they be trew, I am sory for her sake, and also I fere that her frendys schuld sewe the more feyntely, whече Godde defende. For her seyng untrewly of her selff may hurt the mater in no man but her selff; and thow she wol mescheve her selff, it wer gret pete but if the mater were laborid forth, not for her sake, but for the worchepe of the estatys and other that have laboryd therin, and in ponyshing of the gret oryble dede. Wherefore I send yow dyvers articlis in a bill closid herin, whече preve that she was raveshid ayens hyr wel, what so ever she sey.

Thes be provis that Jane Boys was ravischid ageyn her wil, and not be er own assent.

One is that she, the tyme of her takyng, whan she was set upon her hors, she revyled Lancasterother¹ and callid hym knave and wept, and kryid owte upon hym pitewly to her, and seid as shrewdly to hym as coud come to her mende, and fel doune of her hors unto that she was bound, and callid him fals t[r]aytor that browth her the rabbettes.

Item, whan she was bounde she callid upon her modyer, whече folwyd her as far as she myght on her feet, and whan the seid Jane sey she myght goo no ferther, she kryid to her modyer and seid that what so ever fel of her, she shuld never be weddyd to that knave, to deye for it.

Item, be the weye, at Shraggarys hous in Kokely Cley, and at Brychehamwell, and in all other places wher she myght see any people, she kryid owte upon hym, and lete people wete whos dowtyr she was, and how she was raveshid ayens her wyll, desyeryng the people to folwe her and reskew her.

Item, Lancasterotherys prest of the Egle in Lyncolne shire, whече shroff her, seid that she told hym in confession that she wold never be weddyd to hym,

¹ According to Blomefield (viii. 299) Joan (or Jane), one of the four daughters of Edmund de Wichingham, married, first, Robert Longstrather, and afterwards Robert Boys of Honing, in Norfolk.

to deye for it; and the same prest seid he wold not wedde hem togedyr for M^l/₄.

Item, she sent divers tokenes of massage to Sothwell be Robert Inglose, wheche previth welle at that tyme she lovdyd not Lancasterother.

Item, a man of the master of Carbrokes come dyvers tymes in the weke before she was raveshid to Wychyngams hous, and inquerid of her mayde whedyr her mastras was insuerid to Sothwell or nay, the wheche prevyith well that Lancasterother was not sure of her godwill ne knew not of her counseyl, for if he had, he ne nedid not to have sent no spyys.

Whesch seen, I avyse yow to move my Lord and my Lady to do in this mater as affettually as they have do before, for this mater touchyith hem, consideryng that they have begonne; and dowl not, what so ever falle of the woman, well or evel, my Lord and my Lady shal have worchep of the mater if it be wel laborid, and also ye shall have awayl therof and the advers parte chall gret trobil.

Also it were necessarie that Wychyngham were sent to and cofortyd in hese seute, and that he avysid hym of seche articlis and preves of the mater as I have sent to yow and put hem in writing, but not to disclose non tho preves to non creature unto that tyme that it fortune the mater to be tried be enquest, or other wyse take end, but avyse hym for to seye to the Lords and all

(?) in generall termes that what so ever Lancasterother or hese douter seyn nowh, it shal be wel prevyid she was reveshid ayens her wyll; and let him desire of the Lordis that his dowter mith be in his kepyng, and at large fro Lancasterother un tylle the mater were duly examynd. I wold this mater sped the bety[r] be cause my Lady spoke so feythefully to me therin, and that mevyth me to wryte to yow this long symple lettyr of myn intent. ¹[Also wher ye be informyd that vj. men of Osbern Monforthes shuld a be at the seid raveshing, I certifie yow verily it was not soo; for Osbern Mondeford wol do in the mater all that ever he can or may

¹ This passage is crossed out in the MS.

to help to punisse the doer, and desirith to know the grownd of that tale, of whch I pray send me word if and what ye will ellis.] God kepe yow.

Wret at Norwich the Soneday nex before the fest of Sent Margret.

Item, [if] she had be of hes assent affter the time she was in hes possesscion in Lynkoln shire, hit had be bett—¹

376—383.

ABSTRACTS.

[From Paston MSS., B.M.]

The following letters and papers cannot be referred to any certain date, though probably of the reign of Henry VI. Being of very little interest, they are noticed as briefly as possible merely for the sake of completeness.

376.—W., Bishop of Norwich, to William Yelverton, steward of his lands, and John Intwode, his surveyor.—Desires them to inquire at Bacton into the demand made by Richard Blake in a bill enclosed, and minister to him as right and law will.—London, 8 Nov.

377.—Memoranda of John Berney against Simon Corbrygg, who obtained lands by a charter forged by Broke, a scrivener, late owner of Weggs, and has injured Berney for eight years past or more in the possession of the manor of Cleyhall.

378.—William Jenney to John Paston, Esq.—Has been shown by his neighbour, Robert Tylyard, a piece of evidence of certain "lyfelode" he has in Whetacre, by which it appears that Lord Wellys should have no ward of the same, unless he can produce contrary evidence. As Paston is of my Lord's council, and has the rule of his "lyflode" in this country, desires he will write to him that the matter be indifferently seen.—Theberton, 13 Dec.

379.—J. Burton to Margaret Paston.—Sends hogsheads of wine by Plumton the carter, &c. Desires her to send the money to "dawn" William Dallyng.—Dated, "Wednesday after I parted from you."

380.—W. Cotyng¹ to Margaret Paston.—Has received to-day £9:0:2 from Simon Miller, her farmer at Tichwell, for Midsummer payment. Sends it by Roger, servant of the Parson of Thorp. Simon has paid five shillings for finding a man to the King for Tichwell, and but for me you would have paid a mark. Charges for repairs. As for your lining cloth, my brother is still beyond the sea.—Brankaster, 31 July.

381.——— to ———.—My father and I bought the reversion of Olton, &c. of Ralph Lampet and Alexander Kyngyston. They have now made a new sale of it to William Jenney without giving notice to me or my father. We ask your mediation with Jenney, whom we trusted most.

382.—Eliz. C[lere] to John Paston.—Concerning a pasture in the town of N. overgrown with whins. Wants advice as to the conditions of the right of pasturage. Your mother prays you to think on Horwellebery.—25 May.

383.—Memoranda to inquire:—(1.) If William Cofe were enfeoffed in Rothnall Hall? (2.) If Tylerd knew William Cofe of Northcofe² before the day of his death two years, one year, half a year, or a quarter, &c.; what seal he used? (3.) If Tylerd were not about him, to common with Gernyngham and such as were about him. (4.) Item, in case it can be understood that he made none estate, "than lete Wodesyde goo to Robert Prymer in his owyn name, saying that John P. (Paston) is his good mayster in hys mater," &c.

¹ He was rector of Swainsthorp, to which he was presented by William Paston and John Dam in 1444, and which he exchanged for the living of Tichwell in 1450.—Blomefield, v. 63.

² William Cove of North Cove, Suffolk.—See Suckling's Hist. of Suffolk, i. 48.

END OF VOLUME I.









UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

REC'D LD-URL

NOV 19 1953

APR 8 1954

OCT 22 1954

SEP 6 1955

JUL 29 1957

FEB 28 1958

OCT 31 1961

REC'D MLD

DEC 23 1961

APR 3 1962

REC'D LD-URL

FEB 8 1972

MAR 16 1972

REC'D LD-URL

LD URL DEC 26 73

DEC 12 1973

CD
101

FEB 23 1984

SEP 04 1984

Form L9-10m-1,'52(9291)444

THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

RS



3 1158 00919 3714

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 000 229 179 7

